

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08254561 1









46  
(Arnett)  
Arnett



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

JOURNAL

OF THE

Life, Travels and Gospel Labors

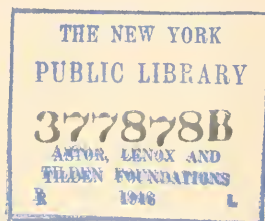
OF

THOMAS ARNETT.

CHICAGO :

PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION OF FRIENDS.

1884.



PRINTED BY  
COWDREY, CLARK & Co.,  
CHICAGO.



## PUBLISHER'S PREFACE

THE following Journal of the Life and Labors of Thomas Arnett was left by him at his death with instructions for its publication and with provision for the same. It was placed in our hands for the press, and we have sought faithfully to follow these instructions. It was his desire that it should appear without division into chapters, leaving only the dates at the head of the pages to guide the reader as to the course of the narrative.

Many of the proper names were so indistinctly written that it was difficult to interpret them, and certainty of accuracy could not, in some instances, be assured without much labor in correspondence, which we could not perform without much delay. We hope, however, the volume is measurably free from mistakes. We hope the book will be read with interest by the surviving friends of Thomas Arnett.

PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION OF FRIENDS.

## TESTIMONY CONCERNING THOMAS ARNETT, FROM HIS WIFE.

It may be truly said, my dear husband was “diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;” and though especially bound to the Society of his choice, his heart being enlarged by Divine Grace went out in love and sympathy to the whole human family, particularly to the household of faith under whatever name these might be found. He was faithful in the attendance of religious meetings, and when no longer able to do so, spent his time much in reading the Scriptures, in meditation and prayer. He had been eminently gifted for family visiting, to the truth of which many could testify: and his life and conversation corresponded with his profession, so that he being dead, yet speaketh.

His last illness was protracted, and at times he suffered much, but would remark that his sufferings were light when compared with what his Saviour had suffered for him, with many similar expressions, setting forth his own feeling of unworthiness and his implicit faith in the atoning blood of Jesus Christ.

His mind and memory were remarkably bright to the last. He enjoyed the company of his friends, who loved to come and see him, and were truly kind in tendering their services. The day and night previous to his close he appeared to suffer little, but confidently leaning his head on Jesus’ breast, gently breathed his life out sweetly there on the 26th of 11th month, 1877, aged 86 years, 4 months and 26 days. Though I much miss his company and counsel, yet I could not wish him back, knowing that he has gone to be forever with the Lord.

HANNAH ARNETT.

JOURNAL  
OF THE  
LIFE, TRAVELS AND GOSPEL LABORS  
OF  
THOMAS ARNETT.

---

I feel, and often have felt, a desire renewed in my mind to keep a journal of my life and travels, believing the Lord requires me to pen some account of his gracious dealings with my soul, while traveling through time to the awful confines of eternity. He has hitherto led me through many and various afflicting and conflicting baptisms, as well as through some very comfortable enjoyments; giving me a large portion of afflictions, and bearing up my mind through them: teaching me the necessity, the indispensable necessity, of abiding with patience and fortitude his dispensations; filling my soul at times with unspeakable joy, and at others proving me with some very deep and perhaps somewhat unusual probations. His providence has been with me from my youth, in Him I trust, and to Him belongs all praise now and forever.

I was born, according to the best account I could obtain, on the 30th day of the 6th month, 1791, in the County of Guilford and State of North Carolina. My parents' names were Valentine and Sarah Arnett, who moved to the County of Stokes, a county joining and lying west of Guilford, when I was about two or three years of age, where I was brought up. I can say but little about my father, for he went a journey to the North when I was about eight or nine years old, where he died, many miles from home: so I never saw him afterwards. My mother was left in very limited circumstances, with ten children—one daughter and nine sons. She was a pious woman, having joined herself in connection with the Methodist Society before I was born, and continued a member with

them as long as she lived. She endeavored to train us up to piety and virtue as much as she could; but her circumstances were so limited that she thought it best to hire us out for her's and our support, not being able to keep us together; so that we were much from under her control, and also much exposed to the vain customs of the world.

I was the seventh son, and was soon old enough to be hired out for my own and her support. I was much exposed to the vain customs of the world, having to live with many sorts of people, many of whom were vain and wicked, by whom I was often led into bad company; but the Lord was mindful of me, and often impressed my mind with desires to flee from the wrath to come. Serious thoughts respecting death, eternity and time often came upon me. I often had desires to lead a new life when I was very young; I had many calls and visitations from him whose providence and mercies are over all his works.

I had a very remarkable and solemn dream when I was young, which sealed a lasting impression upon my mind. It was a solemn warning, I believe, from heaven, to show me the necessity of preparing betimes for death. It was as follows:

I dreamed that I was called from this world to stand before the bar of unbiassed justice, to give account of the deeds done in the body. I thought I was not prepared for this awful time. I thought I retrospected my past walks with remorse, and when I looked forward despair took hold of me. I thought everlasting pain and misery would inevitably be my portion. I thought I was in the deepest agony and distress; my situation seemed deplorable; it was indescribably painful. I thought I saw the Divine Being viewing me with wrath and indignation, because I had spent my time in vanity and sin. I thought I saw others standing ready to hear their final destiny, some of whom appeared to be happy and some miserable. It appeared to me if I had been in possession of ten thousand perishing worlds I could have freely parted with them for endless fruition in the heavens. My cry seemed to be: "If I only had my time to live over again, I would not spend it as I had done." All that I desired was opportunity to prepare for heaven.

I at length awoke and found it was a dream, the remembrance of which clothed my mind with seriousness for many days. I at length, however, became vain and forgetful, and received the following remarkable visitation: A traveling minister, in connection with the Methodist Society, appointed a meeting in the vicinity where I lived. He was a stranger in these parts—a man whom I never saw till I saw him at this meeting, for I attended it; and in his discourse he spoke of some who were in this meeting who had been called by judgments and by dreams, and I have no doubt but there were several within the audience of his own voice who had thus been called. After addressing the assembly awhile in a very solemn



manner, he looked at me with a very penetrating countenance, and told me I had been solemnly called by a dream, and related to me the above described dream with more accuracy than I could have related it myself: and after he had related it to me he thus addressed me: "And thy conscience is now telling thee of it." So the meeting closed. It was a solemn time with many. I had revealed this dream to none, and a query arose in my mind how this man, who was a stranger to me, could tell me of this dream. I was soon constrained, however, to acknowledge that it was only by divine revelation that he was enabled to tell it to me.

The remembrance of the remarkable visitation which I received at this meeting seriously clothed my mind for many years, and often renewed desires in me to seek the salvation of my soul; but I being young and much exposed to the vain customs of the world, I at length became forgetful, and these desires measurably left me; and I went on procrastinating the improvement of my mind for some years, loving vanity more than virtue, delighting in the pleasures of this world more than in the path of moral rectitude; preferring the companies of the mirthful to those of gravity and piety. I frequented places for diversion, and was led by bad company to do many evil things. I spent my time as though I had never been called; choosing darkness rather than light, because my deeds were evil. I thus procrastinated the improvement of my mind till I arrived at the twentieth year of my age, when I began to reflect seriously upon my misspent time, and I felt sensible conviction for my sins and folly; having lived to this age in ignorance and vanity, my education having been neglected, for I could neither read nor write at this age, my mother not being able to send me to school, and I having been hired to many people, for whom I worked very hard and diligently on their farms, and in whose service I found but little respite, therefore my opportunity for improvement was very limited. I now became renewedly desirous to attain a portion of school learning, feeling sensible of the loss I should sustain without it. I therefore, with the permission of my mother, went to school about this time, at my own expense, till I could read and write; and not being able to continue at school any longer (for I had nothing of this world except a few clothes, my mother having received most of my wages), I resumed my former occupation, that of hard labor on the farms of those to whom I was hired. I now began to take some delight in reading and reflection, and spent most of my leisure hours in perusing religious books. I also led a more thoughtful life than I formerly had done, though I was still addicted to many things which met the disapprobation of divine wisdom.

In the twenty-first year of my age the Lord renewed his visitations with my soul. He brought to my remembrance the monitions of his divine love with my soul when I was a child, and showed me

that I had very much departed from the path of rectitude. I conceived myself to be very sinful and wicked; I very much regretted my misspent time, and it grieved me much because I had slighted the visitation of divine love. I often experienced the melting power of Christ Jesus inwardly revealed, convicting me of my sins and transgressions, and pointing out to me the way of regeneration. Much concern at times came upon me to lead a new life, and I often felt deep distress on account of my past disobedience. I was frequently met in solitary places with deep compunction of soul. I paused, I reflected, my tears flowed, my spirit bowed in awful reverence, and I often *stood still* and wept bitterly. When I first experienced such seasons as these (for I experienced a measure of them when I was very young) I scarcely knew the cause of them; but I now know from certain experience that it was the power, the invincible power of the eternal God which met me and warned my soul to flee from sin as from a land devoted to destruction, and seek the way which leads to endless fruition. Dear reader, whenever thou feelest thy spirit broken with compunction, *stand still* and abide the operation of divine love; distrust not the inworking of divine goodness, but believe in it and heed its motions, and it will lead thee to the *well-spring* of eternal life.

I now feeling much concerned to lead a new life, would often promise that, after going a certain length in sin and sensuality, I would reform and heed the monitions of divine wisdom; but this afforded me no peace. The following language often saluted the ear of my spirit: "To-day is the day of salvation, and now is the acceptable time; harden not thy heart as in the provocation, *in the day of temptation in the wilderness*, but accept the offers of mercy and walk in the newness of life." I saw many restless hours, both day and night, on account of my disobedience and sins, and I began to accustom myself to serious retirement, finding but little satisfaction in company.

I had a very remarkable call to flee from the wrath to come, and to repent and live, in the twenty-second year of my age, which was as follows: One day I was working in a barn by myself, in a serious frame of mind. At length a cloud gathered in the south, the appearance of which seemed awful to me; it raised admiration in me. While I was viewing it an awful thunder rumbled through it, the sound of which solemnized my mind and brought it into profound stillness. While thus composed, the following language was intelligently spoken in the ear of my spirit, with an audible voice—"Repent! Repent! Repent! Oh, repent!" This language sunk deep in the ear of my spirit, and sealed there a lasting and solemn impression. I reverently bowed under sensible conviction of the necessity of repentance unto life. Oh, how I desired to be cleansed from iniquity, to experience the new birth, and to stand approved before the Majesty on high.

This was, I believe, a solemn call from heaven to me, to repent and seek the salvation of my soul. The cloud, I believe, was gathered to raise grateful emotions in me: the thunder which rumbled through it was to solemnize my mind, and to prepare it to hear the inspeaking word of the Lord: for the *burning bush* which Moses saw, I believe was presented to him to draw him from worldly considerations, and to prepare him to hear the voice of the Most High. It raised admiration in him, and induced him to turn aside from the avocation of life to view it, and while he was viewing it, God spoke to him and said, "Put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground." By this divine command we are to understand the necessity of putting off the cares, concerns and considerations of this world when we approach the Divine Majesty: for where the Lord presents himself, there is holiness: and he ever prepares the mind of man to receive his injunctions and instructions before he gives them.

In this year I began again to go to school, and continued at school several months, having by my own industry enabled myself to defray the expenses thereof. I became very desirous to procure a pretty good portion of school learning. I therefore used every exertion to improve in literature, but I too much neglected the refinement of my soul. I became forgetful of my former visitations, and began to delight in the way that leads to the chamber of darkness and despair. I frequented places for diversion, and spent many of my precious hours in bad company, but the Lord often reproved me: a measure of his divine light often came upon me, and smote me with deep conviction, and oh! the distress which I felt on account of my disobedience. My spirit bowed; my tears flowed. While thus influenced I would often resolve to forsake the vain customs of the world, and lead a new life: but these resolutions being formed in my own will and strength, they were feeble, and could not stand the test of approaching temptations. They were formed in time of compunction and broken in the day of temptation. I frequently spent the fore part of nights in bad company, gratifying myself with sensuality and mirth, and the latter part in tears and compunction, often feeling such weight of conscious guilt that I could neither sleep nor find any rest. I frequently withdrew into some solitary place, after times of merriment, and walked to and fro, or sat down, and wept bitterly till near the dawn: and when day came I would often be so borne down under grief and conviction that I could take but little delight in the company of my fellow students at school. I would often have to lay aside my studies, and withdraw into some solitary place, to give vent to the grief of my soul. And oh! the sorrow and deep distress which clothed me in these seasons. I sometimes walked to and fro, at others sat down and wrung my hands; my soul seemed to be melted with grief, my tears profusely flowed, but my guilt and ex-

ercises were not mitigated, but rather increased, because I would not yield an entire surrender to the yoke and cross of Christ. I, however, at length measurably forsook bad company, and addicted myself more and more to serious retirement and reflection. Thus my exercises and trials continued, with unremitting abatement, while at school. The Lord followed me up, and often turned my mirth into sorrow, reproving me whenever I committed evil, and wooing my soul to yield an entire surrender and dedication to him.

In the twenty-third year of my age I taught school a few months myself, in the vicinity where I was brought up, having acquired a pretty good portion of school learning. After this school expired I again went to school several months to improve my own education, being resolved to attain a good portion of literature, being sensible of its value, if it be kept under the control and guidance of divine wisdom, and being also sensible of the loss that those sustain who travel through time without it. It is a worthy pursuit for youth, if virtue and piety keep pace with it.

In this year I had another call by a dream, which was as follows : I dreamed that I was walking through a field alone, in a very serious frame of mind, pondering my past walks ; and I thought I stopped and turned to the right, and paused. While thus standing, I thought that Jesus Christ presented himself before me, and with a very penetrating countenance thus spoke to me, “*Repent !*” and then vanished. I thought, when he spoke, my heart was smitten with an awful sense of the approaching danger, if I should continue in disobedience and transgression until death. I thought, after pausing awhile, I walked along till I came to a house, where I saw a very pious man, one with whom I was acquainted, to whom I revealed my past exercises and trials, and he exhorted me to surrender to the monitions of divine love ; and while he was addressing me I awoke. This dream was often brought to my remembrance for many days, impressing my mind with a sense of the necessity to repent and labor for redemption of sins. My concern to seek the salvation of my soul increased. I sought peace, but I found it not. My distress was deep ; my heart often broke forth with the following language, “*What shall I do to be saved ?*” “*How shall I be relieved from this deep distress ?*” “*Oh ! that I had heeded the monitions of heaven in early life, and stood firm against temptation ;*” and when I thus broke forth, this answer was spoken in the ear of my spirit, “*Take up thy cross daily, make straight the way of the Lord, seek for repentance unto salvation, pray without ceasing, and keep thy body in subjection and thy own will in subjugation, and walk in self-denial.*”

One day as I was going from meeting, in a very serious frame of mind, pondering my past exercises and trials, the following language was spoken in the ear of my soul, with a still, small voice, “*If thou wilt seek the Lord, and serve him with a perfect heart,*



and with a willing mind, he will be found of thee, and give thee everything necessary for thee to enjoy in this world, and in the world to come life everlasting; but if thou forsake him he will cast thee off forever." I was renewedly broken in much tenderness and contrition: sincere desires were renewed in me to pass from death into life, to be born of the Holy Spirit, and to walk in newness of life. While I continued in sin and transgression the divine hand was against me, and it would have been against me all my life long had I continued in disobedience, and after death it would have cast me off forever; but since I yielded perfect obedience to the will of heaven it has been with me, and has bestowed on me many blessings and comforts.

In the twenty-fourth year of my age I again became rather forgetful, and began to procrastinate the improvement of my mind, and was aroused by the following remarkable warning: One evening I went to meeting (among the Methodists), and after meeting got into bad company, by whom I was persuaded to accompany them to a frolic not far distant (this was the last frolic I ever attended). Soon after I got there I was smitten with deep conviction, my pleasure was turned into sorrow. I felt sensible that the Lord's wrath was kindled against me: I felt condemned and distressed. Oh! the grief which came upon me on account of my sins and transgressions: the weight of guilt which I felt bore me down under deep compunction. I soon withdrew into the solitary woods, where I wept bitterly. I sat down and wrung my hands: the power, the invincible power of the everlasting God was upon me, and it smote me, as it were, to the ground, for my sins and disobedience. My tears at length flowed freely, and gave some vent to my grief. This was an awful night with me. Towards day I went home, and, being weary, I went to bed, and soon fell into a sound sleep, and had the following dream: I thought I attended a place for diversion, and was soon so convicted that my mirth was turned into sorrow. I thought I soon left the place with grief and started homeward; and as I was walking along alone, in an awful frame of mind, with a fence on my right and a large portion of woods on my left, I looked forward and saw two men riding abreast towards me. They were riding white horses, and every part of their dress was also white: their countenances were as pale as death; in fine, their appearance was indescribably awful. They approached near me and rode around me, looking at me with the keenest penetration. Their appearance struck me with dread and solemnity. I used every exertion to flee from them, but could not. I turned to the left, into a thicket of woods, thinking they could not ride there, and by that means escape them; but there was nothing there which obstructed their riding. I next turned to the right, and got upon the fence, supposing they could not ride through it; but it was no obstruction to them: they passed through it as though they had been some vaporish substance.

Finding I could not flee from them, I walked along some distance, till I came to a bush, where I stopped. After pausing awhile I climbed it, as the only means I could think of to get away from them. When I arrived at the top of it, they looked at me with renewed wishfulness and penetration, and then vanished.

This dream awfully impressed my mind for many days, manifesting to me the necessity, the indispensable necessity, of turning from darkness to light in the day of my heavenly visitation; showing also to me the danger, the awful danger, of trying to flee from the reproof of instruction. It brought afresh to my remembrance the Lord's gracious dealings with my soul from early youth; that he had followed me up from place to place and from time to time, wooing me to flee from the wrath to come, and to seek the salvation of my soul—O, wondrous mercy!—and I had been procrastinating the improvement of my time. It also brought afresh to my remembrance that it was stated in the scriptures of Truth, "My spirit shall not always strive with man;" and a fear awfully pervaded my mind that this good spirit would take its flight from me, and leave me in darkness and despair forever, if I should continue to grieve it from day to day, and slight its tender invitations and monitions as I long had done. The remembrance of the sufferings of Jesus Christ, the beloved of souls, came upon me, that he suffered many things for the sons and daughters of men while he was in the prepared body, and that he tasted death for every man; and therefore he had suffered for me, and tasted death for me. These considerations raised in me a strong desire to walk in the path of regeneration, and to become redeemed by the blood of Christ from the pollutions of sin and iniquity. I often felt a perfect willingness to be something or nothing for Christ's sake; but the devil, who is going to and fro in the earth (in the earthly inclined part of man), and walking up and down in it, militated against me, and often brought these good desires to naught,—I being often, very often, forgetful and unmindful of the goodness and providence of the great Creator.

In this year I taught school some months in the northern part of Guilford county, among the Presbyterians, having learned most of the branches and sciences taught in common country schools. I procured my education by my own unwearied industry and assiduity. I know my opportunity for attaining school learning was very limited, but by the blessing of Providence I was enabled to make much proficiency therein. I have known some young men and young women who appeared to have great opportunity for attaining a good portion of literature, but they procrastinated the improvement of their time till the flower of youth had passed away, and then lived in ignorance and pride the remainder of their days. I have known others who appeared to have but very limited opportunity for attaining school learning, yet they gradually advanced in

the path of science and useful knowledge, patiently removing the asperities that obstructed their way : by their industry and assiduity they improved their minds and became enabled to do some good in the world, and when the flower of their youth had passed away they retained that sensibility which soothes the pious and the virtuous.

I had not yet fully given up to the motions of divine life in my soul. I spent much time in reasoning and hesitating whether I had best give up with full purpose of heart to lead a new life. A fear pervaded me if I should resolve to lead a religious life I should not perform, having so often resolved and so often so lightly broken such resolutions that I was ready to think that it was useless to try any further to lead a new life. At length, however, I gave up, and once more entered into solemn covenant to serve God and walk in self-denial : and almost as soon as I had formed this good resolution the grand adversary presented me with the doctrine of predestination, powerfully insinuating that a certain number were infallibly ordained to eternal life and the rest to inevitable destruction, and that not all my religious exertions could possibly make any alteration in my final destiny. This doctrine blundered and distressed my mind very much for many days. I at times measurably embraced it, and was ready to flatter myself that I was a chosen vessel, and should finally be crowned with peace and glory, let me lead ever so bad a life : but the Lord reproved me in time of serious thought, and bid me flee from such erroneous persuasion, for it proceeded from the prince of darkness, and it would lead me to utter ruin if I departed from genuine principles and embraced and cherished it in my heart during life. After I became pretty well reconciled respecting the erroneousness of this doctrine, the devil presented me with despair, powerfully persuading me that I was lost and undone forever, that nothing that I could do could redeem me, that the Lord had taken his flight from me forever on account of my past sins and disobedience : and oh ! the trouble which this often renewed in my mind for many days. I truly lamented my case, and was ready at times to wish that I had never been brought into existence, or had died in my infancy, so as to have been saved through the meritorious suffering and righteousness of Christ : but the Lord, who is full of mercy and goodness, wonderfully confuted the enemy and put to naught all his insinuations, evincing to me that all who seek him aright shall find him, and that he willeth not the death of a sinner, but willeth that all may look unto him and be saved with an everlasting salvation. The unwearied adversary, not being willing to let me alone, but seeking from day to day to obstruct my religious growth, again presented me with the doctrine of unconditional election and reprobation, and stirred up the minds of the people of the vicinity where I taught school to hold controversy with me on this subject. [They were Presbyterians, as before

observed, many of whom were grounded in the doctrine of predestination.] They used every exertion in their power to convert me to their belief, often presenting me with the writings of their divines (so called), and advancing the strongest verbal arguments of which they were possessed, defying me to confute them. This was truly trying to me. I, however, defended the cause of truth before them as well as I could, till my heart seemed ready to burst with grief and distress, the enemy working in me trying to ruin me forever. I would then withdraw into some solitary place, and give vent to my sorrow by pouring out my soul in prayer and supplication before the Lord. I cried for mercy and redemption, but my soul appeared to be wrapt up in hardness and unbelief; my understanding was clouded with darkness; the heaven above me became as brass, and the earth beneath me as iron; the very elements seemed to militate against me; the distress of my soul was truly indescribable. Thus my probation continued for many days. I saw no peace neither day nor night. I had no one in this world to sympathize with me. My case was hid from the wise and prudent. I had revealed my religious exercises to no person on earth, having felt no freedom to reveal them to man; for I knew that man was a weak and fallible creature, a creature who could administer me no help in his own strength and will. I knew they were known to him with whom there is everlasting strength, and I often entertained a hope that he would deliver me from the power of the enemy in his own will and time if I should cleave to him with the whole heart always. He at length again repelled the enemy, quenched all his fiery darts, dispelled the clouds of darkness, and established me in the belief that the doctrine of predestination was false, and that it has its origin in darkness and not in light.

I know of no doctrine that more shockingly reflects on the character of the Divine Being than that of predestination: it makes him a respecter of persons, and those who embrace it must entertain a slender idea of his mercy, loving kindness and compassion. He is a loving and tender Father, and he invites all to come and taste and see that he is good: a broken and contrite heart he will never despise.

In these days I had two very solemn dreams: the first was as follows: I dreamed that I was riding to and from a large field of oats, upon a white, flying horse. I thought the oats had pretty well grown up, but had not begun to ripen. I thought the horse was enabled to convey me to and fro over the oats by an imperceptible power, flying in the air, his feet just touching the heads of the oats. I thought, as he thus conveyed me, I was viewing the oats with unspeakable concern in my heart. I thought my spirit was clothed with solemn awe. I at length awoke. This dream was a convincing evidence to me that I would some day have to declare the glad tidings of the gospel to my fellow creatures, if I should prove faithful to the drawings of divine love.



The second was : I dreamed that I was called to preach the gospel ; therefore I thought I appointed a meeting. When the people gathered I thought most of them were young men and young women. I thought we went into a house and sat a while in profound silence. I at length arose in testimony with these words : " How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation ? " After speaking a while I sat down in profound silence, and while thus composed it was spoken in the ear of my spirit that I was called to preach the gospel, but had begun too soon.

This dream was also a confirming evidence to me that I would some day be called to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to the sons and daughters of men if I should yield perfect obedience to the will of heaven. It also manifested to me the necessity, the indispensable necessity, of patiently abiding the operation of the Lord's refining power, till all the dross and every impure thing should be purged out of me, and I made a new creature, before I could minister the divine word with life and power to my fellow creatures ; and this word I must minister, not in my own will and time, but in the will and time of him who by his own power and might fits and sanctifies vessels for use in his house. He puts down the mighty from their seats, and raises them of low degree to shine in the church as stars of the first magnitude. He calls sons and daughters from far, and refines them as gold is refined that has passed several times through the refiner's fire, and he fits them for service in his house. Blessed forever be his name !

In the twenty-fifth year of my age I opened a school in the western part of Guilford county, where I taught for a number of months, mostly among those of the Society of Friends.

The Lord in these days often renewed his tender and gracious invitations with my soul, often making me sensible of my awful and dangerous situation without true obedience to him. I truly began to see my lost and undone condition without a Savior ; and while in retrospect and compunction the language of my heart would be, " Without a Savior I perish ; without divine protection utter ruin will be my portion. " And while thus influenced, desires were raised in me to experience the effusions of the redeeming love of Jesus Christ, and to ingratiate myself into the favor of heaven ; but trials still abounded with me. I sought him whom my soul loved ; I sought him, but I found him not. I often poured out my soul in prayer and supplication before him, but it seemed as though my cries fell to the ground ; my heart at times was so full that it seemed almost ready to burst with grief ; my tears at length would give some vent to the deep and unspeakable pain and distress which clothed me.

A desire was often renewed in me to peruse the scriptures of truth and become conversant with them. I had too much neglected the reading of them, not feeling that interest in them which

I ought to have felt ; but now I began to feel the utmost interest in them, and took great delight in perusing them. I read a portion of them every day, and since have given them a very diligent perusal, receiving that edification and instruction from them which no other book contains. The BIBLE is certainly the best book in the world ; it should be prized as an inestimable treasure. It is replete with the best of instruction, and contains a salutary portion for every state and condition among the sons and daughters of men. The more I read the Holy Scriptures the more I delight in them ; they appear, as it were, to be new every time I peruse them. May the Lord make them a blessing to the nations of the earth, and may all who have it in their power to read them become well acquainted with them !

One evening, as I was sitting in a Friend's house in a very serious frame of mind, retrospecting my past walks, and while I was musing, I thought the following language was spoken in the ear of my spirit with a still, small voice : "Thou hast a Friend in heaven who will befriend thee and give thee a crown of life if thou be faithful until death." My heart was full. I soon withdrew into a solitary place and poured out my soul in prayer and supplication before the everlasting God, and he had compassion on me ; he turned my sorrow into joy, and filled my soul with a measure of that love which pervades the minds of his devoted disciples and which is the source of all consolation. My joy was unspeakable. My spirit thankfully bowed and worshiped him who liveth forever and ever. I felt as though the Lord was viewing me as a well-pleased Father. I felt as though he had blotted out my sins and iniquities from the book of his remembrance. This evening was to me truly a happy and heavenly season.

A measure of this pure love was frequently renewed in my heart for a few days ; but it soon left me, and doubts and darkness came upon me, and my probations were very deep for many days. I was almost ready to doubt everything respecting the terms and ways of salvation, too much forgetting the goodness and long forbearance of the Lord, and giving way too much to the reasoning of the human will and imagination. I called all my past religious exercises in question, and was ready to believe that I had been deceived ; that the Divine Being had never called me, that all my serious impressions had been nothing more than the workings of the human imagination. A mist of darkness clouded my understanding. I became an object of deep sorrow. I became as one wandering in darkness without a ray of light to guide him in the right way. My distress was deep. The Lord at length had pity on me, and renewed a measure of his divine light in me ! and showed me my folly by giving way to the workings of human imagination and to the insinuations of Satan instead of patiently abiding in him, the true Vine, till he had purged me and enabled me to bear fruit to the

praise and glory of his great name. He also again and again gave me to taste and to see that he is good. He wonderfully erased all doubts from my mind, and gave me convincing evidences that he had called me to repentance and to salvation; that his good spirit had wooed my soul from early life, acceptably to walk with him, and that if I performed his will it would be required of me some day to tell others of his gracious dealings with my soul. Blessed be his holy name now and forever!

After this my soul was replete with a measure of divine love for some days. I found access to the throne of grace, where I poured out my soul in prayer and supplication. I sang praises to the God of my salvation, and gave him thanks for what he had done for me.

While I was thus feasting on divine things, a spark of spiritual pride crept in and mixed itself with the pure love which clothed me. I began to glory in this love, as though it had been under my control. This divine love then left me, and mists of deep darkness came upon me. Every light appeared to withdraw from me: my understanding became clouded and bewildered with gross imagination while these mists of deep darkness surrounded me. The devil began to exert his power to delude me and to obstruct my advance in the Christian warfare. He persuaded me there was no God: that all things came by chance, by nature, by the fortuitous jumble and concourse of atoms, without any creating or controlling power: that it was chimerical and delusive to think of serving or fearing a being who had no existence but in imagination. I became deluded, and drank down these poisonous principles as though they had been an excellent medicine for my sin-sick soul. I denied the existence of the eternal God, and bid defiance to every power whatever. I gloried in the thought that there was no controlling power over me, and began to rejoice in the idea of unbounded and unrestrained carnality and gratification, and that I was not amenable for my conduct, not considering that on my atheistical scheme I was unprotected and had no more to hope for than to fear. But oh! the horror and indescribable distress which soon came upon me, and which continued torturing my soul for many days! I am persuaded that the human soul can suffer more, neither in time nor in eternity, than my soul did at times in these days. My spirit was so tortured both day and night that my rest was broken, sleep often fled from me, and there was nothing which delighted me or afforded me the least degree of comfort. Every visible object had a horrible and gloomy aspect. It was the immediate power of God, I believe, that thus terrified my guilty soul, and that in the most fatherly goodness and mercy, in order to prevent my going on to endless perdition, to which I appeared to be swiftly approaching.

I was at length brought to query with myself whether I should exist beyond the grave, and there was a witness for truth within me the evidence of which I could not deny. After pondering a while

I was constrained to acknowledge the existence of the human soul, that there was a living soul inhabiting this clay tenement that would exist somewhere when the body was mouldering into dust, that would either be completely happy or miserable beyond description in never-ending eternity. I was again brought to query how I thought this soul was created and made alive and the witness for truth within me, being touched and quickened by that power which has regulated the heavens and the earth upwards of five thousand years. I was constrained to acknowledge that it must have been created and spoken into existence by a power superior to that of man—by a supreme, eternal and all-wise power: and here I was completely convinced of my inconceivably awful situation. The Lord, who has ever preserved me and often wrought deliverance for me, cast his penetrating eye upon me, and his power chained down the evil in me and reached to the good seed in me. I bowed in self-abhorrence and wept bitterly, and under a sensible conviction of my guilt and sin I humbly cried out, “I have sinned! *“against thee, thee only, have I sinned!”*” I betook myself to prayer and serious retirement before the Lord. I sought him with many bitter tears for many days. I experienced deep tribulation and probations in these days, feeling the just rebukes and chastisement of heaven for my imprudence and transgression. I became truly sensible of my own weakness. I conceived that of myself I could do no good thing; therefore, not in my own will, but in the ability and strength of the Most High, I formed the good resolution that I would cry to my God all the days of my life, and endeavor to serve him always with a perfect heart and with a willing mind, whether he ever accepted of me or not, anticipating a hope that he would accept of me in the hour of dissolution, if not before, if I should cleave to him all my life long with sincerity, sensible if I should even never find acceptance with him till that solemn time, and then should be received into the mansions of bliss, all would be well with me; and this good resolution I have never broken, but have endeavored to be obedient to the will of heaven ever since I formed it. Oh! the compunction and self-abhorrence which clothed my mind for some months!

After the Lord had for many days set my sins in order before me, and proved my sincerity by rebukes and chastisements, and after I had repented of them with many bitter tears and deep sorrows, he returned to me with healing in his wings, and gave me again to taste a measure of his divine love. O wondrous goodness, condescension and mercy! He opened my understanding to consider the immensity of his work, and I saw the glory of creation and the beauty of holiness: and under a sensible conviction of his power, goodness and mercy I could not forbear crying out with King David, “When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained, what is

man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou visitest him?"

Every visible object most convincingly confirmed the existence of God to me. I saw him, as it were, in every bush, and even in every particle of created matter. I was shocked beyond description to think my understanding could have ever been so imposed upon or so deluded as to deny the existence of the Author of my being, and to conceive myself to be under no controlling power.

Oh! the goodness and long forbearance of Almighty God, thus to follow me up and thus to deliver me from time to time from approaching inevitable ruin and destruction! His love is unbounded. His mercy is over all his works. Let me ever worship him in spirit and in truth while traveling through time! Let me fear him and give glory to him always: and when my pilgrimage in this tribulated world shall be completed, let me be received into his holy habitation, where there is joy forever and ever!

In these days a desire was often renewed in me to be joined in connection with a religious society, having hitherto lived without ever joining myself to any religious denomination, knowing that my preservation consisted not in names and forms, but in the power of godliness and in pure religion. I had, however, frequently attended meetings for worship among different religious denominations, and at some of these meetings I believe my soul was edified by a living gospel ministry: at others I thought I saw more formality than anything else. I believe there is a living birth and a good seed in every evangelical denomination: but many professors of Christianity, I fear, dwell more upon the outward performances of religious duties than to the one thing needful, that of yielding perfect obedience to the inworking of the good spirit, the power, the invincible power, of an endless life—the spirit of the everlasting God—which is the only true and infallible guide for the followers of the Lamb everywhere, as revealed in the scriptures of truth and in the hearts of the children of men. This good spirit convicts and brings its followers to the living and new birth: and as obedience is yielded to its divine motions it works in the garden of the heart and sows the good seed there, and waters it, and it grows and springs up into everlasting life.

I believe the Lord, who is no respecter of persons, has a precious people in every nation and in every Christian denomination—a people who worship in spirit and in truth—a people with whom he makes his abode, and to whom he often speaks in the ear of the spirit, with a still, small voice, writing his law also in their hearts, teaching them of his ways and guiding them in judgment.

I had hitherto lived in the vain fashions and customs of the world: and the Lord, who loves truth and simplicity, manifested to me that he had a controversy with these things, and that I must depart from them, and become crucified to the world, and it to me,



before I could walk acceptably before him. He instructed me that my manner of dress and address was offensive in his sight, and that it was his will that I should conform to simplicity of dress and address, using the plain scripture language, *thou* to one and *you* to more than one; and oh! it was truly a great cross to my natural will to yield obedience to this requisition, to conform to that simplicity of dress and address so much despised by the world. I had much deep exercise on account of this duty for many days. I also had many bitter tears and cries before my natural will became subjected so as to yield to it. I wished to shun the cross and substitute some other sacrifice instead thereof; but he who had called me into the performance of this duty showed me with convincing clearness that he would choose his own sacrifice: that neither a right hand nor a right eye, neither thousands of rains nor ten thousands of rivers of oil would by any means answer instead of his requiring. I found that both scripture and grammar warranted the propriety of using *thou* and *thee* to a single person instead of *you*. I therefore at length gave up in faithfulness to this requisition, being willing to be something or nothing for the Lord's sake, and have ever since used the plain scripture language, *thou* to one and *you* to more than one; having since also avoided giving flattering titles to men, but called them by their own proper names. And as it became from time to time necessary to procure new clothing, I endeavored to conform my outward appearance in this respect to the dictates of divine wisdom, observing a decent, plain dress: also observing simplicity, plainness and honesty in every part of my conduct, endeavoring to walk a blameless life before my fellow-creatures, daily entering into solemn scrutiny before the court of conscience, and there brought every word, thought and every part of my conduct to the test; and in the observance of these things I have found much peace of mind.

I now began to have scriptures renewed in me from time to time respecting war, wishing to know whether it was right for Christians to stand in arms for their own defense; and the Lord, who is ever ready to instruct the sincere, soon convinced me, I believe, of the unlawfulness of war under the gospel dispensation. He taught me that neither offensive nor defensive war can be lawful for his disciples who live under the influence of his love; for this love teaches us to pray for and love our enemies, to return good for evil, and as much as in us lies to have peace with all men. He is the defense of his people, and needs not the help of any man to protect them; and if all the children of men would yield perfect obedience to the gentle motions of his love, wars and fightings would cease. I found that the Holy Scriptures predicted that the day was approaching when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more;" and I believed that this day had already come to every one who had embraced the principles of peace, and

had attained perfection in the religion of him whose reign is a peaceful one, and whose kingdom is an everlasting one : whose disciples must serve him and not the world, and whose love hath no bounds. I also found that the apostles and their immediate followers refrained from military exercises. Under a sensible conviction I refrained from military duties, believing that heaven had required it of me to bear a faithful testimony against the custom of training up men to stand in arms for the purpose of national defense.

I had ever thought from early life that it was not right for man to hold his fellow-creature in abject bondage from generation to generation, and I now became fully convinced of the repugnancy of slavery to the Christian religion, knowing that no man, according to the divine precept of doing unto others as he would wish others to do unto him, could hold his fellow traveler in abject slavery; for freedom is the natural right of all men, and none wish to be deprived of their own freedom and live in abject servitude under their fellow creatures; but all love freedom, and none should be deprived of that freedom which heaven bestows on them.

I now began to see into the nature of true and acceptable worship unto the Father of Spirits : that it consisted not merely in the hearing or uttering of words, but in spirit and in truth; for God is a spirit, and those who worship him aright must worship him in spirit and in truth, and he seeketh such to worship him by the gentle and persuasive movings of his spirit in the soul; and as the soul co-works and co-operates with the inworkings and operations of this good spirit it becomes redeemed from the pollutions of sin and iniquity, and attains to an establishment in the everlasting truth. It often hears, in the cool of the day, a still, small voice directing in the way of life and peace, and when it attains purity it often abides in perfect silence. The activity of thought being put to rest, it centers in God, the eternal substance, and reverently bows and worships him. It becomes fully acquainted with him; it understands his language and knows his will, for he dwells in it and gives it the divine law; it distinguishes his movings from the movings and actings of the human imagination; he preserves it in the path of duty while it inhabits its clay tenement; and when it is liberated from its earthly house he receives it in the mansion of bliss, where it enjoys his glorious presence for evermore.

I was made sensible that the true worshippers could assemble and gather down into profound silence, and worship the Father in spirit and in truth without the hearing or uttering of words; he being in the midst with them, raising their souls in devotion and thanksgiving to his great and holy name; teaching them, also, how to pray and what to pray for. Prayer is the language of the heart; it is mental aspiration of soul to him who liveth forever and ever.

I was also made sensible that all gospel ministry was nothing



short of divine revelation to man : that God taught his people himself, and raised up, instructed and brought forth his own ministers to minister his word to the people : that no man could preach the gospel when he pleased, but a minister of Christ must abide in him—the true vine—till he receives divine ability to preach the word, and when he preaches the gospel his ministry carries with it the seal of the living God, sealing instructions on those who have an ear to hear what the spirit saith, and reaching to the witness for truth in the children of men.

After I became fully convinced of these things, the Lord, I believe, impressed my mind with a desire to join myself in connection with the Society of Friends. My natural will had an aversion to this requisition, because of the simplicity and self-denial conspicuous in the genuine members of this Society : but I found that everything in me must be subject to heaven, and that I must attain to a thorough establishment in the everlasting truth before I could be a disciple of him who condescended to take on him the seed of Abraham, and was tried with all the temptations and probations to which I am exposed. I therefore, after spending some time in solemn deliberation, and finding that my peace consisted in joining this Society, fully acquainted myself with the religious principles and profession of Friends : and finding they met my approbation, believing they were grounded in the ever blessed truth, and were consistent with the Holy Scriptures, and I being persuaded that I could support them, I requested to be joined in connection with Friends of Deep River Monthly Meeting, in Guilford county, and Union Preparative Meeting, in Stokes county (the vicinity where I was brought up). I was received into membership on the 5th day of the eighth month, 1816, having given Friends of this Monthly Meeting proofs of my sincerity and thorough conviction of the truth. I have since diligently attended Friends' meetings for discipline and worship, finding it to be my indispensable duty to assemble with the Lord's people for the purpose of worshiping him in spirit and in truth, and for the purpose of waiting on him to renew my strength.

I have long conceived it to be an awful thing to present the body as a living sacrifice before the Lord for the purpose of divine worship. Nothing but deep humility, self-abasement and solemn retirement, withdrawing the mind from the consideration of all visible objects into profound silence, abiding in him and he in us, and a true sense of his majesty, power and divinity, can qualify us to perform this great and indispensable duty ; and those who thus approach his divine and awful majesty, do worship him in the beauty of holiness,—every intervening cloud of imagination vanishes from before them, and he awfully pervades their minds, opening their understanding to conceive the glory of the immensity of his works and the spirituality of the gospel dispensation. Oh ! the incalcula-

ble advantages of thus approaching the majesty of heaven for the purpose of worshipping that Being in spirit and in truth whom the heaven of heavens cannot contain! The spiritual and living branches that are joined to the true vine alone know these advantages, for they abide in him and he in them, enabling them to distinguish the pure from the impure, and to see things clearly just as they are, and giving them to taste and see for themselves that he is good. He is their sun and shield, and will give them grace and truth, and no good thing will he withhold from them.

Dear reader, having imparted to thee some account of the Lord's gracious dealing with my soul while I was traveling through the land of sin and bondage, through the wilderness, towards the land of rest and peace, I now wish to pen a few more general remarks respecting my exercises in those days. I am fully convinced that many of my deep probations and bitter sorrows were brought upon me by my disobedience to God. Had I turned to him and rendered perfect obedience to him when he first visited me and wooed my soul to flee from the wrath to come, I should have shunned many conflicting and afflicting baptisms. I tried many ways to flee from him, and to follow the vain propensities of the human imagination, but he followed me up as he did the children of Israel in their travels from the land of bondage toward the land flowing with milk and honey; for he heard their cries and groanings in the land of oppression, and with a mighty hand he brought them out of that land, and delivered them from their enemies, and led them through the wilderness toward the promised land. Wonderful, very wonderful, were his good providence and gracious dealings with that people for many years, from generation to generation! When they disobeyed his voice and transgressed his law, calamities came upon them; and when they, from time to time, turned from their folly, repented and cried unto him, he heard them and wrought deliverance for them and was very gracious unto them, granting them his love, guidance and protection. He has thus, in some degree, dealt with me. He wooed and invited me to turn and live forever, when I was procrastinating the improvement of my time in the land of darkness and ignorance; he often, very often, bade me—"Flee from thy sins as from a land devoted to destruction; repent, and walk in newness of life"; he sent, as it were, the forerunner, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, teaching me the baptism of repentance, setting my sins in order before me, and preparing the way for the indwelling presence of his love and purifying power. He, in his own will and time, delivered me from under the bondage of sin and death, and led me through the wilderness toward the land of rest and peace. When I disobeyed his voice, afflictions of soul came upon me; and when I repented and cried to him with sincerity, he had mercy on me. I was tempted many days in the wilderness, fasting and praying, seeking him whom my soul loved, and I sought him till I found him. Blessed forever be his holy name!

In the days of my repentance I spent much time in solem retirement, often withdrawing from the avocations of life into solitary woods and fields, and there poured out my soul in prayer and supplication before him who awfully pervaded my sin-sick soul. Many of these places were silent witnesses of my grief and groanings, and of my sorrow and bitter tears. These places ever present my mind with solemnity when they are brought to my remembrance. After I attained to an establishment in the truth I spent many hours in suffering silence, often turned inward and paused; and at such seasons I at times had much poverty, and suffered with the suffering seed. At others, my spirit was turned heavenward, and was fed with the bread of life and salvation. I often withdrew into solitary places for the purpose of waiting on him whom my soul loved. I approached his divine majesty in profound silence, withdrawing from all worldly considerations, and entering into the closet, and prayed to the God of my salvation according to the teachings and dictates of his divine grace and holy spirit. I thus prayed to him secretly, and he abundantly rewarded me openly; filling my soul at times with a measure of his divine consolation. I also endeavored to approach his divine majesty with fear and awe when I presented myself for the purpose of divine worship; laboring to preserve my spirit in a right frame while sitting in meetings for worship; disposing it for divine instruction; abiding in awful stillness; feeling after the life and power of godliness; beseeching the Almighty to enable me to wait acceptably before him, and drawing nigh unto him with holy confidence and singleness of heart. I at times felt poor and needy while thus sitting in solem assemblies; at others, my mind was pervaded with a measure of that pure love which none can fathom saving he from whom it emanates.

Soon after I became a member of the Society of Friends I opened a school at Union meeting-house, and within the limits of this meeting. I afterwards taught school for some years. I also became a constant attender of this meeting, endeavoring to wait on the Lord therein with a passively disposed and quiet spirit.

I had hitherto had many clear openings that if I should stand firm it would be required of me to tell my fellow creatures of the Lord's gracious dealings with my soul, and to invite them to come and taste and see for themselves that he is good and full of mercy; and now, in the openings of divine love, it was often renewed in me that the time was at hand for me to enter upon the work of the ministry; and oh! the awful and deep concern which this brought upon me! It renewed deep and unremitting exercise in my mind for some time; my natural disposition had a great aversion to become a mouth for the Almighty; I thought I had rather immediately leave this tribulating world and enter the mansions of everlasting rest than to render obedience to this requisition. I pleaded many excuses, and desired, if consistent with divine wisdom, that

some other instrument might be chosen instead of me. But he who knows all things knows best who to choose for the work of the ministry. I found but little rest day or night in these days, and shed many sorrowful and bitter tears, my exercise being so deep respecting the work of the ministry. The following language was from time to time repeatedly sounded in the ear of my spirit: "Woe is unto thee unless thou preach the gospel! If thou disobey me in this respect, the sins and iniquities of others will be required of thee in the solemn day of account!" I at length became willing to sound the gospel trumpet, and to be a fool for Christ's sake. My spirit humbly and reverently cried out, "Lord, thy will, and not mine be done,"—being fully convinced that my peace consisted in rendering obedience to this divine injunction. I now became truly desirous to enter upon this great work in the right time, sensible of the awful responsibility in which it would inevitably involve me. Oh! how I prayed ever to keep pace with my unerring guide, and speak in religious meetings from a right concern, which would glorify God and give peace to my own mind. It was now often impressed upon my mind, while sitting in meetings for worship, to stand up and utter a few words: but I had a fear of beginning this great work too soon, or of speaking from too little concern. I therefore weighed my exercise from time to time, abiding in awful stillness before the Majesty on high, endeavoring to subject everything in me to the everlasting truth.

Thus it passed on from meeting to meeting for some time, till on the 5th day of the first month, 1817, and the First-day of the week, while sitting in our meeting for worship at Union, it was opened in my mind with indubitable clearness that I should sustain loss in the divine life if I refused to stand up and bear public testimony in that meeting. I therefore, in the pure opening and constraining power of that love which erases doubt from the mind and gives it a clear sense of its duty, stood up and uttered a few words in the authority of Truth, to my own and, I believe, my friend's satisfaction. I believe I might have publicly borne testimony in the name, life and power of the Lord rather sooner than I did, but as I was not obstinately but carefully backward, I seldom felt much condemnation for withholding. I did, however, a few times, feel real uneasiness on account thereof: he who had called me to the work, well knowing the integrity and sincerity of my heart, that I was fully disposed to serve him acceptably and endeavor to keep pace with the divine guidance of his Holy Spirit, dealt graciously with me, bore with my infirmities, taught me the necessity of true patience, and fed me with the sustaining food of life and salvation. This was my first public appearance in the ministry, and my soul was afterwards replete for some days with a measure of that pure love which this world can neither give nor take away. My spirit rejoiced in him who had led me through many conflicting and

afflicting baptisms for the purpose of refining me and preparing me for his service in the church.

My second public appearance in the ministry was at our Preparative Meeting, at Union, the 29th day of the first month, 1817, when I found a living exercise renewed in my spirit to remind Friends of the necessity of preparing for a future life in the mansions of everlasting rest, and of ever standing ready to meet Him in judgment who is of purer eyes than to behold iniquity. I spoke a few words very much in the cross, but the life and power of godliness attended me in this little testimony as well as the former. I afterwards, for some time, experienced the renewings of divine love in my soul: I felt sensible that the Author of my being was viewing me as a well-pleased Father; my spirit rejoiced in him and gave glory to his great name; he granted me his holy and glorious presence, and made my joy full. Blessed forever be his adorable name!

After this I still continued my faithfulness and sincerity, often seeking unto and waiting upon the God of my salvation for counsel and direction in all matters of weight and importance: beseeching him to guide me in the counsel of his own wisdom, and resting wholly on the arm of his preservation and protection, knowing that he makes all things subserve his own wise purposes and work together for the good of those who serve him with integrity and uprightness. I was favored from time to time to renew and increase a living acquaintance with him, my spirit being clothed with humility and solemn reverence; and in this frame of mind I often approached the throne of grace, and received a measure of that pure instruction which comes down from heaven; and by this means I was enabled, from time to time, to work in his vineyard to the peace of my own mind and to his honor, glory and praise.

My public appearances in the ministry were not very frequent, and mostly in a few words at a time; yet I have some few times felt sensible conviction for saying too much, and for which I felt more uneasiness of mind than I have often felt for withholding. I have, however, through divine preservation and protection, seldom appeared in public testimony oftener, or said more than tended to my own peace, and, I believe, to the satisfaction of my friends.

On the Eighth day of the 6th month, 1817, and the First-day of the week, while I was sitting in our meeting for worship at Union, the spirit of prayer was breathed upon me, and the power of everlasting strength awfully pervaded my mind, and in the fresh openings of divine love I was constrained to kneel down and publicly address the throne of grace. Solemnity pervaded the meeting, as well as it did my own mind, while I poured out my soul in prayer and supplication. This was the first time I ever appeared in vocal public supplication; and it was very much in the cross, as also in awful fear and reverence. It was, indeed, a very solemn thing to me, publicly to call on the name of the everlasting God, and pour



out my soul in prayer to him. My soul was replete with solemn reverence after this for some days, divine goodness at times raising my spirit in thanksgiving to him who liveth forever and ever. It has since ever been a very awful thing for me to approach the Majesty of heaven, and address the throne of grace in vocal public supplication. Nothing but the interceding power and opening of the spirit can qualify and enable me acceptably to break forth in vocal prayer, and address that Being whose presence pervades the heaven and the earth.

Sometimes while I was sounding the gospel trumpet at Friends' meeting for worship, divine life was suddenly withdrawn, and the way immediately closed. Darkness pervaded me so that I could say nothing more availingly. This was, I believe, to show me whence all gospel ministry emanates; that it proceeds from him who controls the revolutions of time, and that it is he alone who can give ability to preach it; that I should minister only while he gives ability, and that when he withdraws, I should be still, and quietly wait for the emanations of his divine light and life, for he, as it were, comes and goes, according to the wise counsel of his own will and purpose. Oh! the indispensability of patiently abiding his gracious will, for he knows well when to visit and when to withdraw the light of his countenance for the good and instruction of his dependent children. Blessed be his holy name, now and forever.

In the 11th month, 1817, I attended our Yearly Meeting at New Garden, in Guilford county. It held a number of days, the several sittings thereof being times of divine favor. This was the first Yearly Meeting of Friends that ever I attended, and it was a refreshing season to my spirit. Several impressive communications were delivered and much very pertinent and suitable counsel administered, tending to strengthen and comfort the pure in heart and to admonish the forgetful and lukewarm.

On the 28th day of the first month, 1818, a Monthly Meeting was opened and established at Union, and through divine goodness the opening of this Monthly Meeting was made a heavenly and comfortable opportunity to Friends.

In these days I experienced many vicissitudes. I had many trials and some comfortable seasons. I sat much alone, kept silence and bore the cross. The enemy tried every artifice to deceive me. He even, as it were, changed himself into an angel of light, and came upon me, feigning himself to be the Holy One; but he who limits his power and sets bounds to his goings enabled me to know him in all his transformations. I was delivered from his temptations, and by the ability which Heaven gives I overcame him, and was permitted to eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the paradise of God. I, however, experienced many conflicting dispensations before I gained the victory over him. My works of

righteousness were brought to the test, and those of them which could not abide the Refiner's fire were consumed. The rest of them stood the test and were purified. My faith, also, was much proved. It was almost ready at times to fail me, but it was at others strengthened by him with whom there is everlasting strength : in whom I trusted, and by whom my spirit was often quickened and made alive.

After I had patiently borne many refining baptisms and received much deep instruction, large fields of labor in the work of the ministry were presented to the view of my mind, and a willingness was often renewed in me to walk in the path of duty while traveling through time, and to do the will of the Lord, to whom be ascribed all praise, glory and honor, now and for ever !

On the 18th day of the eleventh month, 1818, in the morning, a while before daylight, I had the following remarkable and instructive dream : I dreamed that my soul was liberated from its clay tenement, and situated between the heavens and the earth, where it enjoyed the utmost peace and tranquility. I thought it retained its mental power and faculties, and was released from the concerns of time. I thought it saw the grave where its earthly tabernacle, the body, was laid. I thought at length the former openings of divine love respecting the work of the ministry were brought to its remembrance : that I had seen in the visions of the Lord large fields of labor for me in the work of the ministry, and now I was removed from the church militant (as I thought) before much of this labor was entered into. The remembrance of these things broke the peace and rest of my soul : a fear pervaded it that it had been deceived, that it had been led astray by the insinuating workings of the enemy, instead of being led in the visions of the Most High to see a portion of its travels and labors pointed out while going through time. I thought after its rest had thus been broken with these cogitations, its earthly house, the body, arose from the grave and again received it as its tabernacle and place of abode. (Oh ! the awful solemnity which appeared to pervade me, to think that I had been dead and was brought to life again). I thought it was now renewed in me, with the most convincing clearness, that I had not been deceived, but had seen in the pure openings of divine love large fields of gospel labor for me, and I thought it was now manifested to me that I had much, very much, to do in the church militant before I could be received into the joys and glories of the church triumphant in heaven. I thought I at length became entirely subject to the will and direction of heaven, and was raised above the earth by a supernatural power, and conveyed along with the utmost ease without any bodily exertion : and to my right there appeared a large field of rye, measurably ripe : and under my feet there appeared wheat which was green and germinating, which had just grown large enough to overspread the earth. While I was thus



conveyed along, I viewed the rye and the wheat with unspeakable concern, and the indescribable awe which appeared to pervade me, at length broke my sleep. After I awoke, my soul was gathered into the profoundest silence, the activity of thought was put to rest, every intervening cloud of imagination vanished, and my soul centered in God, the eternal substance. While thus influenced, the instruction of the foregoing dream or vision was opened in the ear of my spirit in the following manner: It was manifested to me, in the openings of pure wisdom, that I must become thoroughly crucified to the world and it to me: that everything in me must ever be kept under the control and influence of that pure light which transcends the brightness of every other light; that I should be entirely subject to the guidance of that supernatural power which governs the heavens and the earth, and controls the laws of nature, and that I should labor in the church militant, with a pure heart, and with clean hands, according to the pure moving and directions of this good power, for it emanates from the throne of grace, and guides the children of light aright everywhere. It was also manifested to me that the field of rye and wheat which I saw in the vision was an indication of the field of labor in the work of the ministry: the rye pointing out to me such gospel labors and travels as were measurably ripe and near approaching: the wheat such as were more distant, such as had taken root in my mind, and would some day arrive to maturity, if I should continue in faithfulness and patience. These things were opened in the ear of my soul, I believe, by him who is the fountain of good and center of perfection, and who prescribes various means and ways for the instruction of his devoted disciples, leading them in visions, and instructing them himself, according to their capacities, in every age of the world.

For some days after I had this dream, seriousness clothed me, and the spirit of prayer was often raised in me. I also had many clear and encouraging confirmations that I had begun in the work of the ministry according to the pointings of truth, and that as faithfulness was abode in, I should experience a gradual advance and growth in the knowledge of the everlasting Gospel.

I believe that every one who comes to be a mouth for the Almighty must experience his purifying and qualifying power, must pass from death unto life, and become refined as gold that passes through the refiner's fire from time to time and still retains its weight and value, before he can acceptably handle divine things, and rightly divide the word of truth. For all gospel ministry is pure, and it ever has been and ever will be preached to man through pure channels, by the immediate revelation of the spirit and power of the Lord.

In the eighth month, 1820, with the approbation of Friends of our Monthly Meeting of Union, and in company with my dear friend

Jonathan Mendenhall (a Friend of our Monthly Meeting), I visited the families of Dover Monthly Meeting. I was shut up in silence and poverty of spirit in divers families : my spirit was clothed with humility, and I sought the guidance of him who gives ability to labor availingly in his vineyard, and he was graciously pleased to open my mouth in a number of families with the word of his testimony, and he also enabled me to divide the bread of life and salvation according to the counsel of his own will. Blessed forever be his holy name! We visited upwards of thirty families, to the peace of our own minds, and to the satisfaction of Friends, being sensible that we had done the will of him who loves obedience and sincerity.

In this year I also visited a few families that had very much departed from genuine principles within the limits of our own Monthly Meeting. I had the company of a worthy friend, one with whom my spirit traveled. The Lord was with us, and enabled us to do some good. Praised be his holy name, now and forever!

In these days I experienced many conflicting and refining baptisms. I had many deep trials. I dwelt much in solitude, and abode patiently in the valley of humility, beseeching heaven, with many sorrows and tears, to preserve me from evil, and to establish me in the path which shines more and more unto the perfect day. I spent much time in awful abstraction of soul, reverently abiding the reproofs of instruction, casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. Departing also from every thing which indisposes the mind to receive and obey the precepts of pure wisdom. The Comforter being withdrawn from me, I felt very poor and needy. I hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and after I had experienced many refining baptisms, he returned to me with healing in his wings, and granted me a measure of that pure love which soothes in adversity and comforts the solitary.

A desire having impressed my mind for some time past to visit in gospel love most of the meetings that constitute our Quarterly Meeting, and to appoint some meetings among those not of our society, I seasonably opened this concern to Friends of our Monthly Meeting, and received their unity and approbation. Joseph Mendenhall (a worthy and experienced Friend of our Monthly Meeting) was my companion.

We had a meeting among the Methodists at Newhope, in Stokes county, on the fifteenth day of the sixth month, 1821. My spirit in the fore part of this meeting was much cast down. The spirit of prayer and gospel ministry was, however, soon breathed upon me, so that it ended to pretty good satisfaction. We had another meeting among the Methodists on the sixteenth, at A. I. in Guilford county. This was a good and profitable meeting. The seventeenth.

and First day of the week, we had a large, good and open meeting at Dover. I found much liberty and freedom to speak to the states and conditions of the people. The eighteenth we had a good and open meeting at Hopewell, the power of divine life was felt. My spirit was clothed with prayer and gospel love. The nineteenth we had a trying and exercising meeting at Newbury. My spirit was much east down, poverty pervaded me. I uttered a few words in much weakness, and the meeting closed to pretty good satisfaction. I this evening had very deep exercise, my spirit sympathized with the oppressed, and I besought heaven to preserve and protect those who have none to help them, who go mourning from day to day, under suppression and abject servitude. The twentieth we had a meeting at the usual hour of Friends meeting at New Garden, and one in the afternoon for the youth. These were heavenly and precious meetings. The spirit of the everlasting gospel pervaded us, and the spirit of prayer was also breathed upon us. The twenty-first we had a painful and exercising meeting at Sherburn. I felt the life to be weak, and in much poverty I spoke a few words, reminding Friends of the necessity of living near the Fountain of God. The twenty-second we had a good and favored meeting at Sandy Springs. I was much opened in gospel love to declare the goodness and mercy of the Lord. The twenty-third we had a meeting among the Presbyterians in the northern part of Guilford county (the vicinity where I some years ago taught school.) It was much, very much in the cross that I went among these people to have a meeting, but the Lord was with me this day, and preserved me to the peace of my own mind, and to his glory. He empowered me to declare the gospel with life and power. He also breathed on me the spirit of prayer and supplication, so that this meeting closed to good satisfaction. Blessed forever be his holy name! The twenty-fourth, and First-day of the week, we had a large meeting at a Methodist meeting house in the county of Rockingham, among people of different denominations. The testimony of truth availingly went forth, to the peace of my own mind, and to the humiliating of the minds of the people, so that the meeting ended to good satisfaction. Praised forever be the name of him who is full of mercy and tender compassion!

On the fifteenth day of the seventh month, and First-day of the week, we had a good and open meeting among the Baptists at Abbot's Creek. I was livingly opened in gospel love, and in the spirit of prayer and supplication among these people with whom there is a living birth and a precious seed. This meeting closed to good satisfaction. Blessed be the Lord!

In this year, in company with a friend of our Monthly Meeting, I also visited a few meeting and families within the limits of West-field Quarterly Meeting, to good satisfaction.

In these days I experienced many divine favors, the Lord was

with me and led me in visions : opening my understanding to see the beauty of holiness, and the spirituality of the everlasting gospel ; under a humiliating sense of his goodness and mercy, I often reverently bowed and worshiped him in spirit and in truth. I daily renewed and increased my acquaintance with him, and was much encouraged to press forward in the way which leads to everlasting rest. I had many comfortable seasons, and was often enabled to sing praises to the God of my salvation, to whom be ascribed all glory, honor, and dominion, now and forever!

In the first and second months, 1822, with the unity and concurrence of Friends of our Monthly Meeting, and in company with my beloved friend, Johathan Mendenhall, I visited in gospel love the families of New Garden Monthly Meeting. I also visited most of the meetings that constitute this Monthly Meeting, and was favored to declare with tenderness and contrition of the Lord's gracious dealings and goodness ; and with gratitude I sang of his salvation. We visited upwards of a hundred and fifty families, and had much good service for the Lord ; sometimes awful solemnity pervaded me, at others serenity and peace clothed my mind. We often, while sitting in families, experienced the melting power of Christ Jesus inwardly revealed, under the influence of which power we reverently bowed and worshiped him who loves a spiritual and self-denying people, and who makes his abode with those who keep his word and are zealous of good works. My spirit was often clothed with gospel love, and with prayer and supplication. I was often drawn to speak to the youth in a measure thereof. Many of these dear young friends were broken and melted into tears and contrition. They manifested a disposition to receive the truth, and to improve their minds in things which pertain to everlasting life. Through divine goodness we were favored to perform this visit to the honor of truth, to the peace of our own minds, and to the satisfaction of our dear friends. It was truly a very solemn time with me, and I believe a time to be remembered by many. All praise is due to the giver of every good and perfect gift.

After this I had very deep exercises and probation for many days. The unwearied adversary, I believe, had power granted him to prove my patience, integrity, and faithfulness. He presented me with many temptations, and finding he could not make them avail anything, because I withstood them with prayer and with many tears, he then broke my rest, and tormented my soul both day and night. I thought I should no more see good. When I slept he scared me with dreams, and terrified me through visions. When I awoke he tortured my soul with fearful and distressing apprehensions. Sleep often fled from me because of the deep distress and grief of my soul. I often lay, when darkness covered the earth, in silent grief and pain, pouring out my soul in prayer and supplication, with many bitter tears, beseeching heaven to deliver me, and

to increase my faith and patience. My spirit was much, very much cast down. It experienced many vicissitudes and was proved many ways. I was much abstracted from the concerns of time, and my feelings were indescribably deep and awful. I at length rested on the arm of eternal power and strength, and became willing to suffer anything that would glorify him who had ever been with me, and who had wrought many deliverances for me, and he again had compassion on me. He dissipated my sorrows and delivered me from the buffeting of the enemy, and mounted me, as it were, on eagle's wings, and sent me forth in the spirit and power of the everlasting gospel, so that I was enabled to declare of the ways of righteousness and to sing of his salvation and goodness. Blessed be his adorable and exalted name, now and forever!

A desire having impressed me for sometime past to visit in gospel love the meetings that constitute Deep River and Westfield Quarterly Meetings, in due season I laid this matter before Friends of our Monthly Meeting, and they had unity with it. A respectable and experienced friend of our Monthly Meeting, was my companion.

We had a large meeting at Deep River on the seventh day of the fourth month, 1822, and First-day of the week. This was a painful and exercising meeting to me, my spirit was cast down. I spoke a few words in the ministry, but obtained no relief. The spirit of prayer was at length breathed on me, so the meeting ended pretty well. I this evening deeply sympathized with those who groan under oppression. My spirit besought the everlasting God to have mercy on those who oppress their fellow creatures, and show them their folly and awful situation, except they repent and let the oppressed go free. I also besought him to preserve me in the path of duty, and enable me to do some good in the world, for without him I can do nothing that will redound to the praise and glory of his ever blessed name. The eighth we had a good and edifying meeting at Jamestown. Truth had the ascendancy over the minds of the people. The ninth we had a pretty good meeting at Kennet. I was favored after a time of much exercise to clear my mind to good satisfaction. The tenth we had a heavenly and precious meeting at Springfield. It was a time of divine favor. I was much opened in the ministry. The spirit of prayer also was breathed on me. The meeting closed to good satisfaction. The eleventh we had a small and trying meeting at Piney Woods. The life was weak. I, however, bore a small testimony, so the meeting ended to pretty good satisfaction. The fourteenth day, and First of the week, in the afternoon we had a large and good meeting at Deep River for the youth. Solemnity pervaded our souls, and the way which leads to everlasting rest was pointed out, and the meeting closed under the influence of divine love. Blessed be the Lord!

Having visited the meetings that constitute Deep River quarter.



we proceeded in this month to visit those that constitute Westfield quarter; had a large meeting at Chestnut Creek the twenty-eighth day, and First of the week. The power of goodness prevailed over a worldly-minded people. The way of regeneration was pointed out, and the meeting ended pretty well. The twenty-ninth and thirtieth we rode to Hunting Creek, and had a meeting there on the first day of the fifth month. I had some hard and close labor, and I thought some good was done. The second, attended Deep Creek Preparative Meeting. Silence and serenity pervaded my mind. The third we had a meeting at Forbush Creek, in the fore part of which my spirit was cast down; in the latter part I was favored to relieve my mind, so it closed in tender love. The fourth, attended Deep Creek Monthly Meeting, and also attended the meeting for worship there the next day, it being First-day, and had a large meeting there for the youth in the afternoon. These meetings were times of divine favor. That love which is gentle, pure, and easy to be entreated, pervaded them. The gospel also was preached to edification and comfort. Praised be the Lord! The sixth we had a meeting at a school-house several miles from Deep Creek, and the power of Truth prevailed over a restless and unquiet people, and brought them to a sense of their duty and awful responsibility. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord. The seventh we had a good, open and heavenly meeting at Surry court house. People of different religious denominations attended this meeting, and I was much opened in the doctrines of the everlasting gospel, to the peace of my own mind, and to the edification of the people, who were full of attention. Stillness pervaded them while I addressed them, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction. The eighth, attended Westfield Preparative Meeting, through which I sat in silence and serenity. The ninth, visited a number of families, and had some close, searching work. The tenth we had a proving and exercising meeting several miles west from Westfield, where a few Friends live. I was made sensible of the darkness of the minds of the people, that they were not in a situation to receive much good, so that I had not much to say to them. I left them with some sorrow. The eleventh, attended Westfield Monthly Meeting, and next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there for worship, and had one in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were times of great exercise to my mind. Through divine goodness, however, I was favored to relieve my mind. The sincere were encouraged, the insincere were warned and called to repentance, so these meetings ended to good satisfaction. Blessed be the Lord!

In the sixth month, with the approbation of our Monthly Meeting, I again visited in gospel love most of the meetings that constitute our Quarterly Meeting, and had some meetings for the youth within the limits thereof. In all these meetings the Lord was with me, and empowered me to bear his testimony availingly. I had much good service for him. Praised forever be his holy name!

On the twenty-third of this month, and First of the week, I had a large and heavenly meeting at Guilford court house. Many people of different religious societies attended this meeting. I was much opened in the life and in the power of the everlasting gospel, to declare the truths thereof availingly. The people were very quiet and still, and I hope some good was done. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication. Blessed be the name of God!

In the seventh month, in company with my dear and worthy friend, Joseph Mendenhall, I visited the families of our own Monthly Meeting. This family visitation was a time of divine favor. We had good service for the Lord. We were favored to divide and distribute the bread of life and salvation, our minds being often clothed with gospel love and with deep humility. Praised forever be the name of him who teaches the meek of his ways, and guides his devoted followers in the path of duty!

After this, for some days I had deep trials. The Comforter withdrew the light of his countenance, and mists of darkness pervaded me. The unwearied adversary seemed almost let loose against me, to buffet me with doubts and with fearful apprehensions. Oh, the distress which came upon me! I was as a wanderer in a trackless desert, and I sought him who had ever been gracious to me, and he at length returned to me, and wrought deliverance for me and gave me a measure of pure joy, and taught me the necessity of abiding tribulations for the testimony of truth, and of quietly waiting for his salvation. Magnified be his holy and adorable name now and forevermore!

My mind having been drawn for some time past to visit in gospel love the Western and Southern Quarterly Meetings, and the meetings that constitute them, I seasonably opened this concern in our Monthly Meeting, and received the unity and sympathy of friends. A respectable friend of our Monthly Meeting was my companion.

We attended the Western quarter at Center the ninth day of the eleventh month, 1822. I was shut up in silence, under much pain and exercise of mind. The next day being First-day of the week, the public meeting for worship at this place was very large. I was favored with a small testimony to the comfort and edification of some minds, and the meeting closed with prayer and supplication. The eleventh we had a good open meeting at Providence; divine love pervaded our minds, under the influence of which we were edified and comforted. The twelfth we had a favored meeting at Hopewell. My spirit was clothed with gospel love and with the spirit of prayer, and in the openings thereof I had good service. The thirteenth we had a painful and exercising meeting at Cane Creek; a fear pervaded me that the life of religion was weak in this meeting; I was filled with mourning and sorrow, under a sense of unfaithfulness, being sensible there was more formality in



this meeting than pure religion. Divine wisdom at length opened the way for me to point out things just as they were. I had some close and hard labor. I was enabled to clear my mind. I believe some of the members of this meeting were reached, and saw their want of genuine Christianity. The fourteenth we had a good and heavenly meeting at Spring Meeting. I was much opened in the truths of the gospel, and the meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication. The fifteenth we had a pretty good meeting at Ems. The sincere were encouraged, and the insincere were tenderly admonished. The sixteenth we had a precious and favored meeting at Southfork. I was much opened in the love of the gospel. I was enabled to point out the way which leads to endless fruition. The word of life and salvation was preached availingly, and the meeting closed with thankfulness and gratitude. The seventeenth, and First-day of the week, we had a meeting at Rocky River. It was a time of much exercise to me. In much poverty I spoke a few words in the ministry. The meeting, however, closed pretty well with prayer. The eighteenth we had a pretty good meeting at the Ridge Meeting; the power of truth prevailed over a vain-minded people, the virtuous were comforted, and the vicious were warned of their approaching danger, except they should obey the reproof of instruction. The nineteenth we had a precious and heavenly meeting at Holly Spring. The truths of the everlasting gospel eminently went forth and livingly baptized many tender and precious minds. Solemn reverence pervaded us, and the meeting ended in much tender sympathy and love. Blessed be the name of the Lord! The twentieth we had a poor and exercising meeting at Bethel. I uttered a few words in much weakness, the minds of the people not being prepared to receive much good. The twenty-first we had a pretty good meeting at Nory. My mind was opened in gospel love, under the gracious influence of which the sincere were comforted and the insincere were feelingly admonished. The twenty-second we attended the Southern Select Quarterly Meeting at New Salem, and the twenty-third we attended the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline. Friends were favored with a degree of that love which qualifies for usefulness, by which they were enabled to transact the affairs of Society to pretty good satisfaction. I had some service among them, which was acceptable to them. The twenty-fourth being First-day, we attended public meeting for worship, and had one in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were large, and eminently favored. The true followers of the Lamb were much encouraged and edified, and sinners were called to repentance and self-denial. Blessed be the name of the Lord, now and forever! The twenty-fifth we had a Proving Meeting at Concord. I was filled with sorrow, under a sense of unfaithfulness, being sensible that some of the members of this meeting were deficient in many respects. I was favored through

divine goodness to clear my mind and to point out their deficiencies, so I left them with a degree of rejoicing. The twenty-sixth we had a good open meeting some miles from New Salem, where some Friends live, and where they sometimes hold a meeting for worship. I was drawn to declare of the Lord's gracious dealings, my spirit being clothed with gratitude to him and with love to my fellow creatures. The twenty-seventh we attended Back Creek Monthly Meeting, and it was a low and exercising time. I was poor and needy. I however had some acceptable service, and the meeting ended to pretty good satisfaction. The twenty-eighth we had a good meeting at Marlborough. The power of Godliness pervaded this meeting. It solemnly closed with prayer. Blessed be the name of the Lord!

My employment for some years past has been teaching school, having taught school within the limits of our Monthly Meeting of Union, since I joined the Society of Friends, five years, for Friends' children and others. I entertained that pure regard which is the badge of friendship, and they esteemed me with that affection which induced them to receive my instructions and counsel with gratitude, and this principle of regard is still alive with them and with me, and I trust it will be cherished and kept alive during life. I have taught school, in all, seven years, to general satisfaction, having been studious to improve myself, and diligent to instruct and counsel my pupils in literature and in the principles of virtue and piety.

Teaching school is certainly a very arduous employment, and one that requires much learning, virtue, piety, patience and assiduity, as well as a penetrating and sound judgment. I have often been affected with sorrow to see dear and tender children placed under the tuition of those who were ignorant, vicious and vain, who were not acquainted with the principles of virtue and piety. Such will ever do more hurt to the youth than good. I have been taught by experience that moderation in schools is preferable to severity. Children should never be reproved in a passion, but they should be reproved with mildness and discretion, and in the spirit of love and meekness, when they violate the precepts of sound wisdom. I have frequently taken solemn opportunities with my students when they violated my orders, and so deeply convicted them with gentle and right words that tears dropped from their eyes; and by this means I won their regard and disposed them to receive my advice with gratitude. I believe that the training of children and young people in families, common schools and public seminaries is a matter of the utmost responsibility to those who have them in charge. "Train a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it."

A concern having impressed my mind for some years past to visit in gospel love Friends' meetings in Tennessee and the meetings of

Friends that constitute the Indiana and Ohio Yearly Meetings, and believing the time to be near approaching for me to proceed in this great work and weighty service, I devoted much time to solemn retirement before the Lord, in order to know the right time to proceed in this prospect, being fully resigned to his holy will in every respect. My soul was often clothed with awfulness, and the spirit of prayer was often raised in me. I besought him to guide me in his own way, and ever to be with me in all his requirings, being sensible that he knew the sincerity of my heart, and was able to carry me through his work to his own glory and to the peace of my own mind.

I was one day walking in the solitary woods, ruminating in my mind on this concern, and while I was pondering it silence and serenity so remarkably pervaded my mind that I stood still; and while thus influenced this prospect opened before me with indubitable and convincing clearness, and it was manifested to me in that pure opening which erases doubt that the time had fully arrived for me to proceed in this prospect, and all in me became willing to be devoted to the divine will and to be governed by infinite wisdom. I therefore seasonably opened my concern and prospect in our Monthly Meeting, and received the tender sympathy and unity of Friends. They gave me a good certificate, which was carried to our Quarterly Meeting of New Garden in the Third month, 1823, and it was there approved and endorsed. The Lord was pleased to fill my soul with strength, and I gave utterance to the weight of my exercise and concern to the tendering of my own heart and the hearts of my friends, and under the influence of his love I obtained the tender sympathy and unity of Friends of this meeting. I put things in order and made preparation for the journey. My dear friend, Jonathan Mendenhall, having found a concern upon his mind to accompany me as far as truth should open the way, he seasonably opened his prospect in our Monthly Meeting, and obtained the tender sympathy and unity of Friends. After visiting a few neighboring meetings of Friends, I had a farewell meeting at our meeting-house on the twentieth day of the fourth month, 1823, and First of the week. It was very large, and it was a tendering, affecting time; and on the twenty-sixth day of this month we started from the house of my dear companion. We took a solemn and heart-tendering farewell of his wife and children, recommending them to the Lord for preservation and support, and rode about forty miles to Deep Creek. On the twenty-seventh, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting for worship there. I bore a small testimony to good satisfaction; and on the twenty-eighth we took a solemn farewell of our Friends there and pursued our journey, and arrived among Friends in Tennessee on the second day of the fifth month. On the third we had a meeting at Limestone, where I found some good service. The fourth, being First-day, we

had a meeting at Newhope, and one in the afternoon at Westland. These two meetings were seasons of divine favor, being owned by the Shepherd of souls. The fifth we had a meeting at Lick Creek, where I was drawn to remind us of our responsibility to the great Creator. The aged and the youth were tenderly advised to fear him and to give glory to him. The sixth we had a meeting at the Presbyterian meeting-house in the town of Greeneville. It was attended by people of different religious denominations. At this meeting I was much opened in the truths of the gospel, and in prayer and supplication. It closed to good satisfaction. Blessed be the Lord!

We, this afternoon and the two following days, rode about one hundred miles by the way of Lost Creek to Newbury, to attend the Quarterly Meeting of Friends there. We had the company of a number of Friends, who were going to Quarterly Meeting; but I rode much alone, my mind being so remarkably turned heavenward that I thought it best to keep silence that my soul might receive a measure of that instruction which comes down from above; and the Lord was pleased to lead me in visions to see his wonders and glory. He also pointed out the way in which I should go in this journey, so that I saw my travels opened before me for several hundred miles. I also was renewedly convinced that I had undertaken this great journey according to the pointings of truth. The ninth we attended the Select Quarterly Meeting. My spirit was much cast down; it was a low, trying time. The tenth we attended the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline. Friends were enabled to transact the affairs of Society to good satisfaction. I found some good and acceptable service among them. Blessed be the name of the Lord! The eleventh being First-day, the public meeting for worship was very large. It was attended by many sorts of people, and in the openings of pure love I was drawn to administer the counsel and doctrine of truth to them according to their several states and conditions. The humble were much encouraged, and the disobedient were warned to flee from the wrath to come. The twelfth we rode about forty miles through the rain to Lost Creek, and on the thirteenth we had a good meeting at the Valley Meeting. I was favored with a living testimony: the tender-hearted were comforted and sinners were called to repentance. The fourteenth we had a large and heavenly meeting at Lost Creek. The power of the Lord was present, and under the baptizing influence of his power many were brought to seriousness. Every class was spoken to and invited to the well-spring of eternal life. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. Blessed forever be the Lord!

Having visited the meetings of Friends in Tennessee, we took our journey for Cincinnati on the fifteenth, where we arrived the twenty-first, after having a solitary and discouraging journey, and

on the twenty-second we attended Friends' Meeting there for worship. It was a low, proving time to me. I, however, in much weakness, bore a small testimony which gave some satisfaction to my drooping soul, and the meeting ended to pretty good satisfaction.

My spirit for a few days past has been much cast down, and my mind has frequently been filled with darkness. Try me, O Lord! Search me, and see if there be any evil way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. Purge me from time to time, and fit me for thy service, and point out the good and acceptable way before me.

The 23d we rode about thirty miles to the neighborhood of Friends of Elk, and the 24th we rested at a Friend's house. My spirit was still much cast down. This was truly a low time with me. I prayed the Lord to preserve me in all my deep trials. I exercised patience, and was resigned to the divine will. The 25th, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting of Elk, and the Lord was pleased to dissipate the clouds of discouragement, and to fill my soul with a measure of his love; and under the influence of this love I was enabled to declare of his wonders and goodness, and with gratitude I sang of his salvation. Blessed forever be his holy name! for he ever knows what is best for me. He brings low and raises up again. He is my shield and exceeding great reward. Oh! that I may reverently fear him, and give glory to him in my actions, for he is worthy of all praise, now and for ever!

The 26th we had a good and heavenly meeting at Westfield. Through divine goodness I was enabled to declare the way of eternal life with power and authority. I trust some good was done. The 27th we had a small meeting at Four Mile. The life was low. I, however, in much weakness, bore a small testimony to pretty good satisfaction. We, this afternoon, arrived in the State of Indiana (having passed through the State of Ohio), and the three following days we had meetings at Salem, Silver Creek and Poplar Ridge. These were pretty good open meetings. I had some good service for the Lord, and on the 31st we rode to New Garden.

Sixth month, 1st, we attended New Garden First-day meeting, through which I sat in suffering silence. My spirit was much cast down. It groaned and prayed to the Lord for preservation and patience, feeling the want of that fortitude which supports in time of discouragement. The 2d and 3d we tarried among the Friends of New Garden, for darkness so pervaded my mind that I could not go forward. My trials were very deep. Divine consolation had withdrawn; doubts and distressing apprehensions came upon me, so that it was a very low and discouraging time to me. Try me, O Lord, according to thine own will; refine me in the furnace of affliction, and ever preserve me from the pollutions of a sinful and deluded world! The two following days, way opening for me to go forward, we attended the week-day meetings of Friends at



Dover and Woodbury as they came in course. The life was low. I, however, in the openings of pure wisdom, had some close, hard labor, believing there were deficiencies existing among Friends of these two meetings which ought to be removed. I used much plainness among them, and obtained some relief; and they were friendly to us, and seemed desirous to improve in things which pertain to everlasting life.

The 6th we attended the Select Quarterly Meeting at Whitewater, where I had some good service for the Lord. Awfulness and deep concern pervaded my mind. I was much concerned to go forth in this great journey, to the honor and glory of him who had brought me through many deep trials, and had sent me forth into the world to be a mouth for him. The 7th we were at the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline. I was favored with a short but edifying testimony. This meeting was large. Many worthy Friends were present, who seemed to be concerned for the cause of truth; but I thought there were those present, also, who lived more in the spirit of the world than in the spirit of the gospel, as is the case with many of our Society in many other places where I have been. The 8th the public meeting for worship was very large, being attended by many sorts; and the Lord was pleased to sound the gospel trumpet, to the edification of his children and to the warning of sinners. We had a precious and heavenly meeting there, in the afternoon, for the youth. It was large, and much favored with the doctrines and truths of the gospel, which many received with tenderness and gratitude. The 9th we had a small meeting at Orange. This was a low time with me. My spirit was cast down. I bore a small testimony, which gave me some relief, and the meeting closed with solemn prayer. The 10th. Deep exercise attended me this morning. My spirit breathed forth in vital prayer to the Lord for his counsel and direction in this great undertaking. Oh! how I desired him to lead me in the right way in these travels. We attended Westgrove Monthly Meeting, where I had some good service. Friends were reminded of the necessity of working while it is day, for the night comes, when none can work. The 11th we had a meeting at West Union, and I thought divine love overshadowed us, under the influence of which I bore a small testimony to pretty good satisfaction. The twelfth we had a good open meeting at Milford. The power of the Lord was present, under the guidance of which I bore a solemn testimony. The pure mind was stirred up, and the slothful were roused to seriousness.

The two following days we rode about one hundred miles to Driftwood, and the fifteenth being First-day we attended Friends' meeting there for worship, and I was favored with the Lord's help to encourage Friends to press forward in the way of well-doing, knowing that in due season we shall reap if we faint not. The sixteenth the refining hand was on me. Awfulness pervaded my soul.



My feelings were indescribable. My spirit reverently bowed and prayed the Lord to remember me in his loving kindness. We rode about twenty miles to Blue River, and on the seventeenth we had a proving meeting at Poplar Grove. I was under deep exercise. My spirit sympathized with the tried seed. I spoke a few words in the ministry, but obtained no relief. The meeting, however, ended pretty well with prayer. The eighteenth we had a pretty good meeting at Mount Pleasant. The searching power of truth was present, and the states of the people were spoken to. Cheerfulness, sweetened with gravity, pervaded me this day. Every visible object had a pleasing and delightful aspect to me. The nineteenth we attended the week-day meeting of Friends at Blue River, as it came in course, and had a meeting there in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were seasons of much divine favor. I was much opened in the gospel, and in prayer and supplication. This was an awful day with me; my spirit dwelt deep, and experienced the operations of that refining power which separates the vile from the pure. The twentieth we tarried among Friends of Blue River, and had a meeting this evening by early candle light at the court-house in the town of Salem. It was large, and I was much opened in the love of the gospel, and in the spirit of prayer and supplication. The twenty-first we rode about twenty miles to Lick Creek, and the next day being First-day we were at the meeting of Friends there, and the testimony of truth eminently went forth to the peace of my mind and to the instruction of Friends. We had a Proving Meeting this afternoon at Beech Grove. The people were not in a situation to receive much good. They were more willing to hear than to improve. I spoke awhile in love, but feeling the life to be low, I recommended them to divine goodness and closed the meeting. The twenty-third we rode to the neighborhood of Friends on White River, and the next day we had a good meeting there. Gospel ministry flowed freely to the tendering and humbling of many minds. The twenty-fifth we had a small and trying meeting at Indian Creek. I thought that Friends of this meeting were deficient respecting worshipping the Father of mercies in spirit and in truth. I reminded them of this great and indispensable duty, and they appeared to be disposed to improve in the way of well-doing. The twenty-sixth we rode about thirty miles to a neighborhood where a few Friends live, and on the twenty-seventh we had a meeting at a Friend's house for Friends and their neighbors, and I had a pretty good open time with them. The twenty-eighth we rode about fifty miles to the neighborhood of Friends of Turman's Creek, and the twenty-ninth being First-day we were at the meeting of Friends there. I was favored to speak to their states in gospel love. The meeting solemnly closed with supplication. The thirtieth the preciousness of time was this day renewedly brought to my remembrance. How soon

the flower of youth passes away, and how soon age overtakes the children of men, and how soon they drop into the grave to be seen of men no more! Oh, that they would be wise betimes in that pure wisdom which comes down from heaven and which would qualify them for usefulness while traveling through time and prepare them for the joys and glory of eternity! We had a heavenly and edifying meeting at Union (this meeting is in the State of Illinois, being the only meeting of Friends in that State). The baptizing power of the Lord was present and baptized many souls with tenderness and contrition.

Seventh month, first. The morning was luminous, but clouds of doubt and fearful apprehensions soon pervaded me, and deep trials came upon me. I supplicated the throne of grace for preservation and protection; and I thought the following language was spoken in the ear of my spirit: "Be patient and abide probation faithfully, they are for thy good. Repine not at the reproof of instruction, but rejoice in tribulation, for according to thy heights so will be thy depths." This injunction disposed me to quietly wait for the return of that pure love which dispels darkness, and erases doubt from the mind, and soothes the solitary. We had a trying meeting at Honey Creek. My spirit was much cast down; it was a low time, and a time of deep exercise to me. I spoke a few words in much weakness, but obtained no relief. So the meeting closed with heaviness and discouragement to me. The second we rode about fifteen miles to Spring Creek, and had a small meeting there on the third. I was favored with a small testimony, to the relief of my mind. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord! for he is wonderful in all his ways and gracious in all his dealings. The two following days we rode about seventy miles through a wilderness country to White Lick, a newly-settled part, where about forty families of Friends have recently settled, and the sixth being First-day we were at their meeting, and the Lord's testimony went forth to the tendering and uniting of many hearts. It was a heavenly and precious opportunity. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer. The seventh I felt poor and needy. I was cast down. I had some close trials. I besought the everlasting God to guide me in judgment, and to increase my faith and strengthen my fortitude, so that I could go forth in his name and fight his battles availingly. We rode about twenty miles to the town of Indianapolis, where we had a meeting this evening by early candle light at a dwelling-house. It was a large, quiet meeting, most of the people of this town having never before been at a meeting appointed by Friends; and the way opened for me to speak to them on divers subjects, particularly on the value of true and inward retirement before the Lord, and I thought the meeting ended to pretty good satisfaction. The two following days we rode to Milford (where we had been before). These were days of instruction to me. I

was taught the necessity of guarding against right hand as well as left hand errors. The tenth we were at Milford Preparative Meeting, where I found some good service for the Lord. It was a comfortable and strengthening season, and a time of much rejoicing. The eleventh we rode to Fairfield, and had a small meeting there the next day. I sat some time in suffering silence. I was at length favored with a small testimony, to the relief of my mind. The thirteenth we were at Springfield First-day meeting, where I was somewhat opened in gospel love and in supplication. The fourteenth we had a meeting in the forenoon at Center, and one in the afternoon at Cherry Grove. These meetings were seasons of divine favor. I was enabled through divine goodness to declare the way of salvation and righteousness. The fifteenth we had a favored meeting at Dunkirk. I was much opened in the love of the gospel. The meeting ended with gratitude and humility. The sixteenth I was much exercised. My spirit reverently bowed. We had meeting in the forenoon at White River, and one in the afternoon at Jericho. These meetings were refreshing seasons. I was drawn to declare the way of righteousness. I had some close work with the lukewarm, believing there were such in these meetings. The tender hearted were encouraged to press forward in the way of self-denial. The seventeenth I felt solitary and discouraged. I had much concern for my preservation. We had a small meeting at Norwich. I was favored with authority to encourage the sincere and to advise the insincere. The eighteenth I was much proved and exercised. We had a meeting at Arba; and, after sitting some time in silence, I was opened in testimony to the comfort and edification of Friends. It was a pretty good meeting, and ended with solemn prayer. The nineteenth we were at New Garden Monthly Meeting, where I found some good service for the Lord. Blessed forever be his holy name! The twentieth we were at Chester First-day meeting, and experienced the refreshing presence of him who leads his devoted followers in the way of righteousness and peace. My understanding was opened, and the doctrines of truth were delivered to edification and consolation. We, this afternoon, had a meeting at Smyrna, and, after sitting some time in silence, the spirit of prayer was breathed on me, after which I was drawn to address the youth in gospel love; so the meeting ended pretty well. The twenty-first my understanding was opened to meditate on the goodness and wisdom of God. I considered the immensity of his works, and was renewedly made sensible that in wisdom he created the heavens and the earth and everything else which he formed, and that he had made nothing in vain, but everything that he made was good. We had a meeting at the Ridge Meeting, and I was favored to speak to the people in the power and love of the truth, to the tendering and comforting of many minds. The twenty-second, visited some families; and the twenty-third, attended the

Week-day Meeting of Friends at New Hope, as it came in course, which was a proving time to me. The life of religion was low. I had some close and searching labor with Friends of this meeting, being sensible that they had but a small portion of that love which quickens and makes alive. I recommended them to the fountain of all good, and parted with them with a degree of rejoicing. The twenty-fourth we were at the opening of a meeting for worship by the name of Lynn, and divine wisdom administered much instruction and counsel. I was opened in the love of the truth to declare the Lord's goodness and mercy; I was also opened in the spirit of prayer and supplication.

The twenty-fifth we were at the Select Quarterly Meeting of Friends at New Garden, and it was somewhat a low time, and Friends appeared to be sensible of it. The next day we were at the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline, through which I sat in suffering silence. The business of the meeting was transacted to pretty good satisfaction, a number of well-concerned and exercised Friends being present. The twenty-seventh being First-day we were at the public meeting for worship. I was drawn to bear a short but solemn testimony. We had a heavenly and edifying meeting this afternoon at this place for the youth. It was large and much favored with doctrine and counsel; many were melted into tenderness and contrition, and the meeting concluded with solemn prayer and supplication, after which I took a heart-tendering leave of a number of Friends, who were full of love and sympathy for me.

My dear friend, Jonathan Mendenhall, believed his service in this work to be done, and feeling easy to return homeward, having traveled as far as his prospect extended when we set out together. It was a trial to me to part with him. I could not, however, urge him to go forward; I therefore left him at liberty, trusting to Providence respecting another companion to accompany me in this journey. We, therefore, this evening took a heart-melting farewell of each other, with tears and desires for our preservation, having traveled together in true gospel love and Christian harmony, his sympathy having often borne me up in low seasons. May the Lord bless him forever!

The twenty-eighth. Having visited most of the meetings of Friends in the State of Indiana, I therefore this day, in company with Paul Beard, a respectable Friend of Cherry Grove Monthly Meeting, rode through the rain about thirty-five miles to the State of Ohio, and had a good and highly-favored meeting the next day at Union. The doctrines of the everlasting truth were delivered to the comfort and instruction of many minds, and the Lord's power was over all. Blessed forever be his name! The thirtieth we had a small and exercising meeting at Concord, where I sat some time in silence; and while I was musing many subjects were

presented to the view of my mind which appeared to be replete with instruction; but they had not the light of life in them, therefore I forebore to communicate them, knowing they would not avail anything to the peace of my own mind or to the glory of him who ever knows best how and when to instruct his people. After the Lord had sufficiently proved me, and found no disposition in me to speak in his name without the light and life of truth, he enabled me to bear a small testimony to good satisfaction. Blessed be his holy name!

We had a meeting this afternoon at Mill Creek, where I had good service for the Lord. The solitary and discouraged were soothed, and the lukewarm were roused to serious reflection. The meeting closed with prayer. The thirty-first. My mind this morning was luminous and replete with serious reflection. I meditated on many passages of the Holy Scriptures, and received instruction. We were at West Branch week-day meeting, as it came in course, where I sat in suffering silence till near the close of meeting, when I uttered a few words, but obtained no relief of mind. After meeting, for a few hours, my spirit was deeply tried: darkness and doubtful apprehensions pervaded me; the very face of nature appeared to frown on me. I felt rebuked and much cast down. I was much alone, and kept silence. We had a large meeting there this afternoon for the youth, and the Lord was pleased to turn away my probations and to fill my soul with gospel love, and in demonstration of his spirit and power I was drawn to open many doctrinal points to the instruction of many. I trust some good was done. The meeting solemnly concluded with supplication. Blessed forever be the name of him who works for his own eternal glory and for the good of the children of men!

Eighth month, first. We had a very solemn meeting at Rocky Spring. The necessity of standing ready to meet the Author of all Good was brought to remembrance: it was a tendering time. We had a pretty good meeting this afternoon at Randolph. It was a tendering, open time, and a season of refreshment. The second we rode about eighteen miles to Sugar Creek, and the next day being First-day we were at Friends' meeting for worship there, where I was favored with a short testimony to the relief of my mind, after sitting some time in silence. This evening the refining hand was on me; awfulness and solemnity pervaded my soul. I felt solitary and disconsolate. I endeavored to abide in stillness and to keep silence. I prayed heaven to preserve and protect me in every vicissitude. Oh! the necessity of frequently abiding the Refiner's operations; to be purged from time to time from the pollutions of sin and iniquity; for this is a world abounding with temptations and sin of every kind, and he who is saved must be purged and made clean by him who is full of purity, mercy and love.

The four following days we had meetings at Springborough, Tur-



tle Creek, Hopewell and the Grove Meeting. These meetings were seasons of refreshment to many precious souls; the followers of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ were edified and comforted, and sinners were entreated to turn from the darkness to light in the day of their heavenly visitation.

The eighth. My concern this morning was very deep: my spirit was clothed with humility and solemnity. I implored the Lord to guide and direct me in his own way, and to be with me in all my goings through time. We attended Miami Select Quarterly Meeting of Friends at Waynesville, and under deep exercise I bore a small testimony and approached the throne of grace in supplication. I this evening enjoyed peace and quietness of mind. The ninth we were at the Quarterly Meeting of Friends for worship and discipline. It was very large. Many worthy and respectable Friends were present. I found some good service for the Lord. The next day being First-day the public meeting for worship was also very large, and I was empowered to sound the gospel trumpet with power and authority. We had a large and pretty good meeting here this afternoon for the youth. I was much opened in the counsels and doctrines of the gospel. The virtuous were edified and encouraged, and the vicious were much convicted of the evil of their doings. The meeting ended with prayer.

Here my dear friend, William Nixon, of New Garden Monthly Meeting, in the State of Indiana, met me, in order to travel with me, he having found a concern upon his mind to accompany me in this journey as far as truth should open the way. Here I also parted with my dear friend Paul Beard, who had agreeably been my companion for some days past.

The eleventh we had a large and good meeting at Caesar's Creek. The power of the Lord was over all, and his testimony went forth to the tendering and instructing of many precious minds, and to the warning of those who trusted in the riches and honors of a sinful and deluded world. Praised forever be his holy name! We had a very trying and exercising meeting this afternoon at Richland. I was made sensible that the people were not in a situation to receive much good. I therefore, after sitting some time in silence, spoke a few words in love and much tenderness, and then closed the meeting. I this evening enjoyed that perfect peace which this world can neither give nor take away. Blessed be the name of the Lord!

The three following days we had meetings at New Hope, Seneca and Dover. These meetings were seasons of divine favor. The everlasting gospel was preached with that searching power which chains down the evil in man and reaches to the good seed in him. Many precious minds were much tendered, edified and encouraged to press heavenward. The aged and the youth were spoken to in the love of the truth. Blessed be the name of God!



The fifteenth. We had a meeting this forenoon at Lytle's Creek and one in the afternoon at Springfield. These meetings were precious, heavenly ones. The sincere were much encouraged and sinners were called to repentance and self-denial. The sixteenth we were at Center Monthly Meeting, where I had much good service for the Lord. This meeting was large, and remarkably owned by the great head of the church. The next day being First-day the meeting for worship there was very large, and I was largely opened in the spirit of prayer and in the spirit and power of the everlasting gospel. Awfulness pervaded this meeting, and many tender and precious minds were much instructed in the way of salvation and righteousness. The light of truth transcendently shined in many to the melting of them into tears and contrition. Every state was spoken to in the love of Jesus Christ. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. Blessed forever be the Lord! The eighteenth we had a large and pretty good meeting at the courthouse in the town of Wilmington. It was attended by many classes of people, and I had a free, open time with them in declaring the doctrines and truths of the gospel. The meeting ended to satisfaction.

Having felt drawings in my mind for some days past toward the youth in the city of Cincinnati, we now turned our course thitherward, and had a meeting at a Friend's house on the way on the twentieth, where a few Friends live remote from their meeting. I had some small service among them. We this evening arrived in the city, and next day we were at Friends' week-day meeting, as it came in course, where I had some good service. We had a good open meeting at Friends' meeting-house this afternoon for the youth of this city, and the Lord's power was over all. I was largely opened in the doctrines of the gospel. Many were much broken and reached. It was a solemn, tendering time. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. The twenty-second we had a small meeting at Springfield among the Presbyterians, and I had a free, open time with them, and they were very kind and friendly to us. The next day we rode to the vicinity of Friends of Newburg, and the twenty-fourth being First-day we were at Friends' meeting for worship there, and I was enabled, through divine goodness, to divide the bread of life according to the states of the people. We had a meeting this afternoon at Turtle Creek, where I was favored with truth's testimony and with prayer, to good satisfaction. The five following days we had meetings at East York, Clear Creek, Fall Creek, Walnut Creek and Lee's Creek. These meetings were favored opportunities. The Lord was with me and empowered me to declare the doctrines and the truths of the gospel. The concerned and well-inclined were renewedly encouraged to hold out faithful to the end, and the negligent and lukewarm were awakened to serious thoughtfulness and reflection. The thirtieth we were at

Fairfield Monthly Meeting, and in the openings of divine love I had some good service. The next being First-day the public meeting for worship there was large, through which I sat in silence, except a few words which I spoke just before the close of the meeting, tending to remind the people of the necessity of looking to God for divine instruction. We had a very large and pretty good meeting there this afternoon for the youth. Truth's testimony went forth to the encouragement and instruction of the well-inclined, and to the warning and admonition of the vain and proud. The meeting ended to satisfaction. Praised be the name of the Lord, now and forever!

Ninth month, first and second. We rode to the neighborhood of Green Plain, and the next day attended the week-day meeting of Friends there, and I was considerably opened in testimony and in prayer. It was a pretty good meeting.

My dear companion, William Nixon, having been unwell for some days past, and now grew worse, we were under the necessity to tarry in this vicinity awhile, he not being able to travel. The fourth I left him awhile in the care of Friends, to attend Plum Grove week-day meeting for worship, which was small. I was favored with a short testimony and with supplication. I returned to him in the evening and found him no better. The 5th and 6th I tended on him faithfully. He grew worse. I sometimes doubted his recovery. I was much cast down under clouds of discouragement. I felt very solitary and disconsolate: darkness pervaded my drooping soul: cries went up to God for his preservation and guidance. Some dear Friends, who were sensible of my discouraged situation, greatly sympathized with me, and their unfeigned kindness and attention tended somewhat to soothe me. The 7th being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting for worship at Green Plain, and the Lord was pleased to dispel the clouds of discouragement, and to open my understanding in the love and in the power of the gospel, and in the spirit of supplication, so that I had much good service for him. Blessed forever be his holy name! I this afternoon had a good and open meeting there for the youth, and the truth's testimony went forth with that power which quickens the sincere and convicts sinners. The meeting ended with prayer and supplication. The 8th, no probability appearing that my companion would by any means be able to continue the journey, I therefore, with the counsel of Friends and his approbation, came to the conclusion to leave him here in the care of Friends, and pursue my journey, feeling easy in my mind to go forward. I took a solemn leave of him this morning, recommended him to divine protection, and in company with Seth Smith, a respectable Friend of Green Plain Monthly Meeting, rode upward of thirty miles to King's Creek, and the next day had a trying meeting there. The life was low. I, however, found some small service for the Lord. [I afterwards heard

that this friend recovered and got home to his family. His company while with me was very agreeable. He was meek and sincere. We traveled together in gospel love and tender sympathy.] The 10th we had a good and heavenly meeting at Goshen. I was much opened in a living, baptizing testimony; the pure in heart were much encouraged and comforted, and the lukewarm were tenderly admonished. The meeting concluded with solemn prayer. The 11th we had a pretty open meeting at the Valley Meeting. The states of the people were spoken to in the life and power of the gospel. The meeting ended with prayer. The 12th we had a small meeting at Upland, where I bore a small testimony to good satisfaction. The 13th we rested at a Friend's house, and the next day being First-day, we were at Friends' meeting for worship at Darby Creek, and had a meeting there in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were seasons of much divine favor. The doctrines and truths of the gospel went forth with power. The upright were edified and encouraged, and sinners were visited with the tender visitation of divine love. Blessed be the Lord! Here my beloved friend, Jesse Faulkner, a respectable Friend of Center Monthly Meeting (in Clinton Co., Ohio), met me, with a prospect of traveling with me in this journey, he having found a concern upon his mind to accompany me as far as truth should open the way, which was a great satisfaction to me. The 15th. I this morning took leave of my dear friend, Seth Smith, who had agreeably been my companion for a few days past, and, in company with Jesse Faulkner, rode this day and the next about fifty miles to the neighborhood of Friends of Allum Creek, and had a small meeting there the 17th, where my mind was drawn to supplicate the throne of grace, and to bear the testimony of truth to good satisfaction. The 18th we had a small meeting at a Friend's house (where Friends sometimes hold meeting for worship). I had some small service. The 19th we had another small meeting at a Friend's house, and one in the afternoon on the head of Allum Creek (places where Friends also hold meetings for worship. These three meetings were within the limits of Allum Creek Monthly Meeting). I was drawn to speak in the Lord's name at these two meetings to edification and comfort. The 20th we rode about twenty miles to Owl Creek, and the next day being First-day, we were at Friends' meeting for worship there, where I found much good service for the Lord, both in the ministry and in prayer and supplication. This power was over all. Blessed be his adorable name, now and forever!

Having visited most of the meetings that constitute the Indiana Yearly Meeting, we, the two following days, rode about sixty miles to Kendal (within the limits of Ohio Yearly Meeting), and had a proving meeting there the 24th. The life was low. I was much exercised. Way opened, however, at length, for me to clear my mind to pretty good satisfaction. The 25th we had a meeting at

Deer Creek, and it was a proving, low time. I, however, had some close and searching labor, believing that Friends of this meeting had more of the form than the power of godliness. I was under deep exercise this day. I addicted myself to serious retirement before the Lord, and kept silence. My spirit was clothed with humility, patience and meekness. The 26th we had a heavenly open meeting at Lexington, where I was opened in a living, baptizing testimony, to the awakening of many to seriousness and concern. The 27th we were at Marlborough Monthly Meeting, where I was opened in gospel love to declare the Lord's goodness and gracious dealings. Blessed for ever be his great name! The 28th, being First-day, we were at Friends' meeting of Springfield. I was silent, except a few words which I uttered just before the close of the meeting. I was much exercised this evening; prayer was renewed in me, that I may ever be preserved from a spurious ministry, and that I may go forth in the purity, life and power of the gospel, working in the Lord's vineyard to the peace of my own mind and to the praise and glory of his holy name. The two following days we had meetings at Goshen and Center, and at both of these places I was drawn to declare the way of eternal life with power, and serious impressions were made on the minds of many. I thought some good was done.

Tenth Month 1st. My exercise was very deep: my spirit was clothed with awfulness and prayer. I dwelt deep and drew near the throne of grace, and communion with him who liveth for ever and ever. We had a good and heavenly meeting at Salem. It was large and much favored with the doctrines of the everlasting gospel. The Lord's power was over all. The faithful followers of Christ were much encouraged to press forward in the way of life and peace, and the wicked were warned to flee from the wrath to come. We had a large and pretty good meeting there this afternoon for the youth, which was also favored with the doctrines and counsel of the gospel. Blessed for ever be the holy name of the Lord!

The 2d we had meetings at Fairfield and Columbian. I had some close and searching labor with the lukewarm and formal; but the sincere were comforted and encouraged, and the youth appeared to be tender and contrite under a sense of divine goodness. The 3d we had a pretty good meeting at Middletown. Through divine goodness I bore a small testimony to good satisfaction. The meeting ended with prayer. The 4th. I was very deeply impressed this morning with a measure of that power which begets a true concern and gives a right spirit of judgment. My understanding was opened, and I was led in the visions of the Almighty. Large fields of labor in the work of the ministry were presented to the view of my mind. All within me reverently bowed, and became willing to do the will of heaven. I kept silence, and received a

portion of that instruction which emanates from the throne of grace. We had a very highly favored meeting at Elk Run. The light and life of truth triumphed over darkness, and the doctrines of the eternal and glorious gospel convincingly and availingly went forth to the melting of many into tears and compunctions. I thought every individual was reached and brought to acknowledge the truths and the power of the gospel. Awfulness and serenity pervaded the minds of the people, and they were, every one of them, I believed, fully convinced that the true gospel of Christ was preached to them with life and with power. Magnified for ever be the name of him who works miracles and wonders both in the heavens and in the earth, and who makes known the way of righteousness to the children of men!

The 5th being First-day, we were at Friends' Meeting of Carmel, where I began to speak with a small opening soon after the meeting was gathered; and by being deliberate and heeding the motions of divine life I was gradually opened and drawn out into much gospel labor. Many were broken into tears and tenderness; the sincere rejoiced in God, their salvation, and sinners were brought to weep on account of their wickedness and disobedience. The 6th we had meeting at Young's Meeting, where my spirit was cast down in the fore part; but in the latter part the power of truth arose and reigned over a light-minded people, so that the meeting ended well. The 7th we had a meeting at Beaver Falls, where I also was cast down for a while, till the light and life of truth arose in dominion and gave me utterance. The power of divine life prevailed over a proud, high-minded people. The meeting ended well with solemn prayer. The 8th we were at the week-day meeting of Friends in the town of New Lisbon, and had a public meeting in the afternoon. These meetings were favored with the counsel and instruction of the truth. I was opened in the power of divine love to declare the word of eternal life to edification and consolation. Blessed be the Lord! The 9th we had a good meeting at New Garden. I was favored with a short but edifying testimony. Divine love pervaded our minds, and united us in tender sympathy and Christian fellowship. We this afternoon had a trying and exercising meeting at the Grove Meeting. After sitting some time in suffering silence, I bore a small testimony in much weakness, and the meeting ended to pretty good satisfaction. The 10th we had a large meeting at Sandy Spring, where I had much to say in tender love. I was under deep exercise while I spoke. The meeting ended pretty well with solemn prayer and supplication. The 11th we had a small meeting at Franklin, and it was a pretty good and favored time. The 12th, being First-day, we had a large and good meeting at Augusta. The power of truth arose in dominion over a lukewarm and forgetful people. There were some sincere ones present, and these were much encouraged to press for-



ward in the way of life and salvation. The meeting concluded with supplication. The 13th we rode about twenty miles to Cross Creek, and the next day had a pretty good meeting there. The necessity of true watchfulness unto prayer was brought to remembrance. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. The 15th we had a large and heavenly meeting at Smithfield, soon after the gathering of which I was much opened in the power and doctrines of the truth, and through divine ability I was enabled to divide the bread of life according to the states of the people. The 16th we were at Short Creek Preparative Meeting, where I was drawn to address the youth in gospel love. I was also favored with prayer. The 17th we had a good open meeting at Harrisville, where I had much service for the Lord. Sinners were called to repentance and self-denial, and the sincere were edified and much comforted. The 18th we had a small meeting at Little York, and through divine goodness it was made a pretty good opportunity. The 19th, being First-day, we had a large and favored meeting at West Grove. The baptizing power of truth was present, and many were brought to seriousness and tenderness. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. We, this afternoon, had a good and favored meeting at the court-house in the city of Cadiz. I was much opened in the teachings and principles of the truth. I thought some good was done. Praised forever be the name of him who instructs, preserves, and protects the meek and lowly in heart! The 20th, we had a pretty good meeting at Brushy Fork. The faithful were encouraged, and the slothful were tenderly and affectionately admonished. The 21st, we had a proving meeting at Freeport. The life was low at this place. I had some hard and close work with a lukewarm and formal people. The 22d, we had a precious and good meeting at Guernsey. I was largely opened in the life and power of the glorious gospel. Many precious and good things were brought to remembrance. Every class was spoken to, with that searching power which reaches the witness for truth. The power of the Lord was over all. Blessed forever be his name! The three following days we were at the Monthly Meetings of Friends as they came in course at Plainfield, Flushing, and Stillwater. These meetings were refreshing seasons from the Lord. I had much good service, being opened in that pure love which gives liberty and freedom, and fits the saints for use in the church. The 26th being First-day, we were at the public meeting of Friends for worship at Stillwater, and had one there in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were large, and much favored with the counsel and truths of the gospel. Many were brought to tenderness and contrition. The poor in spirit had the gospel livingly and savingly preached to them, and the high-minded were entreated to abide in the valley of humility, and to be open and pliable to the monitions and reproofs of the Spirit of the Lord.



The 27th we were at Somerset Monthly Meeting, and through the Lord's goodness and mercy, this meeting was made a refreshing and heavenly season. The sincere hearted were enabled to sing in their spirits the song of deliverance, and the remiss were awakened to serious reflection. The 28th. we had a meeting at Featherwood, where the life of religion was low, but the power of the Lord was over a lukewarm and unconcerned people, many of whom were much reached and convicted. Adored forever be his holy name! We this afternoon and the next day rode to Zanesville, and on the 30th we were at Friends' week-day meeting in that town. It was a small, weak meeting. I had some small service to good satisfaction.

The 31st. we rode about thirty miles to Deerfield, and on the 1st of the 11th month we had a favored meeting there. The power of the Lord was felt, and I was drawn to speak in his name to the tendering and humbling of many minds. The meeting closed with solemn prayer. The 2d, being First-day, we had a good meeting at Meigs' Creek, and the Lord's testimony went forth to the edifying and comfort of many minds. The two following days we returned to Stillwater, and on the 5th we were at Friends' week-day meeting there, and it was a comfortable season. We had a favored meeting this afternoon at the Ridge meeting. Many precious and tender souls were much edified and encouraged, and the remiss were reminded of their duties. The meeting solemnly concluded with prayer and supplication. The 6th, we had a very favored meeting at Captena. Soon after the meeting was gathered, I was much opened in gospel love. I found much to say. Every state I thought was spoken to. Blessed be the Lord!

The 7th. I was deeply and awfully impressed this morning. I renewed my petition to the everlasting God, and prayed him to be with me always, and preserve me to the glory and honor of his great and adorable name. We had a meeting at Goshen, at the usual hour of Friends' meeting, for all classes, and one in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were seasons of consolation and instruction. They were large, and much favored with the word and doctrines of eternal life. The Lord's power was over all, and many were broken into tenderness and contrition. I thought some good was done. Every class was spoken to, in the love and power of the gospel. Praised forever be the name of him, with whom there is everlasting strength! The 8th, we had a meeting at Plainfield, (where we had been at Monthly Meeting before). I was under deep exercise at this meeting, being sensible that the life of religion was low at this place, and that many who were present had more pride than humility. My spirit mourned and besought the Lord to have mercy on us, and at length he arose and empowered me, I believe, to place the burden where it belonged, so that I came away much relieved in my own mind.

Praised forever be his name ! The 9th. we were at Friends' First-day meeting, in the town of Saint Clairsville, and had a meeting there in the afternoon for the youth. These were truly trying and exercising meetings to me, being made sensible of the hardness of the hearts of many who were present, that they were full of conceit, and loved the riches and glory of this world more than the cross. I had some hard labor among them, adverted to their deficiencies, and left them with a degree of joy and consolation.

The 10th, we had a glorious and good meeting at Concord. The invincible power of the everlasting God was over all. I felt as though I had been raised from the dead, having been much cast down for awhile past, but now that eternal power which can shake the heavens and the earth, arose into demonstration, and gave me strength and utterance to open several important doctrines, every soul appeared to be hushed into a degree of awfulness and reverence, and many were melted into tears and tenderness. All praise and honor be ascribed to him from whom proceeds every good and perfect gift ! We, this afternoon and the next day, rode to Connaughton, and had a good, favored meeting there, on the 12th. I was enabled through divine guidance to point out the way which leads to everlasting peace. The people were open to receive what was said with gratitude and humility. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. The next day we rode to the town of Mount Pleasant, and attended the select Quarterly Meeting of Friends there on the 14th, through which I sat in suffering silence. The 15th, we were at the Quarterly Meeting of Friends for worship and discipline. It was large and much favored with the help of divine goodness. I had some good service for the Lord. Many experienced and worthy Friends were present, and I thought there were those also present who loved the riches of this world more than those of eternity. The next day being First-day, we were at the public meeting for worship, and had one in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were open, favored seasons. The youth's meeting was large, and a glorious good meeting, being much favored with the doctrines of the gospel. It concluded with solemn prayer and supplication.

The 11th. Having visited most of the meetings of Friends in the State of Ohio, we this day rode to the neighborhood of Friends on the head of Wheeling, in the western part of Pennsylvania, and had a good, open meeting there the next day. I was favored, in the opening of divine love, to speak to the people according to their states and conditions. The 19th, we rode about twenty miles to Pike Run, and had meeting there the next day, where I was much cast down for awhile, but at length truth arose in dominion over a loose, lukewarm spirit. The faithful were encouraged and much comforted, and the disobedient were reproved. We this afternoon had a meeting at Westland, where I had some small

service, but obtained no relief, my mind being borne down under deep exercise. The 21st we had a small and trying meeting at Muddy Creek. The pure life was low and weak at this place. Truth's searching power pointed out things just as they were, so that the meeting ended pretty well. The 22d, we had another meeting at Westland, for the youth and others. It was large, and through divine goodness I was enabled to clear my mind to good satisfaction. The Lord's power prevailed over a careless and disobedient people. The meeting ended with supplication. The next day being First-day, we were at the meeting of Friends for worship at Redstone, and had one there in the afternoon for the youth. These meetings were seasons of much divine favor. Truth triumphed over all. I was much opened in the light and doctrines of the gospel, to the edification and warning of many. The 24th, we had a pretty good meeting at Center. I was favored to address the people according to their states and conditions.

The 25th, we were at Providence Monthly Meeting, where I found some good service for the Lord; and the next day we had a large public meeting there, and it was a very solemn time. The light and power of faith triumphed over all. I was largely opened in the love and doctrines of the gospel. The followers of Christ were encouraged, and sinners were reminded of their disobedience, and invited to turn from the evil of their doings and serve their Creator with sincerity and uprightness. The 27th, we had meeting at Sewickby, at the usual hour of Friends' meeting, and one in the afternoon for the youth; and through divine favor, these meetings were made heavenly and edifying seasons. The power of truth was over all. The principles of pure religion were explained to the people, many of whom were reached and much tendered. Blessed be the name of God! We, the next day, returned to Redstone; and on the 29th I parted with my dear friend and sympathizing companion, Jesse Faulkner, he feeling easy now to return homeward. It was a great trial for us to part, having traveled together in true gospel love, and in the unity of the spirit; being united while we were together in that tender and true love which is the bond of peace, and the source of all durable consolation. We took a heart-melting farewell of each other, with prayers in our hearts to the Lord for our preservation and faithfulness while traveling through time to the awful confines of eternity. I, this evening, was much cast down: I felt solitary and discouraged; my spirit was much engaged in prayer to the Lord for his protection and guidance during the remaining part of this great journey.

The 30th, being First-day, I had a large and good meeting at Sandy Hill. I was much favored to point out things according to the states and conditions of the people; truth had the ascendancy over them. I, this evening, had a pretty good meeting by early candle light, at the school-house in Uniontown; it was large, the

room where it was held being spacious, and it was much favored with the doctrines and truths of the gospel. The meeting ended to good satisfaction with prayer and supplication. Magnified be the adorable name of God now and forever!

12th month, 1st. I had a satisfactory and open opportunity this morning with the students of Union Academy; I felt interested for their religious improvement, and recommended them to him who alone is able to teach the soul the things which pertain to everlasting life and salvation. I also this day visited divers families, rather in a way of innocent sociability, to take my leave of them. The 2d, I returned to Redstone, and the next day I was at the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, where I had good service for the Lord. Blessed be his holy name! The 4th, I felt very poor, and was much discouraged in my spirit; I besought the everlasting God ever to preserve me from the wiles and temptations of Satan. I rode to Uniontown, and the next day in company with some friends I rode to the vicinity of Friends of Sandy Creek. The 6th, I rested at a Friends' house, and the next day, being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting for worship there; and I was much opened in the love of the spirit to declare the glad tidings of the gospel. The meeting ended with solemn prayer and supplication.

The 7th, having visited the meetings that constitute the Ohio Yearly Meeting, I found my mind quite clear and easy to return homeward, believing I had faithfully finished the service which the Lord required of me in this journey. The prospect of traveling home by myself was somewhat discouraging, but it was manifested to my mind that he who had sent me out would preserve and protect me on my way home if faith and sincerity should be abode in; I therefore, this morning, took a hearty farewell of some dear Friends of Sandy Creek, and turned my face homeward; and after passing through a solitary journey, sometimes riding in the rain, snow and high winds, it being very cold most of the way, I arrived home on the 20th, with the reward of peace of mind. Magnified forever be his holy and adorable name! For with him there is everlasting strength; and those who serve him aright shall witness the preservation and protection of this strength.

My dear friends appeared to be very glad of my safe return to them again, and I also was glad again to be favored with their company.

I was out on this exercising journey seven months and about twenty-five days, and traveled, by computation, about three thousand and three hundred and fifty miles.

After I arrived home for awhile, my heart was filled with gratitude to God for his kind providence and sure protection toward me in the foregoing journey, believing that the angel of his presence went before me, pointing out my way from day to day. Blessed forever be his holy name!

In the second month, 1824, with the approbation of Friends of our Monthly Meeting, I visited, in gospel love, a number of neighboring meetings among Friends. Most of these meetings were very large, being public appointed meetings for worship for all classes of people, and being attended by many sorts; and they were seasons of much divine favor; the light and power of truth triumphed over darkness, pride and high-mindedness; the sincere followers of the Lamb were edified and strengthened in the Christian warfare; and the disobedient were solemnly warned of their approaching danger, without sincere repentance and self-denial unto life and salvation.

I, also, in this month, in company with a respectable Friend of our Monthly Meeting, visited in love of truth most of the families of Holly Springs Monthly Meeting, in Randolph county. We visited upwards of fifty families, and had much good service for the Lord therein, being favored with divine help to break the bread of life and salvation from house to house with gratitude and singleness of heart: the slothful and lukewarm were reproved in the life and power of faith, and the faithful were much edified and encouraged in things which pertain to everlasting life and salvation.

In these days I renewedly travailed and sympathized in my spirit with those who groan both day and night under cruel oppression: I also prayed heaven to have mercy on their hard-hearted oppressors; and while thus influenced, I conceived that desolation overspread this country, on account of this great evil and wickedness.

My mind having been drawn, for some time past, to pay a religious visit to Friends of the Virginia Yearly Meeting, and to Friends in the eastern part of this State, I seasonably opened this prospect to Friends of our Monthly and Quarterly Meeting, and obtained their certificate of unity and concurrence. My worthy friend, George Swain, of New Garden Monthly Meeting, a man of good sense and learning, and one who attained much knowledge, both human and inspired, found a concern upon his mind to accompany me. He obtained a certificate of concurrence of his friends for this purpose. I put things in order for the journey; visited some neighboring meetings of Friends, and had some public meetings in Stokes County, among those not of our society, which were attended by many sorts of people, and which were large, and much favored with the counsel and doctrines of the everlasting gospel.

A while before I started, I had a farewell meeting at our meeting house, and it was truly a heart-tendering time, being favored with the instructions and doctrines of the everlasting truth. Blessed forever be the name of Lord!

I set forward on the journey in company with my dear friend, George Swain, the 5th day of the 5th month, 1824, and rode about twenty miles, and had a small meeting in the afternoon, at a tavern in the county of Rockingham, to pretty good satisfaction. I had



some good service, which seemed well received by the people. The 6th we set forward for the neighborhood of Friends of South River, where we arrived on the 8th, in the morning ; and this being Friends' Monthly Meeting day there, we were at it, and found it to be a very small Monthly Meeting ; I was silent under deep discouragement of mind. I was this day brought very low : my drooping soul prayed the everlasting God to preserve and protect me through this journey, to the glory and praise of his adorable name. The 9th being First-day, we were at Friends' meeting for worship, at South River, where I was drawn to bear a very solemn testimony to good satisfaction. We, this afternoon, had a meeting at the Methodist meeting-house, in Lynchburg. It was large and much favored. I was drawn to declare the Lord's goodness and gracious dealings. Those who hungered after righteousness were filled, and sinners were called to repentance. The meeting ended to satisfaction. Blessed forever be the name of the great and merciful Creator ! The 10th. Many exercises came upon me this day. I was patient under them, trusting in him who brought them upon me. We visited divers families of Friends, rather in a sociable way, to take our leave of them. The 11th. We set forward this morning for Gravelly Run, to attend the ensuing Yearly Meeting of Friends, where we arrived, after passing through a trying, discouraging journey, in time to attend the Quarterly Meeting of Friends there for worship and discipline the 14th, where I had some good service for the Lord. Blessed forever be his name ! The 15th began the Select Yearly Meeting. It was, I thought, a pretty good meeting for some dear friends. But I was silent under very deep discouragement. I was very much cast down. I felt very disconsolate, weak, and exceedingly solitary. The next day, being First-day, the public meeting for worship was very large, being attended by many sorts of people ; many of whom were very restless and unsettled. I was sealed up in silence ; some other friends exercised in the ministry had some good service. We, this afternoon, had a meeting for the youth, and it was truly a very trying, low time. I had some small service, but obtained no relief. O Lord, when wilt thou arise for me, and set me as an eagle's wings, and send me forth in the spirit and power of thy strength ? I am much cast down, and without thee I cannot go forth to glorify thy name, and tell my fellow creatures of thy wonders and great goodness. Search me, and try me, and refine me from everything which thy love disapproves, and thy will and not mine be done. The 17th, after a meeting for worship was held, wherein I had some good service, came on the business of society. It continued by adjournment three days, and though it was a low and trying time to me through the sitting thereof, being much closed up in silence, yet divers others exercised in the ministry, on a religious visit to these parts, had much good service for the Lord, so that Friends were enabled, through divine



goodness, to consider and transact the business which came before them to pretty good satisfaction. This Yearly Meeting was small. It was a time of much exercise to a number of Friends, on account of existing deficiencies among them. It solemnly concluded under the effusions of that pure love which, out of weakness, makes strong, and fits for service in the church. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord!

The 20th and 21st, we rode upwards of seventy miles to the vicinity of Friends of Caroline, and had a pretty good open meeting there the 22d. I was enabled to declare the Lord's testimony with power and authority, and thought some good was done. The next day we were at the First-day meeting of Friends, at Cedar Creek. It was very small and weak. I was favored with a small testimony to good satisfaction. I had much sympathy with the few sincere and faithful ones of this place, being made sensible of their discouraged and solitary situation, on account of the decline of simplicity and uprightness apparent in this vicinity. The 24th, we had a highly favored meeting at Genits; the Lord's testimony powerfully went forth, to the reaching of the witness for truth in the minds of the people; in many of whom the evil was chained down, and the good seed refreshed with the sprinkling of living water from the fountain of all good. The 25th, we rode to Richmond, and the next day we were at Friend's week-day meeting there. It was very small and weak as it respects the life and power of pure religion. I was drawn to bear a small testimony, tending to remind Friends of the value of inward retirement when we approach the throne of grace for the purpose of divine worship. We, this afternoon and the next day, traveled by the way of Wayne Oak to Skemino, where we had a small meeting the 28th. I, with hard work and under much exercise, bore a small testimony, being sensible that though the people were moral, yet some of them possessed not the life and power of pure religion. I cleared myself of them, and left them with some sorrow. I passed through deep exercises that day. O, my God, make of me whatever seems good to thy sight, and instruct me from time to time in things which pertain to eternal life and salvation. We, this afternoon, returned to Wayne Oak, and had a good open meeting there. The next day the Lord's power was present, under the divine influence of which many were filled with tender and humilitating sensations. After meeting we returned to Richmond, and the next being First-day, we had a public meeting there at Friends' meeting house; and I was much opened in the spirit and power of the ever glorious gospel of Jesus Christ; I was also drawn to approach the throne of grace, and pour out my soul in prayer and supplication: the meeting ended to good satisfaction. The 31st, we took leave of Friends of the city of Richmond, and rode upwards of thirty miles to the vicinity of Friends of Merchant's Hope, where we had a small

meeting the first of the Sixth month, and it was a very low time ; the pure life was weak ; I had some small service, but obtained no relief. O, my graeious God, sanetify, I beseeeh thee, all the afflictions of my drooping soul ! I have met with many, very many deep probations since I turned from darkness to light, to walk in the way of regeneration and self-denial ; I have experienced many heights and depths ; I have passed through many vicissitudes ; I have often been brought low and raised up ; cause, I beseech thee, all things to work together for my good, and ever head me in the path of duty and righteousness in all my goings through time.

The 2nd, we had a good and precious meeting at Burleigh. The states of the people were spoken to according to the paintings of truth. I had much good service to the peace of my own mind, and to the satisfaction and edification of my friends. Blessed be the Lord ! We this afternoon rode upwards of twenty miles through the rain to the neighborhood of Friends of Stanton's, and the next day we had a small meeting there, where I labored a little in the ministry to pretty good satisfaction. I truly sympathize with the few Friends of this place, believing they often feel cast down and discouraged on account of their small number ; but where two or three are gathered together in the Father's name, He will be in the midst of them. The 4th, we had a small meeting at Blackwater, where I also sympathized with the few Friends of this meeting, their meeting being very small. I was drawn in gospel love to encourage them in the way of sincerity and righteousness. We this afternoon rode about fifteen miles to the vicinity of Friends of Black Creek, and the next day we tarried at a Friend's house. I spent most of this day in writing ; my mind being replete with a measure of that pure love which administers instructions to the devoted disciples of Heaven. The 6th, and First-day of the week. Oh ! the darkness which filled my mind this morning. All consolation, both human and divine, left me ; deep suffering and pain came upon my drooping soul. I wished to be delivered from this deep probation ; I thought of the song of Sion which I had often sung to the meek and lowly in heart, and I desired to sing this song this morning, and to be mounted on eagle's wings, to declare of the Lord's ways and goodness, but I thought the following language was spoken in the ear of my spirit : " Be still, how canst thou expect to be favored to sing the new song continually, when thousands of thousands of thy fellow-travelers are in captivity, under deep oppression and affliction ? be patient, and sympathize with them in their sorrows and deep sufferings, for there is a day approaching which will try all who live in ease ; all who are unfeeling of the woes of their fellow creatures." I reverently obeyed the injunction, and deeply sympathized with the oppressed, and prayed the Almighty to have mercy on the cruel, proud, and high-minded oppressors. We this day had a good open meeting at Black Creek ; it was large and

highly favored with the doctrines of truth. Light, divine light, arose, and dispelled all darkness from my mind. I felt like a new creature, being immediately delivered from deep trials and enabled to declare the eternal gospel to my fellow creatures with life and power. I had some close labor with slave-holders, many of them being present, and some of them seemed affected and moved with tender compassion for their oppressed fellow travelers. I hope some good was done. The meeting reverently ended with prayer. Blessed forever be the Lord! The 7th. I felt very poor and solitary this morning; I prayed the Lord to preserve me in all my goings, in the way of well doing. We had a pretty good meeting at Vicks' Meeting. It was large and favored with the reproving power of truth. The sincere were encouraged and instructed in the way of life and peace, and the insincere were much reprov'd. Every class of thought was spoken to, in the power of truth. The 8th, we had a Heavenly meeting at Johnson's Meeting. Truth's doctrines eminently went forth to the gathering of the people to the witness for truth in them. Every state was spoken to, and I thought every individual felt the effect of that power which reproves for sin, and gives place to well doing. The meeting closed with solemn prayer. The 9th. I was much cast down this morning, being destitute of the supporting power of Heaven. Oh! now I desired to be preserved in all my doings, to the glory and praise of the great Creator. We had a meeting at the Western branch, and out of weakness I was made strong. I began to speak with a small opening, and with a small degree of divine life; but by keeping the eye single, and speaking very deliberately, I was gradually opened, and largely led out into the doctrines of the gospel, to the edification of the well inclined, and to the warning and admonishing of such as procrastinated the improvement of their minds. The 10th. I was cast down; poverty of spirit clothed me; my soul reverently bowed, and supplicated the throne of grace for protection and preservation. We had a meeting at Somerton, where I was much proved and exercised in the fore part, but the latter part was much favored with the doctrines and instructions of the everlasting truth. I was much opened in the gospel, and utterance was given to declare the way of salvation. In the latter part of my testimony I was drawn to speak to the poor black people, (many of them being present,) and they seemed truly and affectionately thankful for the favor bestowed on them in this meeting, and some of them were broken into tenderness. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

In traveling from place to place in this country I saw much pride, naughtiness and oppression, on account of which I often mourned in my spirit both day and night; being sensible of the dreadful situation of the wicked when they are launched into the awful confines of eternity. I found most of the meetings of Friends to be small, but many were present when I was at them who were not in

religious profession with us ; most of them being public appointed meetings. Some of these people were tender and open to receive good, but others of them were so full of the perishing things of this world that there was but little room in them for anything of a serious and virtuous nature. I often remembered that the great law-giver, when he was in the prepared body, did not many mighty works in some places, because of their unbelief; and the truth of this was verified in my travels in this land of cruel oppression, for I was often made sensible that unbelief and hardness of heart shut out the gospel, or prevented a free entrance thereof in the minds of many whom I saw at a number of the foregoing meetings; and a sense of their lost and undone condition forever, without true and sincere repentance unto life and salvation, often affected me with sorrow and grief. I truly sympathized with the few sincere and faithful whom I found scattered abroad in this land of darkness and cruel oppression; being sensible that they were surrounded by those who procrastinate from day to day the religious improvement of their minds; I encouraged them to hold fast their integrity and patiently to be subject to all the directions and dispensations of heaven.

The 11th. Having visited the meetings which constitute the Virginia Yearly Meetings, and feeling clear of these parts, we this morning took a farewell leave of some dear friends and rode upwards of thirty miles to the vicinity of Friends of Sutton's Creek, in the eastern part of North Carolina, and the next day we were at the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, and on the 13th, being First-day, we also had a public meeting for worship there; in both of these meetings I found much good service for the Lord. The states of the people were brought to remembrance and spoken to in the spirit and power of the ever-blessed gospel. The three following days we had meetings at Wellses, Beach Springs, and Little River. These meetings were seasons of divine favor, the Lord was with me and enabled me to declare his word availingly. Blessed forever be his holy name!

The 17th. Deep exercise came upon me this morning, my spirit reverently bowed and implored the Shepherd of my soul to lead me aright in all my goings through this journey. We had a good open meeting at the Narrows: there seemed to be no lack of openings and utterance, the gospel flowed freely without any obstruction, the minds of the people being open, teachable and pliable: the meeting ended with prayer. We, this afternoon, had a meeting at Pesquetank Court House, where I was much favored with the spirit of supplication. I was also enabled to declare the way of salvation and righteousness with authority. The meeting ended to satisfaction. The 18th, we had a meeting at Newbegun Creek, where I had some service under deep exercise to pretty good satisfaction. The meeting ended well.

The 19th. This was an awful day with me. I was this morning led in the visions of the Lord, my understanding was opened to conceive his divinity, majesty and holiness, and under a sense of his divine attributes, a desire was renewed in me to be redeemed from everything which his word disapproves. We were at Symons' Creek Monthly Meeting, and through divine goodness it was made a heavenly, edifying season. The power of an endless life was over all ; it was a heart-tendering time ; many precious and heaven-born souls felt the effusions of that pure love which passeth knowledge, and the comfort of which surpasses all human consolation ; and under the influence of this precious love, Friends were enabled to transact their business in harmony and condescension. The 20th, we had a heavenly and precious meeting at Piney Woods : the Lord's testimony eminently, availingly and convincingly went forth to the edification and comfort of the sincere and faithful, and to the awakening of those who slept in their sins and iniquities. My understanding was opened, and my heart was enlarged in gospel love. Every individual was spoken to in that searching power which puts down the mighty from their seats and raises them of low degree. Blessed forever be the glorious name of him who preserves the little ones in all their dispensations, and who scatters the proud and lofty in their vain imaginations !

The two following days we rode upward of fifty miles to Rich Square, and on the 23d we rode upward of twenty miles to Jack Swamp, and attended the week-day meeting of Friends there, which was small. I had a little service, to good satisfaction. The next day we had a public appointed meeting there, and it was a solemn time. I had much good service for the Lord. Blessed forever be his holy name ! After meeting, we returned to Rich Square, and the following day we had a good meeting there. It was a tendering season ; utterance was given, and the gospel freely flowed forth to our comfort and edification. After meeting, we set out for Edenton, where we arrived on the 27th. In the morning, being First-day, and in the afternoon, we had a meeting at the Baptist meeting-house for the inhabitants of this town. It was large, and much favored with the truths of the gospel. The people appeared to be free and open to receive the instructions of the ever-blessed truth. The meeting ended well with solemn prayer and supplication. Blessed be the Lord !

The 28th. We set out this morning for the town of Washington, on Tar River, where we arrived the next day, and had a good meeting there in the evening by early candle-light at the Methodist meeting-house. The love of God was shed abroad among us, and united us in tender sympathy and affection. I had good service. The people were kind, and manifested thankfulness for the opportunity. The meeting closed with supplication. A respectable Methodist family entertained us with the utmost kindness and courtesy. The Lord bless them forever !



On the first of these three days was the warmest weather I ever witnessed, which terminated in the afternoon with the awfulest storm I ever saw on land, which met us in the road about three miles from any house, among the lofty pine timber, and continued about ten minutes, during which time the lightning was striking the trees around us, with awful thunder rolling through the air; the wind also blowing down the trees around us, and the rain and hail-stones pouring down upon us in torrents. While this storm continued we were dismounted, and stood still in the road, perfectly resigned to the divine will, not knowing what moment we would have to go into eternity, our minds being covered with that consolation which the blessed Savior gives to his faithful and devoted people.

The three following days we rode by the way of Newbern about seventy miles to Core Sound (the weather being so warm that we could not travel fast), and on the third day of the 7th month we had a good and precious meeting at the Methodist meeting house in the town of Beaufort. I was much favored to open the truths of the gospel to the people. The meeting ended with supplication.

The next day being First-day, we were at Friends' Meeting for worship, at Core Sound, and through divine mercy it was made a solemn, edifying season. I was much opened in the gospel and in prayer. The song of salvation was sung in our spirit, magnified be the great and holy name. The 5th, we took a farewell leave of some dear friends of Core Sound, and set out for Newbern, and had a small meeting on the way at a dwelling house, where I had good service. The people were much tendered and broken. It was a good meeting and ended well. The people were very kind to us, and expressed thankfulness for the opportunity. We took a tender leave of them and arrived in Newbern this evening, where we tarried the next day with a very respectable and kind Methodist family, and had a large meeting in the evening by early candlelight, at the Methodist meeting-house. I was favored with divine ability to declare many solemn truths to the people: I had good service among them. The people were quiet and many of them were tender and serious. The meeting concluded with solemn prayer and supplication to the Lord. Praised forever be his ever glorious name! The 7th, we took a tender farewell of some dear Methodists, and left Newbern in order to go to Contentney, where we arrived in time to attend the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, on the 10th. There I had some small service to good satisfaction. The next day we were at the First-day meeting at the same place, and truth's testimony went forth to the encouraging of the faithful, and to the admonishing of the slothful. It was a pretty good meeting, and ended with prayer and thanksgiving to him who gives strength to the saints, and soothes the truly sincere and solitary everywhere. The three following days we had meetings at Turner's Swamp,



Nawhanty, and Neux. These meetings were large and eminently favored with the doctrines and counsel of the everlasting truth. Many were tendered and much broken; the Lord's dedicated ones edified and encouraged in a virtuous and religious life, and sinners were invited to turn from darkness to light in the day of their heavenly visitation. The 15th, we had a large and heavenly meeting at Wayne court-house, where I was enabled through divine ability to declare the gospel in the life and power thereof. The people were full of attention and I thought many of them were awakened to serious reflection; the meeting concluded with prayer.

The 16th, we were at the Select Quarterly Meeting at Contentney, and it was a low time: I was shut up in silence. The 17th, we were at the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline; and through divine goodness it was made a comfortable and edifying season: I had good service both in the meeting for worship and discipline. The next day being First-day, the public meeting for worship was very large, and eminently favored with the doctrines and truths of the everlasting gospel: my soul was replete with a measure of that pure love which emanates from the throne of grace, and utterance was given me to unfold many solemn truths to the people. Many precious souls rejoiced in God, their salvation, and gave him thanks for his goodness and mercy. Towards the close of meeting I was drawn to speak to the black people in gospel love, (many of them being present,) and they seemed tender and serious. Blessed be the Lord!

The 19th, we had a good open meeting among the Baptists and others, at Union, (a Baptist meeting-house.) It was very large and highly favored with doctrine and instruction. I had a very free, open time with them; many were much tendered and broken, and gave thanks in their hearts for the opportunity. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. The people were full of kindness to us. We took a tender leave of them and rode to the town of Smithfeld, where we had another meeting this afternoon at the court house. It was also large and much favored with the counsel and instruction of divine love. The people were quiet and full of attention; I had a good open time with them. The meeting closed to good satisfaction, and the people were kind to us. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord! The 20th, we rode upwards of twenty miles to Raleigh, where we spent the next day in visiting people of the first character of this place, with whom we found acceptance, and had a meeting in the evening by early candle-light at the Methodist meeting-house, in which I had much good service for the Lord. I was much opened in the love and power of Jesus Christ to declare the way of life and salvation. I was also much favored with the spirit of prayer. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. I thought we did some good in this place, both in our private visits from house to house and at meeting. The people were very kind

and affectionate to us. Praised forever be the name of the Lord! The 22nd, we rode upwards of thirty miles to the vicinity of Friends of Eno, where we spent the two following days in visiting Friends, rather in a sociable way, and the 25th we were at their First-day meeting, where I found much good service for the Lord. Blessed be His holy name! The 26th, we rode upwards of forty miles to the house of my dear companion, George Swain, and his family seemed truly glad of our safe return. The next day I took a solemn farewell of him and his family, and rode home with the reward of peace and consolation of mind. Blessed forever be the name of him who preserved my beloved companion and myself in true gospel love and sympathy in the foregoing journey, and who made us instrumental, I trust, in doing some good.

We were out on this journey about twelve weeks, and traveled, by computation, about fifteen hundred miles; and though we met with some very deep trials of mind, yet we often had some comfortable seasons, which will not soon be forgotten.

In the 8th month, 1824, with the approbation of our Monthly Meeting, I visited, in gospel love, the Western Quarterly Meeting, and most of the meetings that constitute it, and had much good service therein for the Lord. The glorious power of truth was over all. The faithful were much strengthened and edified in the gospel of Christ, and the way of life and peace was pointed out to sinners. Blessed be the Lord! On the 22nd of this month I had a meeting at Methodist meeting-house in Hillsborough, where I had good service. The meeting ended with prayer, to pretty good satisfaction.

On the 19th of the 9th month, I had a good meeting at Bethel, a Methodist meeting-house in Guilford county. It was large and much favored with doctrine and admonition, and it solemnly concluded with prayer and supplication.

On the 3rd of the 10th month, I had a large meeting at Mount Zion, a Methodist meeting-house in Stokes county, where I was much opened in the doctrines and truths of the gospel. The meeting closed with prayer, to good satisfaction.

In the 11th month, I attended our Yearly Meeting, held at New Garden, to my satisfaction and edification; the several sittings thereof being times of divine favor. Our esteemed Friend, William Forster, a minister from Old England on a religious visit, attended this Yearly Meeting, and had much good service therein for the Lord; he before and since visited, in gospel love, most of the meetings of Friends on this continent, and frequently had meetings among those not of our religious society, and his services on this continent were acceptable to Friends. He was sound in the ministry, and appeared to be very careful to minister in the light and life of the precious truth.

Having thought for some years past that it would be right for me some day to leave the land of my nativity and move to the State

of Ohio, and there settle myself, and believing the time had arrived for me to look that way, I laid the matter before the Lord and sought his counsel; and being convinced in my mind that it was consistent with His will for me to make such a move, I therefore seasonsably laid my prospect before our Monthly Meeting, and after a time of solid deliberation thereon, Friends gave me up to the pointings of pure wisdom in this matter, though it was very trying to them to part with me; and with their tender sympathy and approbation I visited in gospel love most of the families constituting our Monthly Meeting, and also visited a great many neighboring meetings of Friends, and held a number of meetings among those not of our religious society. These meetings were, most of them, large and tendering seasons, being times of divine favor, being also farewell opportunities with many who had great sympathy with me, and who desired my welfare both in time and eternity.

I have had a great deal of very deep exercise and laborious service in my native country. I labored faithfully for a reformation among my fellow creatures, both within and without the limits of our society; often visiting Friends from house to house, and appointing meetings among all sorts of people, as truth opened the way. The youth and slave-holders were often the subject of my concern; I was frequently drawn to speak to them in my public communications, opening to them the repugnancy of slavery to the Christian religion, and pointing out to them the way of light and salvation. The poor, degraded, and suffering Africans were often brought to my remembrance, claiming my sympathy and prayers for their melioration. I frequently took individual as well as public opportunities with their cruel oppressors, for the purpose of convincing them of the injustice of their conduct towards the poor colored people. The poor suffering descendents of Africa will one day, I believe, obtain their freedom some way or other: for that power which presides in the councils of nations will, in its own time, bring about their freedom, either in mercy or in awful judgments. Our society is on the decline in all the slave-holding countries; and I am persuaded that the time is approaching when Friends will not be found living where slavery abounds, for our profession is so repugnant to abject slavery that I doubt whether they can long dwell together, even under the same government.

I thus labored in truth's service till I thought my mind was clear of my native land for the present. I then requested and obtained my certificate of right of membership among Friends to Center Monthly Meeting in the State of Ohio, believing that I saw the light before me pointing out the way to those parts. I had a farewell meeting at our meeting-house (Union), on the 8th day of the 5th month, 1825, which was large, and it was truly a tendering and solemn season; after which I took my leave of my dear friends with tears and brokenness of heart, and after spending most of the next day

with my relatives and some Friends. I took a very affectionate farewell of them and set forward on my intended journey, and after having a trying and solitary travel. I arrived among Friends of Center Monthly Meeting in the fore part of the following month. Friends received me and my certificate with cordiality and gratitude, believing that Providence had cast my lot among them, and I was also glad that I had arrived among them.

Soon after I arrived I opened a school at New Hope, in Green county, a Preparative Meeting of Center Monthly Meeting, for Friends' children, where I taught school for a number of months, to satisfaction. I also visited in gospel love, with the unity of our Monthly Meeting (Center), a number of Friends' Meetings in these parts, to edification and comfort. Some of them were large and remarkably owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel.

In these days my spirit had a very sore travail. I dwelt much alone, pouring out my soul in prayer and supplication before him who knew the sincerity and integrity of my heart, and who was acquainted with all my sorrows and tribulations. I was sometimes given up to the buffetings of the enemy, by whom my weary soul was much troubled; for he bestirred himself, and set the human imagination to work, and raised horrid thoughts and fearful apprehensions in my mind. All consolation, both human and divine, frequently departed from me, and doubts, with sore conflicts of mind, painfully pervaded me. I at times, however, enjoyed some comfortable seasons: but these seasons were of short duration; they were comparable to the wind that bloweth, and passeth by us from one quarter of the globe to another—we hear the sound thereof, but cannot tell whence it cometh, nor whither it goeth; it soon cometh, and as soon passeth away. The churches in Christ were improvingly brought to my remembrance, and I thought that I was made sensible that many of them which were once in him, the everlasting vine, and were nourished and kept alive by him while they continued faithful, through unfaithfulness to him were now in a state of depravity, and that the spirit of anti-christ was at work in them, seeking their downfall and utter destruction. Many of the members thereof, who were once shining ornaments therein—who had attained through self-denial much deep experience in the school of Christ, and who stood as pillars for a season—whose head had often been anointed with the heavenly anointing oil, and sent forth in the spirit and power of the glorious gospel of the meek and holy Jesus, conquering and to conquer—have through disobedience become captivated and beguiled by the baits and insinuations of Anti-christ, the enemy of all that is of God. A sense of these things grieved me. My spirit travailed in the deeps and in vital prayer for their deliverance. Oh! that these may see their awful situation, and make their peace with God before their travel through time shall be completed. Oh! my God, thou hast a sure contro-

versy with all the nations, and with all the people of the whole earth ; and I beseech thee to have mercy on them, and let thy holy name ever be exalted above all, for thou art worthy.

My mind was very much impressed : I had many things to pass through, meeting with trials without and conflicts within. I was at length made sensible that I was under the qualifying power and discipline of truth for much service in the great vineyard of the Lord ; that these trials and conflicts, if patiently borne, will more and more refine me, and fit me for service in the church militant. Oh! my God, refine me. I beseech thee, in thine own will and way, as the gold is refined which hath passed seven times through the refiner's furnace, and which afterward passeth through the burning furnace again and again, and cometh out with the same weight and value with which it goeth in. Thus deal with me, I pray thee, and be with me in all my undertakings, and let me attain unto that pure state of holiness wherein nothing can hurt me, so that I may do thy will, and glorify thee both in time and eternity. I renewed my patience in Christ and abode under his holy discipline, believing that every trial and conflict will, if patience and sincerity be abode in, more and more refine the truly devoted ones, fit them for the Lord's service and draw them nearer and nearer to the kingdom of heaven. Thus divine goodness dealt with me : leaving me at times to be tried and buffeted many ways, and at others, giving me some comfortable and precious seasons, and leading me in visions to see the state of many important things.

In the 10th month this year I attended our Yearly Meeting, held at Whitewater, in the State of Indiana, and therein had much deep exercise of mind. Divers weighty matters were transacted in harmony and condescension, through the qualifying influence of pure wisdom. Some suitable advices were sent down to the inferior meetings upon sundry important subjects ; a joint committee of men and women Friends was also appointed to go with these advices and visit the Quarterly and Monthly Meetings constituting this Yearly Meeting, and labor for a reformation in society according to the pointings of truth. My name was entered on this appointment, and in going forward into this work we found many existing deficiencies among Friends, yet to our consolation we met with many dear and sincere hearted Friends, who stood firm for the law and testimony, and these were encouraged in the way of well doing. We were enabled through divine goodness to administer suitable counsel and advice to the various departments of society, and I trust that much good will result from this work. This Yearly Meeting is very large, and although many worthy and well-concerned Friends belong to it, yet there are many others who do dwell at ease, who think they are full and lack nothing, and some of them are not even sound in the faith. Oh! that these may see their awful situation and amend their ways while it is day, for the night cometh, wherein none can work.



Believing the time had at length arrived for me to begin to think about marrying and settling myself, having hitherto lived in other people's houses, having never had a home of my own, and I now verging on towards advanced age, I therefore thought when way opened in the truth that it would be right for me to have a home of my own. Having also of late felt more lonesome and tried in a single life than formerly. My dear mother departed this life in peace some years before I left my native country, the loss of whom increased my solitary hours. She was a good mother to me, and I have no doubt but she is at rest. Friends have been very kind to me since my lot was cast in our religious society; their houses and hearts were open to receive me, and to try to make me comfortable where my lot was cast among them. I here speak of genuine Friends, for all are not genuine who belong to our society, for there are those who have crept within the limits of our borders, who have a name to live, but are dead to the pure principles of vital and genuine Christianity. I know, from certain experience, that genuine Friends are a very sympathizing people: they sympathize with all suffering humanity and visit the sick and afflicted.

I was very much concerned to marry and settle myself according to the pointings and directions of him who has been very gracious to my soul, and who has preserved me through many tribulations and probations. I therefore with sincerity and purity of intention laid this weighty matter before my Heavenly Father, and sought his counsel with prayer and singleness of heart, and patiently waited for his divine influence and direction; and I believe that he, in the fullness of time, turned my heart towards my dear Friend Rachel Faulkner, an innocent and well-inclined young woman, and the daughter of David Faulkner, deceased, and Judith his wife, and sister of Jesse Faulkner, (the Friend who traveled with me when I was in this country on a religious visit,) to whom I was married after mature and solid deliberation, on the second day of the 12th month this year, 1825, at our meeting at New Hope. Afterwards I settled myself in the vicinity, on the place where her father opened and improved; she possessing a sufficiency of this world for a good, comfortable living with good economy.

On the thirteenth day of the 3rd month, 1826, a Quarterly Meeting was opened and established at Center meeting-house, known by the name of "Center Quarterly Meeting." My mind was comforted and edified at the opening of this meeting, being a time wherein the good and helping Shepherd of Israel was graciously pleased to vouchsafe his life-giving presence, and to enable his little ones, his sincere, devoted followers, to sing the song of salvation, and to give glory to his great and holy name. This, our newly established Quarterly Meeting, is large, and although many worthy Friends belong to it, who appear to have the cause at heart, and to be much concerned for the removal of wrong things from

among us, that our Sion may arise from the dust and shake herself, and shine in her primitive beauty, yet there are those belonging to it who dwell only on the surface of things, who have never, I fear, passed through the various stages of the great work of regeneration. May these experience true and Christian redemption through the sufferings and mediation of the Lamb which was slain, from the foundation of the world, for the sins and transgressions of man; to whom all may come, and through his gracious propitiation, by obedience and self-denial on their part, find acceptance with the Father and be saved with an everlasting salvation.

In the summer, this year, 1826, with the unity and sympathy of Friends, and in company with my dear friend Jacob Carpenter, I visited, in gospel love, most of the families of our own Monthly Meeting, (Center,) and had some public appointed meetings for worship. In this service we had cause to be reverently thankful for the condescending goodness of the Holy Head of the church, under a sense of whose love and guidance we were enabled to go from house to house, distributing the bread of life to the poor in spirit, and reminding the negligent of the necessity of greater watchfulness and more circumspect walking. We visited about a hundred and twenty families, I thought to good satisfaction. Glory forever be ascribed to him who is the giver of every good and perfect gift!

Our Yearly Meeting this year, 1826, was very large, and remarkably owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel. And although it was thought that some improvement had been made since last year, yet we had to lament in observing various deficiencies among us, for the removing of which several living testimonies were borne, and Friends appeared to be engaged in endeavoring to bring about measures which would effect a desired reformation in society, and it was desired that the hands of the laborers everywhere might be strengthened to labor effectually in the church of Christ. Suitable advices were sent down to the subordinate meetings, with pressing desires that all our members may live up to the principles of our religious profession. It was my lot, while at this Yearly Meeting, to suffer with the suffering seed. I abode in patience and prayer, being resigned to the *Divine Will*.

For several years following, my domestic avocation was farming, which I managed in such a manner as to procure a sufficient living for my family, and did not suffer the prosecution thereof to interfere with my religious duties. I faithfully attended all our meetings for worship and discipline, as they came in course, and also, besides this service, found much to do for the Lord within the limits of our Yearly Meetings. In the year 1828, with the approbation of Friends, and in company with Joseph Doan, Jun., a Friend in good esteem, I visited in gospel love most of the families of Springfield and Dover Monthly Meetings of Friends, to satisfaction. In this service we

visited upwards of a hundred families and had cause to be reverently thankful to the Lord for his mercy in preserving us to the glory of his great name. Sometime after I performed this visit, the Lord removed, by death, our dear little son, an infant, our only child; this was truly a great trial to us, but through divine mercy we were in a good degree preserved in Christian patience and fortitude, knowing that he was taken from the evil to come, and received into everlasting rest.

The difficulties and peculiar trials of our religious society, in many places on this continent, in and about this time, were of a very serious nature. A considerable party in our society, who were unsound in faith and doctrine, caused great trouble to Friends. There were in this party, ministers, elders, and others who once stood fair amongst Friends, but through unwatchfulness to the light of Christ, they became deistical and opposed the faith and the hope of the gospel. Those who constitute this party are justly called Hicksites: being the followers of Elias Hicks. They deny the fundamental doctrines of the religion of our dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and have gone out in open infidelity and deism, proclaiming war against that salvation which the Redeemer purchased by his sufferings and precious blood for all mankind. Our Society after faithfully laboring with them for their restoration, according to our discipline, without the desired effect, was favored through adorable mercy to sustain the cause of truth and righteousness, and issue testimonies of denial against them and their anti-Christian doctrines. In consequence of their unholy work, which they prosecuted under the influence of the Prince of the Air, in the specious garb of refined spirituality, a deeply-affecting schism has been produced in many parts of the Society. Within the limits of the Yearly Meetings of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Ohio and Indiana, meetings claiming the character of the Society of Friends are held, though separated from the body, both in doctrine and discipline. Through the Lord's protecting hand, however, the *Yearly Meetings of Friends* in all those places are sustained, and hold religious fellowship with one another, and with the ancient Yearly Meetings of New England, Virginia, North Carolina, London and Dublin, in which there is no schism. These, according to the order of the Society, constitute but one body, which acknowledges no communion nor religious fellowship with the Hicksites or their Meetings.

The Hicksites have been the cause of great trials and sufferings to Friends, in which I have had my share; for those of them in this country when I felt bound to bear the Lord's testimony against their anti-Christian doctrines powerfully opposed me in many instances, both in public and private, notwithstanding which I believed it to be my duty to go forth, as divine ability was given, in refuting the doctrine of infidelity and deism held by them; and in

simply maintaining the doctrines of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and his inspired apostles, according to the Holy Scriptures. When they found that I was not to be turned out of the way which the Lord had cast up for me, they did all that they could to reproach my religious character by spreading and circulating false and scandalous reports on me in different parts of the world where I was known, in order to lessen my standing amongst my fellow beings; but through these deep and sore trials the Lord in his adorable mercy and goodness signally preserved me; I trust in a good degree to the glory and honor of his great name.

The ministers in our Yearly Meeting who went forth in this awful time in the authority of truth, and stood alone for the testimony of God, were but few, amongst whom our dear friend Charles Osborn stood foremost; he was eminently favored in refuting Hicksism and making known the mystery of the gospel, for which he patiently endured deep trials and sore conflicts, through which the Lord signally preserved him to the glory and honor of his great name.

It became necessary, in consequence of the schism produced in many meetings of the Hicksites in our society in this country, for our Yearly Meeting for some years to extend a fostering care to its subordinate branches; in the course of which all the Quarterly, Monthly and Preparative Meetings belonging to the Yearly Meeting were visited, and some of them repeatedly, by a solid committee sent down from year to year to aid and assist Friends in sustaining the cause of truth, and putting our discipline in force against the anti-Christian doctrines of the Hicksites. Epistles of advice were also repeatedly sent down, adapted to the state of society, which were calculated to encourage Friends to stand firm, and maintain the faith and the hope of the gospel. A suitable portion of this labor fell to me, being repeatedly appointed by the Yearly Meeting, with others, for the sustenance of our discipline and doctrines. In the prosecution of this weighty engagement we were favored, I trust, with that ability which enableeth to work availingly in the militant church of our dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In some places we found a great deal to do in order to sustain the character of our Society; through all which I trust we were preserved, to the glory and honor of the great Head of the Church, and to the peace of our own minds. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord! This concern was continued by our Yearly Meeting till the discipline of the Society of Friends was, in most instances, put in execution against the intrusion and anti-Christian doctrines of the Hicksites. By this means the hands of faithful Friends were strengthened, and the bond of religious fellowship was mutually increased.

My mind in these days became deeply concerned for the sustenance of the faith, the hope and the doctrines of the gospel of our dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; believing that the spirit of infidelity was making its awful strides in the minds of many, and

spreading, in many instances, desolation within the pale of the church militant, under the specious garb of refined spirituality. Under a sensible conviction of this concern, with the unity and approbation of my dear friends, way opened in my mind from time to time to appoint and hold many meetings in this country for the open and public worship of God, not only amongst Friends, but also in many places amongst those who are not in religious profession with us; and I trust that the holding of these meetings, a number of which were very large, did no injury to the cause of truth, for I believe that the Lord was with me, and enabled me to refute the principles of infidelity, and to deliver the doctrines of the gospel to the satisfaction of the well-inclined. Praised forever be His holy name! without whom I can do nothing.

It became necessary, also, for our Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders, in the time of this unusual difficulty and excitement in our Society in consequence of the separation, to enter into a weighty engagement in laboring with its subordinate branches and members, which engagement is exhibited in the following Epistle of advice, which was issued by this part of the Society after the separation took place in our Yearly Meeting.

*“To the Quarterly and Preparative Meetings of the Ministers and Elders within the limits of Indiana Yearly Meeting:*

“DEAR FRIENDS—This meeting being brought into a deep travail and concern on account of the many deviations existing amongst us, and much pertinent counsel was delivered, tending to stir up to a more diligent search and examination into our own states and conditions; may we, dear friends, be made willing to be searched and proved; for it is the will of the great Head of the Church that Zion shall be redeemed with judgment and her converts with righteousness. We believe that the church has sustained great loss, for want of ministers and elders keeping under the baptizing power of truth, which would have preserved them sound in the faith and enabled them to fill their important stations with propriety. The present day loudly calls for the observance of the injunction of the Apostle, ‘Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the spirit of God, every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that spirit of anti-Christ whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already it is in the world.’ This well accords with a prophetic declaration of another Apostle, ‘There were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many



shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.' This has been obvious in the present day, and demands that we should be very watchful and guarded against every appearance of this false doctrine. Every true gospel minister will not only be preserved from denying the Lord that bought them, but will be led to confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, and was crucified for the sins of the world.

"We earnestly desire that Friends may labor to train up their children in greater subordination, in plainness of dress and simplicity of manners, speaking to them by their conduct the emphatic language, 'follow us as we follow Christ,' and that they set a good example in keeping them at home on afternoons of the First-day of the week, in reading the Holy Scriptures and other suitable books, and that they daily collect their families for this purpose; and we exhort all our dear friends in this part of the Society to be watchful in this day of so general excitement on the all-important subject of faith in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, that they be careful not lightly to bring into view before our young people this subject, whereby they may be encouraged in the like disposition of mind to handle sacred things with irreverence, and thereby the sin of taking the sacred name in vain apply to us."

Our Yearly Meeting also, that our members might be better instructed in faith and doctrine, repeatedly advised in its Epistles that Friends daily collect their families to wait upon the Lord; and after a suitable pause, to read a portion of the Holy Scriptures with their minds turned toward the source of all good; and it has been found by experience that this practice is not only calculated for religious instruction, but also for a deepening in the root of immortal life to those who are engaged in it, in the faith and the hope of the gospel, and who are dwelling daily under the baptism of the Holy Ghost.

A concern having impressed my mind for a considerable number of years past to pay a religious visit to Friends and others, as way may open, in the love of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, within the limits of Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and New England Yearly Meetings of Friends, and after passing through many preparatory exercises and baptisms under the Lord's hand for this weighty service, and apprehending that the time had come for me to enter upon this arduous engagement, I therefore, feeling the way clear in my own mind to proceed, seasonably opened this concern before our Monthly Meeting. Much unity and sympathy with me being felt and expressed by my dear friends, they gave me a good certificate, which I, with my concern as expressed therein, laid before our next ensuing Quarterly Meeting, held on the 3rd day of the Eighth month, 1833, and being there fully united with, the certificate was endorsed according to the order of our religious society, and much encouragement was given to me to pursue

this important prospect as the blessed truth might from time to time cast up the way for me.

The prospect of leaving all that is near and dear to me in this life, particularly my family, which consists of my beloved wife, my dear mother-in-law, and a promising little daughter, and being so long from home, was truly a great cross to me; but apprehending that my peace, both in time and eternity, consisted in a faithful obedience to this concern, I therefore, in a good degree, cheerfully yielded to the requiring of the Holy Head of the Church, believing that as true obedience was abode in, that the Lord in his infinite mercy and goodness would preserve and provide for both me and my family during the prosecution of this great undertaking; for the earth is his and the fullness thereof, and he numbers even the very hairs of the heads of all his faithful, dependent children. Blessed forever be his name, for he is worthy of all praise!

After I laid this concern before our society and obtained the tender and precious unity and sympathy of my dear friends, I passed through a very solitary season for sometime: all within me was laid low, deep poverty of spirit came upon me; I felt stripped, and found nothing to rest upon but the invincible arm of my dear Saviour, and when I looked forward to the large field of labor before me, in the love of the everlasting gospel, the language of our blessed Lord impressively saluted my mind, "carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes; and salute no man by the way." I clearly saw that I was to go forth in the Lord's work, not in my own will and strength, but under the influence and leadings of the Holy Spirit, moving in my religious exercises in that ability which the great Head of the Church giveth. Prayer and supplication were renewed in me that I might be favored to prosecute the very important engagement before me in the name of the Lord, which is a strong tower, and in which alone there is safety.

Believing that the time had fully come for me to embark on my anticipated journey, I therefore put my outward concerns in order, and provided a way to satisfaction for my family to live during my absence. I attended our Yearly Meeting, which was a good, interesting season, the Lord's power being with us, where many dear friends had an opportunity to take their affectionate leave of me, in which they desired my preservation.

A few days before I embarked, I held a public farewell meeting for Friends and others at our meeting-house, New Hope, which was large and favored with that power which is from above. This was a tendering and affectionate opportunity.

My dear friend William Osborn, found a concern to be renewed in his mind to travel with me in this journey as far as truth may open the way. He seasonably laid his prospect before Friends and obtained their precious unity and sympathy, and after attending the service of our ensuing Quarterly Meeting, we set out. I held

a general public farewell meeting at Center on the 3rd day of the Eleventh month, 1833, being First-day, and the next day after our Quarterly Meeting. This was a day which will long be remembered by many. I this morning left my own home with feelings unspeakably tender and affectionate, and in prayer and supplication committed my dear family to the protecting care of the Lord Almighty. I took a very affectionate leave of my dear mother-in-law and beloved little daughter, and in company with my dear wife and some other friends went on and attended the proposed farewell meeting at Center, which was very large: in which I was drawn forth in gospel ministry and in prayer and supplication to the tendering of many minds. This was a heart-melting season. After the meeting closed many, both young and old, in tears and brokenness, took their very affectionate leave of me, fervently desiring my preservation. My mind was deeply affected on this solemn, interesting occasion: all within me, as it were, was melted down. I besought the Lord to support me in a becoming manner through this deeply affecting season, and I believe that he remembered me, and in his adorable mercy and goodness preserved me this day to the glory and honor of his great name. May all praise forever be ascribed to him for he is worthy! After I had given Friends and others a full opportunity to take their tender leave of me, I went to the house of my dear friend and brother-in-law, William Walker, and spent the ensuing night there in company with my dear wife and a number of other friends, and on the next morning my companion, William Osborn, met me there, he having taken a tender and affectionate leave of his dear family; and after a heart-melting season, I took my very tender and affectionate leave of my beloved wife, and a number of other dear friends, and we set out in the holy fear of the Lord, and by the next First-day, which was the 10th of the month, we rode to Saint Clairsville, and attended Friends' meeting there, which was very small: where I delivered a few sentences in much weakness, desiring Friends more and more to be faithful. The two following days we rode to Westland and on the 13th attended Friends' Preparative Meeting there, which was a good season to Friends. The three following days we rode to the neighborhood of Friends on Dunning Creek, and on the 17th, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there, where I had some good service for the Lord; and on the three following days we rode to the house of our kind friend, John Griffith, in Virginia, where we rested the next day, being in some degree wearied with traveling. My mind, since we set out on this journey, has witnessed various vicissitudes, sometimes enjoying very comfortable seasons, at others deep mourning was renewed; amidst all which I was favored to keep low, looking to Jesus for support, the author and finisher of the saint's faith. Blessed forever be his holy name!

The 22d. We, this evening, by early candle-light, had a good open meeting in Winchester, held in the Methodist meeting-house. This, through the Lord's mercy, was made a good season ; the people appeared to be satisfied. 23d. We, this afternoon, had a meeting at White Hall, in the Methodist meeting-house. This was in some degree a proving time. The truth, however, at length arose to the humbling of some minds. The 24th, being First-day, we had a good meeting at Hopewell. I, through the Lord's mercy, was favored to point out the path of regeneration, to the tendering of many minds. Blessed forever be the holy name of the Lord ! 25th. We rode about thirty miles to the neighborhood of Goose Creek, and on the next day we held a meeting in this vicinity for Friends and others at a dwelling-house, the Hicksites having taken the Friends' meeting-house here. This meeting was a favored time. The Lord had mercy on us and refreshed us together. 27th. We had a meeting at South Fork, where I was drawn to bear the Lord's testimony, to the satisfaction of the well-minded. The forgetful were called to repentance and amendment of life. 28th. I was yesterday taken a good deal unwell with a severe cold. I was so indisposed in body through the past night that I slept but little. I besought the Lord to have mercy upon me and enable me to go forth according to his will. I felt fully resigned to him. Blessed forever be his name ! We this day again attended Friends' little meeting of Goose Creek, being their mid-week meeting in course. We felt small, but were favored to feel together for the arising of truth. We this evening held a meeting in the town of Waterford, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. I attended this meeting with much indisposition of body. I felt very poor, but the Lord had mercy on us this evening. This meeting was large and eminently owned by the great Head of the Church. I was enabled to treat on the doctrine of human redemption, to good satisfaction. The people were quiet and attentive, and the meeting ended well. The two following days we rode to Alexandria, and were kindly received and entertained by our dear friend Andrew Schofield.

Twelfth month 1st. Being First-day, we rode to Washington City, and attended Friends' little meeting in this city, which, through the Lord's tender mercy, was made a good, refreshing season. My health was now some better, for which I was thankful to the Lord. The 2d, we rode about thirty miles to Indian Spring, and on the 3d held a meeting there, the fore part of which was a low time ; but by keeping the eye single to the Lord, he at length arose in a good degree to the refreshing of our minds. Blessed be his name !

The 4th. We set out this morning, and rode to the city of Baltimore, and the next day, being the Monthly Meeting time of Friends in this city, we attended it, to good satisfaction. Friends were very glad to see us. I this day had some good service for the Lord. Praised be his name ! We, the two following days, paid a friendly



visit to a number of families of Friends in this city, in gospel love, and found a number of very interesting Friends here, with whom my mind was united in a measure of that pure love which death itself can never extinguish. We sympathized one with another while participating in these visits, in that pure gospel fellowship by which we are mutually strengthened in the faith and the hope of the gospel of Christ. We found some dear young Friends in this splendid city who live a self-denying life, who are well informed; and by patiently submitting to the blessed cross of Christ, and minding the teachings of the good spirit of God, they have obtained a good degree of religious experience; and I believe that as they abide under the Lord's qualifying hand, looking to him with a single eye in true Christian faith, that they will be brought forward in due time to be very useful members of our religious society. May the Great Shepherd of the sheep bless them for ever!

The 8th. Being First-day, we attended the morning and afternoon meetings of Friends in this city. At the morning meeting my mind was in a good degree opened in public testimony, to the relief of my own mind and to the satisfaction of friends; and at the afternoon meeting my mind was much cast down in the fore part; in the latter part truth in some degree arose, so that the meeting ended with prayer and supplication to God. On the next day we rode to the neighborhood of Friends of Gunpowder, and on the 10th held a public meeting for worship here, which, through divine goodness, was made an open opportunity for the testimony of truth. On the 11th we returned to Baltimore, and attended the select Quarterly Meeting of Friends in this city this afternoon, which, through the protecting care and mercy of the Great Head of the Church, was made a baptizing season; our minds were refreshed through the overshadowing power of the gospel. There was in this meeting an aged ministering woman Friend of this city, who was enabled in the Lord's revealing power to point out to me many of my religious exercises and deep inward conflicts since I left home. Her mind was led into deep sympathy with me in this meeting, and she spoke very encouragingly to me, fervently desiring that I may be fully given up to the Lord on every hand, and be willing to pass through every baptism that he may for my good be pleased to lead me into; and I believe that the whole meeting was led with her in feeling sympathy with me, for much encouragement was given me in this meeting. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord, who still reveals his will to his faithful, obedient and dependent children!

The 12th. We this day attended the Quarterly Meeting of Friends for discipline in this city, in which my mind was much opened in gospel testimony. I was exercised to encourage Friends to be faithful unto death, that the crown immortal may be obtained. The meeting for discipline was well conducted, and ended to satisfac-



tion. The 13th. We this morning left the city of Baltimore and rode about thirty miles to the neighborhood of Deer Creek, where we continued the next day at a Friend's house. This day I spent in writing and religious meditation. The 15th, being First-day, we attended Deer Creek Meeting of Friends, which was a time of some divine favor. The 16th, we rode about ten miles to the house of our dear friend Thomas Waring, and on the next day we had an appointed meeting at his house, which was very small on account of the inclemency of the weather; but the Lord remembered the few who were met, and refreshed us together. The 18th. We held a good, open meeting this day at the house of our dear friend Joseph Ballance. The 19th, we had a pretty good meeting at the house of our kind friend David Griscom. This was a refreshing and uniting season to the few Friends who were present.

In passing through the meetings of Baltimore Yearly Meeting my mind was often brought down in deep mourning to sympathize with those who had to weep with the oppressed seed. Our Society being very much stripped within the limits of this Yearly Meeting, in consequence of the late separation, therefore Friends in these parts have often to suffer with the suffering, oppressed seed; and in this suffering it was my lot to participate in passing through these parts. I had often to mourn with the oppressed seed in others. The Hicksites have taken most of Friends' meeting-houses within the limits of this Yearly Meeting, and have also, not only on this account, but in many other respects, subjected Friends to many serious trials; and although these trials have fallen upon this Yearly Meeting, yet there are some solid and very interesting Friends in these parts, who endure the cross of Christ and stand forth in support of our various testimonies.

Having visited most of the meetings of Baltimore Yearly Meeting, we proceeded on to the meetings of Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, and on the 21st we had a meeting at Fallowfield, which, through the opening of gospel love, was made a baptizing season. All praise forever be ascribed to God! The 22d, being First-day, we attended London Grove meeting for worship, held at Isaac Pusey's, where my mind was opened in gospel love to declare the truth to a good degree of satisfaction.

The six following days we held appointed meetings on each day in the following manner, viz: 1st at West Grove, 2d at Spencey Meeting (so-called), 3d at New Garden, 4th at Kennet, 5th at the dwelling house of Mary Brinton, and 6th at Hokessin; all these meetings were times of divine favor and refreshment from the presence of the Lord! Blessed forever be His holy name!

The 29th, being First-day, we attended the morning meeting of Friends of Wilmington, which, through divine mercy, was made a good season. 30th. We this day attended Chester Monthly Meeting, held at Springfield, where I found some good service for the

Lord. 31st. We were at Darby Monthly Meeting, which, though small, was made, through divine regard, a good season. We after meeting dined at Nathan Garrett's, and my dear friend and companion, William Osborn, being so indisposed in body that it was thought best for him to stop here and rest a while, in order to take medicine for the improvement of his health, I therefore, for this purpose, left him a while under the tender care and sympathy of friends of this kind and worthy family, where both the parents and the children live consistent with our holy profession. May the Lord bless them forever!

First month, first, 1834. I this day (having suitable company in the room of my companion) attended Birmingham Monthly Meeting, held at Westchester, and in weakness found some service for the Lord. It was my lot this evening to go down into deep suffering of mind before the Lord. The exercises which came upon me cannot be well described by language. No one in this world can know them without going down in the spirits of the mind and participating in them in true suffering and self-abasement. All within me was laid very low; I bowed in self-abhorrence before God and entered into a solemn retrospect of my past life, and had cause reverently to acknowledge the preservation and protection of divine mercy and goodness; and under a renewed sense of my own imperfections, and of the majesty and the power of the Lord, my prayer was: "Sanctify me, O Lord, and more and more fit me for service in the militant church; sustain me on every hand, and let not Thy holy cause suffer on my account. Let me more and more be devoted to a holy and self-denying life before Thee, so that I may have no will of my own, but be altogether devoted to Thy holy and blessed will throughout this life. Deal with me as it may seem good to Thee, and keep me daily under Thy baptizing power." 2d. I this day attended Goshen Monthly Meeting, where the Lord was pleased to arise and visit His faithful and dependent children, to our comfort and edification. Blessed be His name. I this evening held a meeting at West-town for the conductors and students of that institution. This was, through divine mercy, truly a very interesting meeting; the Lord's power being present, we had a baptizing season. My mind was much opened in gospel ministry, and in prayer and supplication. I trust that this was a season that will not be soon forgotten.

3d. Attended Concord Monthly Meeting, and had some good service, and on the next day was at Wilmington Monthly Meeting, where the Lord was pleased to give His good presence. Blessed be His name! 5th. Being First-day, I held a public appointed meeting in Wilmington, which was eminently owned by the good presence of the Lord; doctrine went forth to the edification of many. All praise forever be ascribed to Him who shutteth and no man can open, and openeth and no man can shut! 6th. I this day re-

turned to Nathan Garrett's to see my dear friend and companion, and found him still indisposed in body, where I spent the next day in writing and meditation. 8th. I set out this morning, having suitable company, my companion not being able to travel, and attended Chester Meeting of Friends, which, through the Lord's adorable mercy, was made a precious season. Here I met with my dear friend Isaac Hammer, of Tennessee, who was on his way home, having been out several months on a religious visit; he had good service for the Lord in this meeting. This dear friend, who is a minister in unity amongst Friends, has traveled much in truth's service, both in America and Europe, to good satisfaction. While we were together here we had true sympathy for each other, and we parted in that love which is experienced in the fellowship of the gospel of Christ. 9th. A day of some proving; attended Friends' meeting of Middletown. I had some service for the Lord. The meeting ended pretty well. This evening sorrow of mind was my portion. Oh! that I may be faithful in enduring hardness for Christ's sake. 10th. Had a good open meeting at Chichester. Blessed be the Lord! 11th. Through divine mercy, had a good baptizing meeting at Birmingham. Blessed be the Lord!

12th, being First-day, I attended Westchester meeting of Friends, and was opened in gospel ministry to a good degree of satisfaction. Here my dear friend Jesse J. Maris, of Chester Meeting of Friends, met me, in order to travel with me a while, in whose company on the next day I went to the house of Jeffrey Smedley, a worthy Friend of Willistown, where I met with my dear friend and companion, William Osborn, whose health had a little improved; but, it being found that traveling does not agree with him, he apprehended that it would be best for him to return home. This prospect he now opened to me for consideration. It was no small trial to me to give him up, since we had traveled together in the fellowship and unity of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; but after a time of solid deliberation I became willing for him to go, and he concluded to return home. On the 14th we held a meeting in this neighborhood at Friends' meeting-house, which, through the Lord's good presence, was made a heavenly season. After meeting I took a very affectionate leave of my dear friend and companion. May the Lord bless him, both in time and eternity!

The four following days, in company with Jesse J. Maris, I had meetings at Whiteland, Bradford, Downingtown and Michlan. These meetings were well attended by Friends and others, and were eminently owned by the protecting Shepherd of Israel. The Lord was with me, and enabled me to deliver the doctrines of the gospel to the people to good satisfaction. After these meetings, for a while, I enjoyed perfect peace and consolation of mind, in which I sang secret praises to the God of my salvation.

The 19th, being First-day, we had a meeting at Nantsville. My

mind, after a time of much exercise, was favored to enter into feeling with the people and to deliver doctrine suitable to their situation and condition. The 20th, we had a large meeting at East Caln, where the Lord was pleased to send forth his testimony to the humbling and edifying of many minds. Praised forever be his great name, for he is worthy ! The 21st, we had a meeting at West Caln, where the life of pure religion was at a low ebb. I was favored to release my mind to pretty good satisfaction. The 22d, we had an open, baptizing meeting at East Sadsbury, and on the 23d, we had a highly favored meeting at West Sadsbury. I believe that the everlasting gospel went forth in this meeting to the glory and honor of the name of God, to whom be given all praise forevermore ! The 24th, we had a pretty good open meeting at Lampeter, and after meeting we went home with Hannah Gibbens, who some years ago buried her husband. She is a worthy Friend. I was drawn into near and dear sympathy with her and her children, who appeared to be under the preparing hand of truth for service in the church. May the Lord bless this family forever ! The 25th, we travelled about twelve miles to the neighborhood of Bart, and on the next day, being First-day, we held a meeting here for Friends and others, to good satisfaction. My mind was led to treat on doctrine, I trust to edification. We this afternoon and the next day, which was the 27th, returned to the house of our dear friend, Jeffrey Smedley, and on the 28th, in the morning, my dear friend, Jesse S. Maris, took his affectionate leave of me and returned home, we having traveled together awhile in perfect unity. I spent this day in writing and meditation. The 29th. I this day rode several miles to the house of my dear friend, Jacob Maule, and on the next day had a good open meeting at his house. The 31st. I held a meeting this day at Haverford, which was, through divine goodness, made a baptizing season. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord ! The Second month, 1st. I this day attended the select Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders in the city of Philadelphia, and was silent. 2d, being First-day. I this morning attended the Northern district meeting of Friends, which was large and much favored with gospel testimony. My mind was much opened in this meeting in the love of the everlasting gospel. In the afternoon I attended Arch street meeting of Friends, and found it to be my duty to wait in silence before the Lord. The 3d. I this day attended the Quarterly Meeting of Friends of Philadelphia, in which much business was transacted in a weighty and becoming manner. I found it to be my place to wait in silence before the Lord while in this meeting. I this evening received a letter from home, which informed me of the death of my dear little daughter, which to me was a very deep and close trial, and friends of this city finding that I was broken down in tenderness and tears on account of this deep trial,

had much sympathy with me and encouraged me not to be cast down, but to go forth in the Lord's work as way may open. I besought the Lord to have mercy on me and to support me in this great trial, and after a little settling down in my mind before him, I was favored to say in perfect resignation to his will, "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." Oh! how I desired this evening to live nigh to the God of my salvation while in this poor world, for there is nothing worth living for in this poor world but to serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind, and to prepare for the mansion of everlasting rest. Oh! God, I pray thee more and more to sanctify my trials and conflicts, and cause all things to work together for my good, and preserve me on every hand, for without thee I can do nothing. Thy will and not mine be done in all things concerning me. Amen.

On the 4th, I held a meeting at Marion, where the Lord was pleased to give me a short testimony for the people. The meeting ended with prayer. I this afternoon rode to Germantown and spent this evening in writing a letter to my dear wife, apprehending that the death of our dear little daughter was a close trial to her as well as to me. She therefore feeling renewedly near to me this evening, I was favored to write to her, encouraging her to look to the Lord for support in time of deep and close trial. On the 5th and 6th, I attended the service of Abington Quarterly Meeting held at this place, wherein it was my duty to wait in silence, except a few words which I delivered in gospel love in the meeting for business. Oh! that I may be faithful and closely mind the pointings of truth in thus going forth before the Lord, for of myself I can do nothing that will redound to the glory of his name. On the 7th, I held a meeting at Frankford, and on the 8th I also held one at Byberry. At both of these meetings the Lord was pleased to be with me and to open my mouth in gospel testimony to the praise of his great name. Oh! that I may ever be humble before him, and give him all the praise for his wonderful dealing with me, for he hath been very gracious to my poor soul.

The 9th, being First-day, I attended Abington meeting of Friends and found much good service for the Lord. This was, through divine mercy, a good and heavenly meeting. The 10th, I had a meeting at Plymouth, which was large and much favored with the doctrine of truth. Praised be the Lord forever! The 11th, I had a meeting at Gwynedd, which, although it was small, was much favored with gospel ministry and with prayer. Here my dear friend, Robert Scotton, joined me in order to travel with me awhile. He is a minister in good esteem amongst Friends. I having been conducted from meeting to meeting for some days past by different Friends. 12th, we had a small meeting at Horseham, and were favored to deliver the testimony of truth to satisfaction.



The 13th, we had a large meeting at Plumpstead, which was favored with the doctrine of the everlasting gospel, to the humbling of many minds. Blessed forever be the name of God ! The 14th, we had a small meeting at Solebry, in which I bore a short testimony and was much favored in prayer and supplication. I have cause to sing praises to thee, O, Lord, for thou hast dealt wonderfully with me. Thou hast been with me in many trials, and hast wrought many deliverances for me. Thou hast done great things for me, whereof I am glad. Thou knowest the sincerity and integrity of my heart. O ! therefore, I beseech thee to preserve and sustain me on every hand, and establish me in thine everlasting truth, and from time to time give me ability to suffer for thy testimony and to go forth before thee in the way of thy requiring. More and more sanctify me and fit me for thy work. All praise is thine both now and forever. Amen.

The 15th we had a meeting at Buckingham which was large, and the Lord's power being present, I was favored to proclaim the glad tidings of the everlasting gospel. 16th, being First-day, we had a meeting at Wrightstown, which in the fore part was a low time, but the Lord at length was pleased to arise and authorize his testimony to go forth to the glory of his name. The 17th, we had a small meeting at Middletown, which was a time of some proving, way opened however for some service for the Lord. The 18th, we had a meeting at Bristol, which, through the Lord's adorable power was made a precious season. The 19th, we had a large and favored meeting at Falsington, the Lord's testimony went forth to comfort and edification. We, after meeting, went home with our dear and worthy friend Christopher Kealy, where we were entertained all night to our satisfaction and strength. This beloved friend has traveled much in truth's service to good satisfaction, both in America also in old England ; he was this evening drawn into near and dear sympathy with me, and encouraged me patiently to go forth in the Lord's work, submitting to all my trials in his name. This was indeed to me a heart-melting opportunity. May the Lord's name be praised forever more ! The 20th, we attended Trenton Preparative Meeting of Friends, which was small and weak, but the Lord remembered us in his goodness and mercy. The 21st, we had a meeting at Crosswick's, which, after a time of trial and hard struggle in the mind against the darts of the enemy, truth in a good degree arose in dominion. Blessed forever be the Lord ! 22d, we had a meeting at Mansfield, where truth's testimony went forth to edification.

The 23d, being First-day, we attended Upper Springfield meeting of Friends, which was small. We were favored to encourage Friends to be more faithful. We, after meeting, went to the house of our dear and aged friend John Cox, where we were entertained all night to good satisfaction. This dear friend informed us that he was this day eighty years of age. We were edified in his company. He is a

minister in good esteem amongst Friends, and appears to stand as a prince in Israel. The 24th, we were at Burlington Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, through which I sat in suffering silence, beseeching the Lord in the secret of my mind to have mercy on me and to preserve me on every hand while in this life. The 25th. This was a day which will be remembered by me. We attended Burlington Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline. This was a solid meeting, the Lord's presence prevailed. In the meeting for worship several short, living testimonies were borne by divers Friends; and in the meeting for discipline Friends were favored to move with harmony and condescension. I was concerned in this meeting to encourage Friends to be more faithful, and to maintain our testimony of silent waiting upon God in the faith and hope of the gospel of Christ, and to mind the teaching of the Holy Spirit. The meeting held long, and closed with thankfulness to the Great Head of the Church. I this evening affectionately parted with my dear friend Robert Seotton, who has traveled with me about two weeks past, to good satisfaction; and my dear friend Thomas Wister, Jr., of Abington, met me here in order to join me in this journey for some time.

The three following days we held public meetings for worship at Ancocus, Old Springfield, and Mount Holly. These meetings were eminently favored with the good presence of the Lord, his truth went forth to the humbling of many minds. Blessed forever be his great and holy name!

The Third mo. 1st. I, in the forenoon, attended Evesham Preparative Meeting of ministers and elders, where my mind was favored to go down in profound silence before the Lord. I was impressed with a sense of his majesty, glory and power, and saw the great necessity of living nigh him in the spirit of my mind, and of praying to him without ceasing, in order to experience true preservation on every hand while in this life. Oh! that I may be more and more devoted to him, having no will of my own. In the afternoon we had a meeting at Easton, which, through true wisdom, was made a pretty good opportunity. The 2d, being First-day, we attended Evesham meeting for worship and found much good service for the Lord. The three following days we held public meetings for worship at Upper Evesham, Cropwell, and Morestown. These meetings were large and much favored with doctrine; encouragement was given to the true-hearted, and admonition to the slothful. All praise forever be ascribed to him who liveth forevermore! We had the very acceptable company of our dear friend Hinehman Haines at the five last-mentioned meetings, in all which he had good service for the Lord. He is a minister in good esteem amongst Friends, and has traveled much in truth's service, to good satisfaction. The 6th, we attended Westfield Preparative Meeting, which, though small, was made a good baptizing season. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 7th, we had a meeting at Newtown, where the Lord gave me good service. Our dear friends William Evans, and his wife, of Philadelphia, who are ministers in good esteem amongst Friends, attended this meeting, and they had good service for the Lord. We this afternoon rode to the house of our dear and very kind friend Joseph Whitacre, and had the tender sympathy of him and his family while we were entertained there. This is a worthy Friend, being a minister in very good standing in our Society, and having traveled much in truth's service, to very good satisfaction. He was one of the first who detected Elias Hicks and his followers in their spurious doctrine, and has stood firm against the flood of infidelity which has been poured in upon our Society; he is a good judge of faith and doctrine, and is well acquainted with the discipline of our Society.

The 8th, we made about twenty-five miles, to the neighborhood of Salem, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting for worship there, which was a low time; I had a little service but not to the relief of my mind. I was this day brought into deep feeling of mind: the spirit of mourning and lamentation was my companion; my heart cried to the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, oh, God, more and more to sanctify me and fit me for thy work: all my sorrows are known to thee, and thou art alone able to preserve me through them; thou knowest that I love thee, and desire to go through life according to thy will; try me and search me, and establish me with thee forever, and more and more take away from me all the fear of man, that I may go forth in the demonstration of thy power, declaring the glad tidings of the gospel to the glory and honor of thy great name.

The 10th we had a small meeting at Pilesgrove, which, through the Lord's helping hand, was made a good and precious season. 11th. We had a good open meeting at Woodbury; the Lord's testimony went forth with power and to edification. 12th. I was this day brought down in the spirit of my mind, *in deep judgment* before Him who liveth forever and ever; the language of my heart was, "he hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light." Oh! how poor I felt, and how necessary I conceived it to be to be patient, and to abide in true stillness while under this deep baptism, for the Lord's hand was upon me in judgment, bringing my mind into a participation with the afflictions and conflicts of his devoted, faithful people, and causing me to feel a sense of the awful condition of a *fallen and wicked* world. Truly this was a day of great fear and trembling with me before him who knoweth the secret of every heart, and who causes all things to work together for good to them that love him. This was one of the most conflicting seasons, *in baptism*, to my mind, that I ever witnessed, in which I was favored, through divine mercy, to rely *alone* on the truth for protection; knowing that those who ride the King's horse and go forth in the power of inscrutable wisdom to

declare the glad tidings of the gospel, must again and again be dismounted, and sit at the King's gate, and be dismantled, and eat, *as it were*, the roll of the book, written within and without, containing "lamentations, and mourning and woe;" and here they will feel very poor, and be impressed with a sense of the necessity of abiding in true stillness while the cloud resteth upon the tabernacle, knowing that their suffering is *alone* of God, without whom they can do nothing. I attended Haddonfield Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, and was silent. I suppose this was a good meeting to some, but to me this whole day was made a deep, baptizing season.

The 13th came on Haddonfield Quarterly meeting for worship and discipline, which was very large, and eminently owned by the Holy Head of the Church. I was, through the Lord's merey, called forth into public testimony in this meeting, to the peace of my own mind, and, I thought, to the satisfaction of Friends. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord! We this afternoon and the next day rode to the neighborhood of Eggharbor, near the sea-shore, and on the 15th held a small and trying meeting there, in which I found some little service, but not much, to the relief of my mind. I this day, through the inclemency of the weather, took a deep cold, which much affected my health for some days. 16th being First-day, we held a large and open meeting at Galloway; many attended who were not members of our religious Society, and the Lord was pleased to send forth his testimony to the humbling of many minds. Praised forever be his great and holy name! I was this night very unwell, being afflicted with a severe headache, so that I had but little sleep or bodily rest. 17th. Being a little better in my health, we were favored to travel on to Tuckerton, having rode yesterday afternoon and this morning about forty miles to this place. We, this afternoon held a good open meeting in this town for Friends and others, the meeting was well attended, and through divine merey it was made a solemn season. 18th. We, this afternoon held a meeting at Barnegat, which was in the fore part a trying time, but through divine aid the meeting ended pretty well. I was this night very much indisposed in body, being afflicted with a headache and sick stomach. 19th. I was this day very unwell; we, however, traveled about forty-five miles to a friend's house, near Haddonfield, where we were kindly entertained while we continued there. I was this night very unwell with a sick stomach and headache. I here took some medicine which so operated that the next morning I felt some better. We, this afternoon (being the 20th) and the two following days rode to the neighborhood of Greenwich. I continued to be poorly and weakly, this was a low time with me, both in body and mind. I besought the Lord with tears to remember me and to sustain me on every hand. I often about this time felt very lonesome and sometimes was much closed up even in ordinary conversation.



Oh ! how I desired to please my God and to walk in his divine favor. I felt willing to be brought as low in body and mind as might be consistent with his blessed will, knowing that he would cause all things to work together for my good if I continue to be faithful to him in all things. On the 23rd, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting of Greenwich, and although I was unwell, yet the Lord enabled me to move in gospel ministry to good satisfaction.

I have received the following encouraging letter from my dear wife:

NEW HOPE, GREEN COUNTY, OHIO, 3d Month, 2d, 1834.

*My Dear Husband:—*

I received thy letter of the 4th of last month, which afforded me much satisfaction. I was glad to find by thy letter, that thou wast enabled to bear the trial of the loss of our dear little daughter with becoming fortitude. I can assure thee, that this trial coming on me in thy absence was to me of a deeply-affecting nature, but through adorable mercy, I was enabled to bear it with resignation to the divine will. I can assure thee, my dear, that thou art often brought near to my best feelings, in which thou hast my prayer and sympathy. I sometimes feel very lonesome and much cast down, but I desire to be patient and to be willing to endure affliction for Christ's sake. My friends and relatives are very kind to me and appear to have much sympathy and regard for me in all my trials. I feel for thee, my dear, apprehending that thou often feelest very lonesome, being as a stranger traveling in a strange land, but I want thee to be encouraged to travel on to the peace of thy own mind and to the satisfaction of Friends. Put thy trust in him who is able to support thee in all thy trials and conflicts. I have no doubt but Friends will be kind to thee, and sympathize with thee in thy baptism. I want thee to be satisfied about home. I can assure thee that the want of thy company is a great privation to me, but I am fully willing to give thee up to the Lord's service, believing that he requires much of thee and has been very good to thee. I am willing to stay at home in thy absence and to do the best I can, being assured if we be faithful unto death, that the crown immortal will be our happy reward. In gospel love and true Christian sympathy, I remain thy loving and affectionate wife,

RACHEL ARNETT.

We, this afternoon and the next day rode to the city of Philadelphia, where I spent the 25th at a friend's house in order to rest and improve my health, Friends of this city were very kind to me. 26th. My health being somewhat improved, we, this afternoon and the next day rode to the neighborhood of Stoney Brook (in New Jersey), and on the 28th attended Friend's meeting there, which was a trying time till near the close of the meeting when truth in



some degree arose and caused the meeting to end pretty well. We, this afternoon rode to East Branch, to a friend's house, where I spent the 29th in writing and meditation. 30th, being First-day, we held a meeting at East Branch, where we found an opposing spirit in some, but the Lord through mercy opened my mouth and gave me ability and utterance to the glory of his name. We, this afternoon traveled about thirty miles to Shrewsburg, and on the next day held a pretty good, open meeting there to satisfaction.

Fourth month, 1st. We this day rode about forty miles to Plainfield, and on the next day held a meeting there, in the fore-part of which I felt very poor, but by waiting in faith upon God in silence for some time, truth at length arose and gave us a good, comfortable meeting. 3rd. We held a meeting at Rahway, where the faithful were encouraged and the slothful reprov'd.

Having visited the Meetings of Friends in New Jersey, we set out this afternoon for Stroudsburg, (in Pennsylvania,) where we arrived on the 5th, and the next day, being First-day, we held a large and open meeting there: the states of the people were spoken to in the authority of truth. Bless'd be the Lord! We, this afternoon and the next day, rode to the settlement of Friends on Maiden Creek, and the 8th I spent in writing and meditation on the goodness and mercy of God.

My mind was this evening brought into deep feeling; I thought the hand of the Lord was upon me, I therefore reverently bowed before him in the spirit of my mind, and supplicated him to deal with me, while in this vale of tears, consistent with his holy will. I was impressed with a sense of His majesty, glory and power, and contemplated, with deep humility, his great wonders and the immensity of his works. Oh! how I desired to dwell in his house all the days of my life, and more and more to deepen in the root of immortal life. A fervent desire was renewed in me more and more to see into the spirituality of the gospel of Christ, that I may gradually receive instruction in the faith and the doctrines thereof, as it may please the great Head of the Church to instruct me, to whom be glory and honor, for he is worthy above all, forever and ever. Amen!

The 9th, we held a meeting at Maiden Creek, where my mind was opened in the doctrine of Christian redemption, to good satisfaction. 10th. We had a meeting at Exeter, which in the fore-part was a very proving time. I at length arose, in much weakness, a little to inform the meeting of the exercise of my mind, not expecting to have much to say, but by strictly looking to God for direction, way opened in my mind to proceed in the gospel, step by step, so that I was favored in gospel ministry and in supplication. 11th, we attended Robinson Monthly Meeting of Friends, where we found pure religion to be at a low ebb. I was much favored to speak, in gospel love, to the state and condition of this meeting,

for which I was reverently thankful to the Author of all good. 12th. We held a small meeting at Pottsgrove; the people who attended being most of them lovers of the world more than the blessed cross of Christ, therefore a solemn warning went forth admonishing them to flee from the wrath to come, and to prepare for eternity while divine mercy was near. They seemed tender when the meeting closed, and I hope they will be more serious in future.

The 13th being First-day, we attended Friends' Meeting of Germantown, where the Lord was graciously pleased to send forth his testimony to the humbling of many minds. Praised forever be his great and holy name!

I this afternoon went home with my dear and kind friend Thomas Wister, who has been for some time my very acceptable companion. While we traveled together a sincere friendship was contracted between us, which I hope will continue as long as we live. He was truly a good, sympathizing friend to me, and I hope the Lord will bless him for his kindness to me.

The 14th. I this morning went on to the city of Philadelphia, in order to attend some meetings of Friends there this week, and also to attend the approaching Yearly Meeting of Friends there. I spent this day, after arriving in the city, in writing and serious reflection. I endured some conflict of mind, but by trusting alone in the name of the Lord, I was in a good degree supported.

The 15th, I attended the Northern Meeting of Friends and was favored with the most comfortable and peaceful silence. I thought that a precious degree of solemnity pervaded this meeting, in which the Lord was worshiped in spirit and in truth. 16th. I attended the Western District Monthly Meeting of Friends, and through Divine mercy was favored with a precious testimony, to the satisfaction of Friends and to the relief of my own mind. Praised forever be the name of the Lord, for he is worthy. 17th, I was at Arch street Meeting of Friends, in which the Lord was pleased to give me a short testimony, in some degree to the relief to my mind. I was this day much impressed with a sense of the power and majesty of God. I looked to him with holy fear and reverence, and secretly besought him to remember me in his great loving kindness and goodness. I sensibly felt the great danger of going counter to his Divine will. Oh! that I may be preserved on every hand, and do his will in all things.

The 18th, I attended the meeting for sufferings, where I enjoyed much satisfaction of mind. In this meeting I found a considerable number of solid, experienced Friends, who were well acquainted with the discipline and order of our Society. 19th. I attended the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders, and had cause to believe that a goodly number of Friends were present who maintain the faith and doctrines of the gospel in the spirit of meekness and true wisdom, and who are concerned to stand forth alone for the testi-

mony of truth. 20th. I this morning attended Orange Street Meeting of Friends, which was, in some degree, a low time. I delivered a short, doctrinal testimony in true love, and in a good degree to the peace of my own mind. In the afternoon I was at the Western District Meeting, and was silent; some other ministering Friends had a good service, for which I was thankful to the great Giver.

The 21st. Came on the Yearly Meeting for discipline, which by adjournments was held till the evening of the 26th. This meeting was large, and in a good degree owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel, under whose guidance and help Friends were enabled to transact the important concerns of the Society, which claimed their consideration, with brotherly love and Christian condescension. This was no doubt a good meeting to many; a fervent travail of spirit prevailed, in which the faithful were encouraged to stand firm for the testimony of truth, and to persevere to the end in the way of the cross, that they may obtain the crown immortal; and the negligent were admonished in gospel love to more diligence, and to greater dedication of heart to him who is the Author of all our sure mercies and blessings.

It was my lot to sit through this meeting in suffering silence, in which my mind was brought very low. I felt, indeed, very poor and much forsaken; "my spirit was overwhelmed within me," and the travail of my soul was deep, and the inward conflicts of my mind were great; so that it seemed to me that I could reverently cry out with a faithful servant of God formerly, who said in true humility: "I looked on my right hand, but behold, there was no man that would know me; refuge failed me; no one cared for my soul. I cried unto Thee, O Lord; I said, 'Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.'" While my mind was thus solemnly pervaded I entered into a very strict and impartial scrutiny of my past religious life, and, although I had to mourn over my imperfections, yet, through the meritorious mercy and intercession of the well-beloved Son of God, I felt no condemnation; not that I had done anything that merited salvation, or that I could be saved by works of righteousness which I have done, for according to His mercy He saves us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost. After I had investigated my past religious walks and saw all my own righteousness, as it were, to be as filthy rags, and conceived myself to be a poor, unprofitable servant, and was renewedly made sensible that I had nothing to depend on for salvation but the righteousness of Christ, I with much fear and trembling cried to the Lord for mercy and for preservation, and this scripture injunction was renewed in my mind with much force and weight: "Be still, and know that I am God." I humbly bowed in believing that His holy hand was upon me in baptism, and saw the great necessity of abiding all His gracious dispensa-

tions in the patience, the faith, and the hope of the gospel, knowing that whom He loveth He rebuketh and chasteneth, and that He dealeth with His faithful children in such a manner as that no flesh shall glory in His sight; in the most fatherly mercy He sometimes, as it were, strips His devoted children, and causes them to put their mouth in the dust and to keep silence, and both to hope and quietly wait for His salvation; and as they here dwell in true stillness before Him, arrogating nothing to themselves, but keeping all within themselves under the cross of Christ, He will in His own time return with healing in His wings and arise for their ascendancy into His holy hill to sing praises to His immortal name. Oh, how I desired patiently to endure the turning and the overturning of His mighty hand upon me, and to have no will at all of my own! I besought him with tears, and with a broken and trembling heart, to remember me in His mercy and in His loving kindness. The language of my heart was: "Whom have I in heaven but Thee, and what is there in the earth that I desire besides Thee?" and He had mercy upon me, and showed me that He was with me in all the refining baptisms that came upon me, and that it was good to suffer in this life for His holy name's sake, and that those who walk in the path which He casteth up for them, He will be a friend to such that sticketh closer than a brother or a sister, and cause all things to work together for their good. I beseech Thee, O Lord, to do with me as seemeth good to Thee. Thou knowest I love Thee, and desire to serve Thee while in this life with a perfect heart and with a willing mind. More and more sanctify me, and cause Thy will, and not mine, to be done."

The 27th. I this morning, in company with Enos Lee, left the city of Philadelphia, and this being First-day, we rode to Badnor Meeting of Friends, which we attended to good satisfaction; and this afternoon and the two following days we rode to Pottsville, a large town on the Schuylkill river, and held a good open meeting there in the evening in the Episcopalian meeting-house. I was favored to deliver the doctrine of the gospel to good satisfaction. 30th. We rode about thirty miles to Cattawissa, a town on the Susquehanna river. This was a day of much exercise of mind to me. My heart was engaged in prayer and supplication to the Lord for His mercy and protection.

5th mo. 1st. We this morning rode to Friends' settlement on Fishing Creek, and the next day held two meetings—the one in the morning at Greenwood, and the other in the afternoon at Fishing Creek; these were good open meetings. 3d. We rode to Maney, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there, and were favored with a good open season, much to the relief of my mind. We this afternoon and the next day rode upwards of sixty miles to Bellefonte, and the 6th we spent at the house of Bond Valentine, and were much interested in the company

of him and his wife, believing that if they fully submit to the teaching of the cross of Christ they will be calculated to do much good in our Society. I was engaged this day in writing and in meditation. 7th. We this day held a meeting in Friends' meeting house in this town, for Friends and others. (This meeting is a branch of Baltimore Yearly Meeting.) The Lord's helping hand was present in this meeting. Doctrine flowed freely to the tendering of many minds, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction. We this afternoon and the next day returned to Muncy, and, being tired, we rested on the 9th at a Friend's house.

The 10th. We this morning set out from Muncy and rode about thirty miles to the neighborhood of Elkland, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there, and, through divine grace, found some good service for the Lord. After meeting and the two following days we rode to Friendsville, and on the 14th we held a meeting there, which, after a time of much deep exercise of mind, the Lord enabled me to stand forth for the encouragement of His little, sincere ones, so that the meeting concluded with thanksgiving to His ever blessed and worthy name.

About this time the weather was so cold that in traveling from place to place I suffered very much with the cold, with all my winter clothes on; and this remarkable and unusual change of the weather was not only witnessed here, but also in different parts of the world. The ground was extensively covered with snow, and the great freeze which was produced in consequence of the inclemency of the weather had a very serious, chilling and blasting effect on the germinating principle of the earth, so that when the cold terminated the face of the earth for a while seemed to bear a gloomy and desolating aspect—the tender plants and the leaves of the trees in many instances being so affected by it that they soon died and withered away. This uncommon change of the season produced in my mind very serious reflections. I was brought to consider how very dependent we poor, finite and fallen beings are on Him who governs the vicissitude of the seasons and causes nature to subserve to the counsel of His wisdom. He can at any time so change the season as to blast all our efforts and industry; and it is through adorable mercy that He sustains the seasons and causes nature so to smile upon our earth as to produce food and raiment for our poor, frail bodies while passing through this lower world. Blessed forever be His worthy name!

On the 15th and 16th, we rode from the vicinity of Friendsville to Stroudsburg, and being wearied with traveling through inclement weather, we concluded to spend the 17th at the house of our dear and very kind friend, Daniel Stroud, in order to rest. This dear friend is a minister in unity with Friends, and he and his family treated us with Christian kindness and true sympathy. The



18th, being First-day, we attended Stroudsburg meeting for worship, which proved to be a low and trying time till near the close, when the meeting ended with prayer.

I have now visited the meetings that constitute Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, and in passing through these meetings my mind often witnessed exercises which language cannot well describe. The Lord in a wonderful and weighty manner often laid his holy hand upon me, and brought me down in judgment and baptism before him, and made me sensible that the blindness in part hath fallen upon Israel, and that the seed of life in many mourns, and often prays for deliverance, and again and again he arose in me so as to grant ability to encourage the humble traveler in zion and to call sinners to repentance. Many meetings which I held within the limits of this Yearly Meeting were well attended by people of different religious denominations, who appeared generally to be satisfied, and some of them were reached by the power of truth and broken into much tenderness and contrition, while others were so involved in the love of the world that although they appeared to be satisfied with seeing doctrine brought to light, yet the seed of life was not reached in them. In this Yearly Meeting I found many valuable and interesting Friends, and I also met with those who were too much engaged in the participation of the love and political bustle of a fallen world. And in order more fully to set forth the state of this Yearly Meeting, I here again advert to the travail thereof in its late sojourn in sending down to the subordinate meetings the following minute of advice, which was directed to the careful attention of Friends individually.

“This meeting was introduced into much exercise for the preservation of its members on the foundation which has been the support of the faithful followers of Christ in every generation, that by abiding in a state of watchfulness unto prayer, they may be preserved from being caught by the fluctuating spirit or policies of the world, and through unreserved dedication to the teachings and leadings of the Spirit of Christ, be qualified to maintain inviolate our testimony to the peaceable nature of his kingdom. And it is our fervent desire, that all our dear Friends may be especially on their guard in times of outward commotion, endeavoring to keep near to one another, and to the blessed truth in their own hearts. This will enable them to show forth out of a consistent conversation, the fruits of righteousness, gentleness, meekness, and temperance, and by thus exalting the testimonies given us to bear, they will be made a blessing to those amongst whom they dwell.”

The Hicksites have taken the control of the greater proportion of Friends' meeting houses within the limits of this Yearly Meeting, so that Friends in a number of neighborhoods have been under the necessity of building new houses to hold their meetings in, and in

some meetings they continue sometimes to trouble Friends by going in amongst them in meeting and imposing their communications on them. The Lord only knows when our suffering will be over which has been brought upon us in consequence of this unhappy schism. I know that judgment belongs to him and that he will avenge his people, and punish the wicked with everlasting destruction from his presence, and from the glory of his power.

On the 19th and 20th we rode to the city of New York, and here my dear friend, Enos Lee, who has been for awhile my very acceptable companion, feeling his mind turned toward home, took his tender and affectionate leave of me, and parted with me in that love which is the badge of discipleship.

The 21st, I attended the meeting of Friends in New York City, in which my mouth was opened in a pretty good degree in gospel love to the sanctification of Friends. The 22d, I was at the meeting of Friends at Flushing, on Long Island, and after waiting sometime in silence in a very dependent frame of mind, the power of truth arose to the humbling of many minds, so that the meeting ended well. The 23d. I held a good open meeting at Westbury. The Lord's power was present, under the influence of which Friends were strengthened in the faith and the hope of the gospel of Christ. The meeting ended well. The 24th. I this morning returned to New York city in order to attend the approaching Yearly Meeting of Friends, and on this morning the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders was opened. Through the Lord's helping hand, ministers and elders felt the importance of living nigh the blessed truth and strictly observing inward watchfulness unto prayer. This is a time of great political confusion and commotion in the civil world, as well as the unusual excitement *on the all important subject of faith and doctrine* in the religious world. Oh! how necessary it is that ministers and elders should lie low and dwell deep in the spirit of their minds in such a period of the world as this, that they may deepen in the root of immortal life, and live near one another in the truth, having the same mind and spirit, and maintaining the same faith, hope, and doctrine, in the gospel of Christ.

The 25th, being First-day, the public meetings of Friends for divine worship in this city were well attended, in which doctrine, with encouragement to the sincere, and admonition to the wicked, flowed freely to the glory and honor of the good name of God.

This was a day of unusual divine favor with me, while sitting in a Friend's house, after having declared the Lord's truth in meeting with power and authority, I felt indeed for awhile very lonesome, being many miles from home for the purpose of espousing the faith, and the doctrine of the gospel before the public, and having no regular companion, I felt for a few minutes very much discouraged. At length a deep and pure silence of mind came

upon me, and the Lord's glorious power so prevailed in me, that I became wonderfully impressed with a sense of his goodness and mercy, and I believe that this language passed through my mind in the love of the gospel: "Be not dismayed, for I am with thee. I will strengthen thee. Yea, I will help thee. Yea, I will uphold thee by the right hand of my righteousness, and fear not, for I will send the angel of my presence with thee." Oh! how my poor soul adored the God of my salvation while his great power thus pervaded me! It seemed to me that the glory of heaven was so opened to my view, that I saw nothing here worth living for but to serve God and to prepare for the mansion of everlasting bliss. My spirit leaped with joy unspeakable, and craved to mount up with wings as eagles, and be forever at rest in the arm of the Lord Jesus. But I know that I must go forth into the world and endure many things for the testimony of the gospel, before I could enjoy that pure peace in eternity, a fortaste of which I this day mercifully witnessed. Oh! that I may endure faithful unto the end with all godliness and honesty, that I may obtain the crown immortal.

The 26th. On this morning the Yearly Meeting for Discipline was opened under a sense of my inability of doing any good thing of ourselves, therefore the sincere mind was engaged in prayer and supplication to the great Head of the Church that he would be one in the midst with us in this our annual assembly, which was mercifully answered; for through the course of this meeting he presided amongst us by his spirit and granted ability to Friends to conduct and manage the important concerns of Society with Christian love, unanimity and harmony. I thought that this was one of the most interesting Yearly Meetings that I ever attended. I found many valuable and well concerned friends in this meeting, with whom my spirit sympathized in the travail of Society, finding that although our discipline is well sustained in most instances, yet we had cause to mourn in consequence of many existing disciplines amongst us. The Lord was graciously pleased to be with me through the course of this meeting and mercifully gave me much good service, so that I had cause often to sing the new song which none can sing but those who are redeemed from the earth and from amongst men by the blood of the Lamb. This Yearly Meeting on the 30th, closed its session with thanksgiving and praise to the great Shepherd of Israel for all his exercises and loving kindness vouchsafed to us.

The 31st, I took a passage this morning on steamboat from this city to Sing Sing, and in passing along my mind was much engaged in delightful reflection and conversation, being about three hundred people on board the steamboat, amongst whom there were many Friends returning home from the Yearly Meeting with thankful hearts to the Lord in giving us at our annual assembly his soul-solacing presence, and preserving us to the glory and honor of his holy and worthy name.

Sixth month, 1st, being First-day, I this morning attended the meetings of Friends at Croton, and found some good service for the Lord, and in the evening I held a large and good meeting at Peekskill, in Friend's meeting house. The doctrine of Christian redemption was delivered to good satisfaction. 2nd. I held a good and open meeting at Amawalk. 3rd. I had a meeting at Salem in which the sincere were encouraged and the lukewarm were warned. 4th. I attended Friend's meeting of Croton Valley, and was in a good degree opened in gospel love. 5th. I held a good and precious meeting at Chapaqua, in which I was led to feel with true sympathy with the pure seed. 6th. I this day held two meetings, the one in the forenoon at Purchase, and the other in the afternoon at Mansoneck, these meetings were seasons of much Divine favor; the Lord's helping hand was felt to be near. I was this night very kindly and affectionately entertained at the house of my dear and worthy friend Richard Mott, who is a minister in good standing amongst Friends and has traveled much for the defence of the gospel. The order and quietness of his family, I could but admire with satisfaction. He at a suitable time every morning collects his family into a private and retired room, and after a due pause, reads a portion of the Holy Scriptures with subsequent waiting upon God for the renewal of Divine help, and I was made sensible that this good practice was both blessed to him and to his family, and it would be blessed to all who would observe it with fear and trembling, knowing that of themselves they can do nothing that will avail their salvation. I regret in passing through our Society to find this good practice neglected by many of my dear Friends, knowing that in such neglect, they do sustain a serious loss both to the parents and children.

The 7th. I this morning returned to New York city and had the satisfaction to receive a very good and encouraging letter from my beloved wife, at the reading of which feelings were renewed in me toward her which cannot be well described. I also at the same time received the following sympathizing letter from a dear and worthy friend of mine.

"CLINTON COUNTY, OHIO, 5th Month, 24th, 1834.

"*Dear Friend Thomas Arnett:*

"I have often thought of thee since thou left us to enter upon thy present ardent engagement. My desires have been that thou mightest be preserved in the everlasting truth steadfastly throughout, and witness strength and comfort of mind through the love of him who died for us, and be enabled to bless the Lord both in suffering and in rejoicing.

"I have felt for thee in several respects. In the first place it doubtless was a great trial to thee to leave thy dear family and thy connections and friends at home, and engage to travel with pressure of spirit, amongst persons who were mostly strangers, but at

first thou wast favored with a companion from home who was truly feeling, and to whom thou couldst open thy mind fully when occasion required, but soon thou wast deprived of his company : and then the mournful tidings of the death of thy dear little daughter, thy only child, must have been truly affecting : I have also been informed that thy own health has not been good of late, but through all I hope the Lord will raise thee up, and continue his goodness to thee by the inward consolation of his blessed spirit, and that he will enable thee to press forward like one valiant in, and under the cross of Christ to the honor of his great name.

“I desire thy encouragement, and that thou mayest dwell with the pure and holy seed. Thou art aware that Friends as a people have been characteristic for pressing the necessity of inward sanctification and holiness : they have not crowded their doctrines, or discourses with very many distinctions or disquisitions respecting the order of Christian redemption, or of the manner or mode of being in a future state : yet all rightly informed Friends have believed in the doctrine of redemption through Christ Jesus, in the resurrection of the dead, and a judgment to come, and that God will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained, even the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to the gospel. In these things the scriptures are clear. It should be the concern of the gospel minister to teach and indicate these things, with all diligence and boldness in, and by, the spirit of the Lord, as well as to press the necessity of inward purity and holiness, and that of watchfulness unto prayer, that all may be preserved in an upright walking, and that the conduct and conversation of all may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour, to maintain good works is good and profitable to men, the contrary would bring condemnation.

“The concerns of Society are, I believe, in a measure, prosperous, brotherly love and good feeling towards each other generally abound.

“With love, I remain thy sincere friend, in which my wife heartily joins.

GEORGE CARTER.”

The 8th, being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in New York city, which was very large and eminently owned by Israel's good Shepherd. My mind was much opened in the doctrine of Christian redemption. I thought to the comfort and satisfaction of all the well minded who were present. In the afternoon meeting I was silent, some other ministering Friend found much good service for the Lord.

The 9th. I this morning, in much love and sympathy, wrote a letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind turned toward her in that pure love which neither time nor distance can extinguish. I this evening took a passage from this city by steamboat for Newport, where I was landed next morning in fourteen hours after setting



sail, the distance being near about two hundred miles. I this day, after landing on Rhode Island, felt very thankful to the Lord for all his tender mercies to me. The 10th. I spent this day in writing and meditation, and at times felt very poor; but again and again divine grace was renewed in me, so that praise ascended from my heart to the Author of all good. The 12th. I this day, with divers other public Friends, attended Friends' meeting in Newport, which, through Divine goodness, was made a refreshing season. The 13th. I devoted this day in serious retirement and to writing, the good spirit of the Lord being with me and showing me the necessity of inward watchfulness unto prayer. Oh! that I may ever be faithful to the pointings of truth and earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints!

The 14th. I this day, under much exercise and some depression of spirit, attended the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders for New England, held at Portsmouth. This was a season of much exercise to Friends, being, as I thought, a low time with Friends. The business that came forward was conducted with fear and trembling, and also with much harmony. The 15th. Being First-day, and was a time of deep travail of spirit with me. I attended two large meetings for public worship held at Portsmouth, one in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon. In both these meetings I was silent, under much pressure of spirit, my mind being impressed with a sense of the necessity of the minister of Christ being well skilled in the knowledge of faith and doctrine, and also of only handling such doctrine as is connected with his religious experience, knowing that no man can preach the true gospel without the immediate interposition of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Great Head of the Church, the minister of the sanctuary and true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man. Several ministering friends had good service in these two meetings for the Lord, so that to many these meetings were made a season of divine visitation.

The 16th. This morning the Yearly Meeting of Friends for New England was opened at Newport, on Rhode Island, which was held by adjournments till the 20th, inclusive. This Yearly Meeting was a very interesting season, and a time which will be gratefully remembered by many. Beside a large number of Friends in the ministry from other Yearly Meetings, there were in attendance more than the ordinary proportion of members from the remote branches of the Yearly Meeting. Amongst the important subjects which claimed the close consideration of Friends, that of the guarded, religious and literary education of the youth was one; and this very interesting subject was entered upon with that zeal and earnestness which its importance demanded, and I thought that the interest which impressed the minds of Friends on this concern promised beneficial results. Feelings of brotherly harmony and concern for the general welfare of the body appeared to prevail

throughout the sittings of the meeting, under the cementing influence of that love which constitutes the Church of Christ one compact body. I greatly desire that this precious feeling, the unity of the spirit in the bond of true peace, wherein the members of the spiritual family love each other without dissimulation, in a pure heart, fervently, may more and more obtain in every portion of our small but favored community, for we have been a highly favored people.

When I consider the preciousness of the testimonies which Friends as a people are called to hold forth to the world, the important influence they have already produced upon the professors of Christianity, the gradual advancement and ultimate triumph to which they are designed, and the effect which the faithfulness of the Society may have in hastening the happy day when they shall be universally acknowledged, I cannot repress the ardent desire that through submission to the power and leadings of the Holy Spirit (which crucifies to the love and pursuits of the world, and separates from its corrupt maxims and customs, and from everything that would defile), we may be prepared as a people to hold up a clear and consistent example to all around us, and adorn our high and holy profession by a life of righteousness and self-denial, "perfecting holiness in the fear of the Lord."

My mind during this Yearly Meeting was deeply impressed with a living concern for the preservation of our religious Society, desiring that Friends may always keep on that ground to which those were called who were made instruments in the Lord's hand to gather us to be a people and to be a light in the world. Those bright sons of the morning suffered much in maintaining the various testimonies of the gospel of Christ, and in their suffering they lived nigh unto God in the spirit of their minds, and became well versed in the knowledge of the holy scriptures, and also well skilled in the faith, the hope and the doctrine of the everlasting gospel, so that they were enabled in the Lord's holy power to go forth and sustain the cause of truth whenever an attack was made upon it by its adversaries. They believed in what Christ has done for us without us as well as what he does for us within us, and they were true believers in the leadings of God's spirit; and if Friends move forth under the guidance of this blessed spirit, and maintain the ground in all things which they maintained, the Lord, with his protecting power, will guard and sustain on every hand, and more and more consistent with his design, cause us to be a blessing to the people of the earth.

The 21st. I this day attended Westport Monthly Meeting, and through divine mercy found good service for the Lord; and the next day, being First-day, I held two meetings, the first at Center, in the morning, and the other at Newtown, in the evening. In these meetings truth reigned over all. Blessed be the name of the

Lord 1 The 23d, I held a good open meeting at Smith's Neck, and also another highly favored meeting on the 24th at Allen's Neck. The Lord in these meetings was with me, and enabled me to handle doctrine consistent with his will. The 25th. This was a day of much depression of spirit with me. Oh! how I desired to live near my Divine Master, and to go forth through this life consistent with his blessed will, being willing on all occasions to endure the cross and to bear the reproach of Christ with patience and self-denial. I this day attended Dartmouth Monthly Meeting, and found it to be my duty to sit in suffering silence. The meeting was large. Many attended who were not members, but I had nothing for them; a testimony, however, was delivered by a ministering friend, to good satisfaction. Here my dear friend, Abraham Russel, of this meeting, joined me as a companion while on this journey.

The 26th, we attended New Bedford Monthly Meeting, and found some interesting Friends, amongst whom I had good service to their satisfaction, and the next day we held appointed meetings at Acushnet and Long Plain. In these meetings the Lord's power eminently prevailed, to the tendering and humbling of many minds. Praised forever be his holy name!

The 28th. We traveled this day about twenty-five miles to the neighborhood of Sandwich, and on the 29th, being First-day, we visited the meeting of Friends in this vicinity, and had a good, open, and watering time. In the evening we held a meeting in the village of Sandwich, in the Methodist meeting house, which was large and much favored with counsel and doctrine; the meeting ended to good satisfaction.

The 30th. This was a day of much divine favor with me; the Lord was pleased to be with me, and to open my mind, in some measure, to contemplate his wonders, mercy, and goodness, so that I had cause to sing praises to his blessed and worthy name. We held a meeting at Friends' Meeting house of Falmouth, which was large, and through divine mercy was made a precious and heavenly season, the good seed was reached and the evil chained down in many; the meeting closed with thankfulness to the Lord. In the evening we held a large and good meeting in the village of Falmouth, in the Methodist meeting house; the Lord's presence was with us, in the opening of which I thought that doctrine flowed freely to the edification and humbling of many minds. May all praise be ascribed to him who is the giver of every good and perfect gift! for without him we can do nothing that will avail the salvation of the immortal and never-dying soul.

Seventh month 1st. We this morning in company with about fifty Friends went on board a vessel for Nantucket, in order to attend the Quarterly Meeting of Friends there; after setting sail the wind became so unfavorable for our voyage that the captain of the

vessel at length informed us that it was out of the question to land us on Nantucket on that day, but that he thought he could land us on Martha's Vineyard for the night and go to Nantucket the next morning, so that after being on the water six hours, we landed on Martha's Vineyard, and the next morning we set out at four o'clock, and after having a perilous voyage, we landed on Nantucket in time to attend the Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders. I was this day much cast down in the spirit of my mind. O! how I desired to live near the Lord all the days of my life.

The 3d came on the Quarterly Meeting for discipline. Through divine help, the business of the meeting was conducted with Christian harmony. I was silent under very deep exercise throughout this meeting. While sitting in this meeting and ruminating on the state of our religious society, I clearly saw the want of Friends living nearer one to another, and to the blessed truth, so that we may be a deeper people in the knowledge of the Christian religion. O! how I mourned in seeing the want of more depth in many who profess with us. Several Friends in the ministry from a distance attended this Quarterly Meeting, some of whom had much good service for the Lord. The meeting closed with thanksgiving to the Lord.

The 4th. We attended two meetings for divine worship, which were appointed by divers Friends in the ministry from a distance, who had good service. I was silent under very deep exercise in which I was preserved in patience, believing the Lord would sanctify this my deep exercise. I spent the 5th in writing and meditation, being much retired in my mind before the Lord.

The 6th, being First-day, and also a day of much divine favor, the Lord was graciously pleased to be with me in a manner such as to enable me to praise his ever blessed name. We attended the morning and afternoon meeting of Friends on this island, both of which were very large, and mercifully owned by the good Shepherd of Israel. I was opened this day in gospel ministry to admiration, and to the humility of many minds. Doctrine and counsel flowed freely. The Lord was present by his invincible power, in which he enabled us to offer both the morning and evening tribute of praise to his worthy name, so that this was a day of great refreshing to Friends here. May all praise be ascribed to God forever!

The 7th. We this day visited in gospel love a considerable number of the families of Friends, who through indisposition of body, are not able to attend meeting; in this service the Lord was with me and gave me a word in season, and in the life for the sick and afflicted in spirit, so that we had cause to praise his name for his goodness to us this day. In the evening we held a meeting for the youth of this island, which was well attended, and in which there was great sobriety and stillness; the Lord's power eminently prevailed to the contrition and humbling of many minds. The doc-



trine of Christian redemption flowed freely, in which was set forth the great necessity of conversion to God, regeneration, and holiness. I hope that an impression was formed this evening in the minds of some that will not be soon erased. The meeting closed with prayer and thanksgiving to our Heavenly Father.

There are on this island many valuable Friends, who very well understand the laws of hospitality. My lot was never cast amongst more feeling and sympathizing Friends in all my travels. They know well how to feel for a poor, solitary traveler as I am. The reciprocal impression that was formed between me and them will not soon be erased. May the Lord bless them forever more!

The 8th. We this day, after receiving many very affectionate farewell visits of Friends, who took their leave of us with tears and much brokenness of heart, recommending me to God, and to his holy keeping, praying in the spirit with prayer and supplication for my preservation, desiring that my mouth may be opened boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel of Christ, left Nantucket and went on board the steamboat, and in about four hours after leaving the island we were landed on the main land in the vicinity of Falmouth, with thankful hearts to the Lord for his mercies.

The 9th. We this morning set out for Yarmouth, where we arrived in the evening. On our way, we called at a tavern for some refreshment. After being there awhile, the tavern keeper, who was a Unitarian, finding out what my religious profession was, made a violent attack on the divine character of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, asserting that he was not God, and denying the testimony of scripture in regard to the three that bear record in heaven, "the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are One." O! how my spirit mourned to hear such heart-appalling assertions as these: I felt myself called upon to stand forth for the character of my dear Lord and Master, who suffered in his holy body for me and for all mankind: in his holy fear and love to this poor man, I appealed to the Holy Scriptures and thereby was enabled, through divine ability, to prove the eternal Deity of Jesus Christ, and the doctrine of the atonement, and of the three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and that these three are One in divine being, in eternity, in glory, and in majesty. He finding that he could not refute these important scripture doctrines, flew into a passion and gave me some abusive language, accusing me of going about and condemning all that would not unite with my religious sentiments; which charge I told him I was clear of, for that I believed that there were many in other Christian denominations who were true believers in Jesus Christ, and with whom my spirit felt fellowship in the seed of everlasting life; withal, whose practices in regard to some non-essentials I did not fully unite with, but that I was very far from condemning such Christians. He then retorted



on our Religions Society for disowning the Hicksites, accusing us of being an overhearing people, asserting that the Hicksites were better than we were, and that we had no right to disown them. I told him that we had a just right to disown them, because they espoused spurious doctrine, such as he was vindicating, and that *such doctrine was not our doctrine*, and that we intended to disown all that publicly embraced it, because we were commanded by the great head of the church "to have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." Before we left him I calmly and dispassionately warned him of the awful consequences of unbelief, and set forth before him the only means by which we could be saved; that there was no other name given under heaven whereby we could be saved but by the name of Jesus Christ. He appeared in some degree to feel the weight of these remarks, and became more serious in his mind; so we parted with him, leaving an impression which I hope will not be soon erased. My mind mourned this evening over the prevalency of sin in the world. O, how I desire the salvation of all! the worth of souls feeling near me in the seed of everlasting life.

The 10th, we held a meeting at Yarmouth. The people in the fore part were too outward, and not much settled in their minds; but after I spoke a little on the importance of divine worship, they became more centered down in mind, so that we had a pretty good meeting. This afternoon and the next day we traveled to the neighborhood of Pembroke, and the 12th, we spent at a Friend's house, where I wrote a letter to my beloved wife, feeling my mind turned toward her in gospel love. The 13th, we held two meetings in this neighborhood, being First-day, one in the forenoon at Friends' meeting house and the other in the evening at a Methodist meeting house. Both these meetings were large, and much favored with doctrine and counsel. The poor in spirit were encouraged, and sinners were called to repentance. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord!

The 14th. We this morning set out for Lynn, where we arrived in the evening. This was a day of peace and quietness to my mind. Much pleasing meditation engaged the attention of my mind, in remembering the immensity of God's works, his goodness, his power, and his glory. The 15th. We this day held a public meeting in the city of Boston for divine worship, which was, through divine help, made a pretty good season. The 16th. We attended the meeting of Friends at Lynn. This was a day of much exercise with me. My spirit travailed with the suffering seed. I found some good service for the Lord, so that the meeting ended well; and we this evening rode to Salem, which was a time of much inward baptism to my poor soul; and on the 17th we attended Friends' meeting at Salem, which was to me an exercising time. Truth, however, so arose that I was

avored in testimony and in prayer. On the 18th we rode about twenty-five miles to West Newbury, where we spent the 19th at a Friend's house. I was engaged on this day in writing, reading, and religious meditation.

The 20th, being First-day, we held a meeting in the forenoon at West Newbury. The state of the minds of the people was low. The fear of the Lord was not before them. They were too indifferent in regard to their eternal well-being. This made hard work for me. I with much fear and trembling bore the testimony of truth, and warned them to fear the Lord and seek to be prepared for death. I often meet with many of this description in passing to and fro in the world for the defense of the gospel. They appear to live as though they thought they would never die. The fear of the Lord is not before their eyes, and they love the world far more than the cross of Christ. In the evening we held a meeting at Amesbury, which was very large. People of various persuasions attended, amongst whom there were Unitarians, Universalists and others. When the meeting became still, the Lord raised me up in public testimony, and enabled me to stand forth in the defense of his everlasting gospel, so that the states of the people were seasonably spoken to, the sincere were encouraged and sinners were called to repentance. The meeting closed with prayer.

The 21st. We this morning held a small meeting at Seabrook, which was a low time. I however found a short testimony to deliver. There were some sincere hearted ones here, who were encouraged.

For some time past my poor mind has been much cast down. I have had to mourn for the want of more solid experience and religious depth in our Society, and I have had to go down in baptism and travail with the oppressed seed in others. I beseech thee, O, my God, to preserve and sustain me in all the afflicting and conflicting dispensations of this life. Without thee I can do nothing. O, therefore have mercy upon me and enable me to go forth in this world consistent with thy blessed will. May all praise be ascribed to thee, both now and forevermore. Amen.

The 22d. We this day held a meeting at Epping, which was small, but through divine aid was made a precious opportunity. My mind was set at liberty, to the comfort of Friends.

The 23d, we attended Dover Monthly Meeting, where my mind was opened in a close and searching testimony, setting forth to Friends the great need there was in many instances of being deeper in the root of immortal life. This was a pretty good meeting, and it ended well.

The 24th, we held two meetings, one in the forenoon at Meadersborough, and the other in the afternoon at Rochester. In these meetings my mind was much opened in gospel love. The sincere

were much encouraged to hold on their way in well doing, and sinners were called to repentance. The Lord's name was magnified in these meetings. May all praise be ascribed to him forever! for he is worthy. On the 25th, we attended Berwick Monthly Meeting, where we found some valuable Friends. My mind was opened in a lively doctrinal testimony to the satisfaction of Friends. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. We were very kindly entertained this night at the dwelling house of our dear friends, John Meader and his wife Elizabeth. These Friends are valuable ministers of our Religious Society, and have traveled much in truth's service to good satisfaction. They had much sympathy with me in this great undertaking, and desired my encouragement. We affectionately parted with these dear friends on the 26th, and traveled about forty miles to Portland; and the next day, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting of Falmonth in the morning, and in the afternoon we attended the meeting of Friends in Portland. At both these meetings I found much good service for the Lord. My soul was much set at liberty. Both doctrine and admonition flowed freely. The power of truth was over all. May the Lord be glorified forever! for he is worthy.

The 28th. We set out this morning and traveled about twenty miles to the neighborhood of Durham. I felt very poor this day in the spirit of my mind. I prayed for the Lord's mercy.

The 29th. A day to be remembered. My mind this morning was brought under deep exercise. A fervent travail was renewed in me, not only for my own preservation in the way of eternal peace, but also for the salvation of the world. My mind was impressed with a sense of the immense value of immortal souls, so that I was bowed in prayer and supplication for the well-being of all mankind. We this forenoon held a meeting at Durham which was large, and the Lord's great power was present, and was over all, to the glory of his name. Gospel ministry freely flowed. My heart was enlarged and my mouth was opened to make known his goodness, to the tendering and humbling of many minds. In the afternoon we held a good open meeting at Pownall. May all praise be forever ascribed to God and to the Lamb! for his mercy is from generation to generation, and his providence over all his works.

The 30th. We held a pretty good open meeting at Lewistown, for Friends and others, and in the evening by early candle-light we held a meeting at Lisbon factory village, in a public meeting-house built for different societies. The Lord was present to the glory of his name. He gave me ability and utterance, to the rejoicing of the tender-minded. Praised forever be his holy name!

The 31st. We attended the meeting of Friends at Leeds, being their meeting-day in course. After sitting some time in silence, with sincere engagement of mind, the Lord was pleased to give me a short but encouraging testimony, to the comfort of the tender-

minded, so that the meeting closed with thankful hearts to the great Shepherd of Israel for his continued goodness and merey to his meek and lowly followers.

8th mo. 1st. We this day held a meeting at Winthrop, which was an exercising time to my mind. The Lord, however, granted ability and utterance for the states of the people spoken to. The meeting ended with prayer and supplication to the Lord.

The 2nd. We this day held a good open and heavenly meeting at Litchfield, which was well attended by Friends and others, amongst whom my month was largely opened in gospel love. Truth reigned over all, and the Lord's name was glorified. May all praise and glory be ascribed to him forever, for he is worthy!

The 3rd being First-day, we this forenoon held a large and open meeting at Sidney. Doctrine and counsel went forth to the humbling of many minds. In the evening we held a meeting in the public town house of Belgrade, mostly for those not of our society. This was a large and crowded meeting, in which my mind was opened in the doctrine of vital regeneration, to the tender contrition of many souls. Some were broken into tears, and toward the close of the meeting a woman who was in connection with the Baptist Society arose, and, with much brokenness of heart and with tears, openly declared with fear and trembling, "that what had been offered in the meeting was the truth, and would stand forever." The meeting closed with prayer and supplication to the Lord, who is worthy over all.

The 4th. We this day held a large and crowded meeting at Fairfield. More people turned out than could get in the house. This was a solemn time. The meeting appeared to be hushed into true silence and stillness, and the Lord's searching testimony went forth to the reaching of the good seed in many hearts. The sincere were encouraged, and sinners were called to repentance. The meeting closed with thankful hearts to the Lord for all his sure mercies.

The 5th. I was this day brought into deep and close consideration in respect to the great responsibility that devolved upon me in going forth for the dissemination of the doctrines of the gospel of Jesus Christ, in which I entered into a solemn and impartial retrospect and scrutiny of my past life; and with much fear and trembling I had great cause thankfully and reverently to acknowledge the unmerited mercy and goodness of the Lord. O, how I desired more and more to deepen in the root of immortal life, and to be fully devoted to the divine will all the days of my life, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord as long as I live, to behold his beauty and inquire in his temple, and that his blessed will *alone* may ever actuate me and preserve and sustain me on every hand in prosecuting his work, for without him I can do nothing. We this afternoon held a meeting in the village of Waterville, to pretty good satisfaction. My mind was opened in truth's testimony to the peace thereof. Praised be the Lord!



The 6th. I was this day brought into much travail of spirit. My heart desired nothing but to be engaged in doing the Lord's blessed will. Prayer and supplication in the spirit flowed freely to him for his protection and preservation. We had a meeting at Wasselborough, which was a season of much exercise. The Lord enabled me to deliver a baptizing testimony, to the satisfaction of Friends. On the next day we held two meetings, one at the Outlet in the forenoon, and the other at the Neck in the afternoon. Both these meetings were good and favored seasons. The Lord's name be glorified forevermore!

The 8th. We held a good, open and heavenly meeting at China. The power of truth was over all, and the divine name was magnified. In the evening we held a small meeting at Albion, which was rather a trying and suffering time; I, however, had a little service.

The 9th. We held a meeting at Unity, which was a precious and heavenly season. The Lord, by his spirit, was near, in which many souls were visited and broken into tenderness. The meeting ended with gratitude to him for all his sure mercies.

The 10th being First-day, we held a large meeting at Brooks, in which my mind was opened to a good degree in doctrine and admonition, to good satisfaction. The meeting closed with prayer.

The 11th. We held a meeting at the Outlet for the youth and others. This meeting was large and eminently owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel. The Lord's power was present, and his convincing testimony went forth to the humbling and tendering of many minds. This was a season long to be remembered by some, for it was a near and close visitation and warning to a number. The meeting appeared to be hushed down into true stillness, and it closed with gratitude to the Lord and love one to another. All praise forever be ascribed to the great giver of every good and perfect gift, for he alone is worthy!

The 12th. We spent the most of this day at a Friend's house and had some bodily rest, which seemed to be necessary, for we were a good deal fatigued with traveling. My mind this day passed through some deep exercises and close baptisms. Prayer was renewed in me to the Lord for a renewal of his sanctifying power in my soul, that I may experience a perfect establishment in the blessed truth. In the evening we held a public meeting for divine worship in Augusta, in the Methodist meeting-house, in which I was enabled, through divine ability, to deliver the doctrine of Christian redemption with the authority which alone can be experienced in the life of the blessed truth. Praised forever be the holy name of the Lord!

The 13th. We this day traveled about fifty miles to the neighborhood of Friends of Windham, and on the next day we held a large and good meeting there. The blessed power of truth was present, to the comfort and edification of friends, and the day following we also held a good open meeting at Raymond; the states of the people



were livingly spoken to, and the meeting closed with prayer to the Lord for his mercy and goodness. Our next meeting was at Gorham, on the 16th, which was small, and which was also a trying and proving time: ability, however was at length given for me to clear my mind to pretty good satisfaction, so that although it was a time of trial for the want of Friends' faithfulness, yet I was enabled to discharge my duty to the peace of my own mind.

The 17th being First-day, we on this day held two meetings, the one in the forenoon at Livingston, and the other in the evening, at Parsonsfield. In both these meetings I found hard work, and had to mourn over some that were careless and indifferent in regard to their eternal well-being. A solemn and close warning went forth in that pure love which knows no bounds: so that the Lord was with me this day and preserved and sustained me consistent with his blessed will. May all praise and glory be forever ascribed to him!

The 18th. We this day traveled about thirty miles to Friends' settlement in North Sandwich, and on the next day we had a pretty full meeting there, which, in the fore part was a very trying time, the people not being settled and inwardly gathered in the spirit of the mind. After sitting some time in suffering silence, I arose and began to speak a little in much weakness, desiring the people to gather in the scattered mind; and as I kept the eye single to my divine Master, truth arose in a good degree into dominion, so that the sincere were much encouraged to hold on their way, and sinners were called to repentance. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 20th. Attended Sandwich Preparative Meeting of ministers and elders. A day of much exercise and secret mourning with me, in which I was in a good degree patient.

The 21st. We attended Sandwich Monthly Meeting, held at the South meeting-house, which was a heavenly and baptizing season. Many precious and well-concerned souls were present, and the Lord mercifully remembered them, for he opened my mouth amongst them in the constraining power of gospel love, whereby encouragement was given in the way of divine life and peace.

The 22nd. We had a good and open meeting at Wolfsborough. I trust the Lord's name was glorified this day in this meeting, for he granted ability whereby praises were given to him. The 23rd. We had a meeting at New Durham, which was rather a low time. I was, however, favored through divine mercy to speak to the states of the people, so that the meeting ended well. Blessed be the Lord!

The 24th being First-day, we held a meeting in the morning at Gilmantown and one in the evening at Pittsfield; both these meetings were large and much favored with the doctrine of truth. The 25th. We this day traveled about thirty miles to South Weare, and on the next day we held a large and heavenly meeting there; the

doctrine of Christian redemption was delivered in the demonstration of the spirit and of power ; truth rejoiced over all. This was truly a heart-melting season. I thought every rational mind was reached, and in a good degree humbled before the Lord. May all praise be ascribed to him now and forever, for he alone is worthy to be glorified by saints and angels !

The 27th. We this day held two meetings, one in the morning at North Weare, and the other in the evening at Henniker. These were both good meetings ; the Lord's presence was with us, so that we were enabled to give glory to his holy name. The 28th. We traveled about forty miles to Friends' settlement in Unity, and on the next day held a meeting there, which was a pretty good season. The meeting closed to good satisfaction. The next day we traveled about fifty miles to Richmond ; a day of serenity and peace of mind, praises devoutly ascended to the Author of all my sure mercies. The 31st being First-day, we had a large meeting at Richmond, wherein I found some good service for the Lord : but it was a time in which I had to move with some weakness, the minds of the people being very much outward : the meeting, however, ended pretty well, for which I was thankful to the blessed Redeemer of mankind.

Ninth mo. 1st. We this day traveled to Bolton, and on the next day held a precious heavenly meeting there. The Lord was with us and refreshed our poor souls to our humble admiration. May his name be magnified forever ! The 3rd. We had a pretty good open meeting at Leicester. The 4th. A day of deep exercise and much divine favor. We had a meeting in the forenoon at North Bridge, and one in the afternoon at Uxbridge. In these meetings truth reigned over all. The 5th. We held two meetings, one at North Mendon in the morning, and the other at South Mendon in the evening. These meetings, through divine mercy, were made refreshing seasons. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord !

The 6th. This was a day of deep and close exercise with me ; secret mourning was renewed in me, my spirit was much cast down. I traveled in the spirit of my mind for the light of the divine countenance, and for my preservation. I spent this day at a Friends' house in writing and in serious retirement. The 7th. This was a day to be remembered by many, being First-day and a time of much divine favor. We had a large and good meeting at Upper Smithfield, where my mind was largely opened in Christian doctrine, to good satisfaction. In the evening we had a large and open meeting at Woonsocket, in the Baptist meeting-house, where the Lord was with me and enabled me to declare the way of life and truth to good satisfaction. On this day I received the following letter from my dear wife, which renewed in me tender and Christian sympathy for her, being sensible of her trials and conflicts :

NEWHOPE, GREEN COUNTY, OHIO, 7th mo. 30th, 1834.

*My dear and loving husband :*

I do this morning most tenderly and affectionately salute thee, and desire, far more than I can utter, thy encouragement. I think I can say with sincerity, "Go, and the Lord go with thee till thy mind is released." I can assure thee, my dear, that I pass through many lonesome hours, and at times I am most cast down and feel almost ready to give out : but the language which salutes me in these trying seasons is, "Be patient and bear thy trials with Christian fortitude, putting thy trust alone in the Divine Arm, and thou shalt be preserved." I may inform thee, my dear, that soon after I last wrote to thee I was taken with bodily indisposition, which continued for several weeks : my health was found to be so on the decline that I submitted my case to a physician, by whose aid, with Divine mercy, I have been much benefited, for which I am truly thankful to the Author of all good. I am now pretty well, and hope, with proper care, I shall shortly again enjoy my usual health. I desire thee to give thyself no uneasiness at all on account of my health ; for although I feel the want of thy company, yet I am much comforted with the Christian kindness and sympathy of my dear friends and relatives. I do greatly desire thy encouragement in the prosecution of thy present important engagement till thy mind is fully released. I thought that it would be right for me to give thee some information of my late sickness, not to discourage thee, but simply to let thee know of the affliction which I endure in thy absence. I can assure thee, my dear, that my mind is often turned toward thee with sincere desires for thy preservation, believing the Lord will bless us both in time and eternity if we walk while here consistent with his divine will. I generally receive thy letters in due time, which are always a great satisfaction to me and my dear friends. Many friends very affectionately remember their love to thee, desiring thy encouragement in the prosecution of thy journey, as truth may open the way. In conclusion, I desire that the blessed truth may be with thee and preserve and sustain thee on every hand. In gospel love I bid thee affectionate farewell.

RACHEL ARNETT.

The 8th. We had a good meeting at Burrilville. My mind was much opened in Christian love; the people were tender and quiet, and the meeting ended with prayer; and on the next day we had a small but pretty good meeting at Pomfort; and in the afternoon we rode to Plainfield, to the house of our dear and kind friend Roland Greene, where we were entertained with Christian attention and sympathy. This, our beloved friend, is a minister in good esteem, and has traveled much in truth's service, to good satisfaction. We had a meeting with him in this neighborhood on the 10th, to good satisfaction, and after meeting we parted affectionately with him desiring each other's preservation.

The 11th. We had a meeting at Foster, which was, I thought, in a good degree owned by the blessed truth. The meeting closed with prayer and supplication to the Lord.

The 12th. We had a small but open meeting at Scituate; my mind was much opened in unfolding the nature of true and living worship to God, who is a Spirit, and who is to be worshipped in spirit and in truth. The meeting ended well. We this afternoon rode to the city of Providence, and were kindly received and entertained by our dear friend William Almy, who is a minister amongst Friends; other Friends of this city were also very kind to us, amongst whom we had a very interesting visit. We spent the next day in the Boarding School of Friends of New England Yearly Meeting, which is located in this city, for the education of our youth. I had much satisfaction this day in being in this school, believing that it was a good Institution, and one which the Lord will bless if it be consistent with his Divine will. The teachers and students appeared to have in a good degree a regard for the blessed truth, and for the holy Scriptures.

The 14th, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting in this city in the morning, and in the afternoon we were at meeting in the Boarding School, both of which meetings were times of much Divine favor; the Lord opened my mind in doctrine and counsel, to comfort and good satisfaction. We spent this night with our dear and aged friend, Moses Brown, who was nearly ninety-six years of age. His company was not only interesting to me, but also edifying; he was able to attend our meetings for worship and discipline, and he has been faithful to this great duty, for which the Lord has blessed him. I thought it might be said of him that "his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated;" he appeared to be a pattern of humility, and one so established in the truth that he shall go no more out.

The 15th. We had a meeting this morning at Lower Smithfield, and one in the evening at Cumberland. These were pretty good open opportunities; the Lord had mercy on us. On the next day we had a large and heavenly meeting at Mansfield; truth flowed freely, to our humble admiration and thankfulness.

The 17th, we had a small but precious meeting at Freetown; the Lord was mercifully with us, and granted ability for the glory of his great name. On the next day we had a precious and heavenly meeting at Somerset; the Lord by his power was present, under the demonstration of which many souls were melted down in tenderness and thankfulness. Blessed forever be his name!

The 19th. We this morning traveled to the neighborhood of Little Compton, and spent the rest of the day at a Friend's house. I devoted my time to writing and religious meditation, and had cause to be thankful to the Lord for all his mercies to me; and O, that I may dwell in his house all the days of my life, to see his beauty, and to inquire in his temple! for in the time of trouble he will



hide me in his pavilion; in the secret of his tabernacle he will hide me and set me up upon a rock; this will be his sure protection to them that love him and dwell in his house always. On the next day, which was the 20th, we held a good and precious meeting in this vicinity; many sober-minded people who were not members of our Society attended, and the Lord's power being present, this was made a heart-melting opportunity. I was much opened in gospel ministry, and in prayer and supplication: the hungry and thirsty were much encouraged to look to Jesus for true peace, who is the author and finisher of our faith, and sinners were called to repentance in the love of the gospel. The meeting ended with thanksgiving to the Lord for his love and mercy. May his name be praised forever, for he is worthy!

The 21st, being First-day, and a day of much deep religious exercise with me, we in the forenoon attended Tiverton Meeting of Friends, and in the afternoon we were at Friends' meeting in the village of Fall River. In both of these meetings my mind was impressively engaged in vocal gospel ministry, to good satisfaction. I this evening was brought down in the spirit of my mind to mourn with the oppressed seed. O, how I desire the faithfulness of the true and secret mourners in Zion, believing that there are many who are cast down when the oppressed seed mourns; and may the Lord in his infinite mercy and goodness preserve and sustain these, to the glory of his great name! This was a deep and instructive evening with me; the holy hand was upon me in baptism, so that it it was my duty to be still in my mind and faithfully abide the turning and overturning of the Divine hand upon me, and by submitting my all to him who liveth forever and ever, I could even rejoice in tribulation, "knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us." So that it is of great importance for the true believer in Jesus Christ to be patient in all the afflicting and conflicting dispensations of this life, having no will of his own, but submitting his all to him who died for us; and he who serves the Lord with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind, can with Christian fortitude rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks, and not quench the Spirit. He who thus lives near the divine Master and is led by the Holy Spirit, will more and more deepen in the root of immortal life.

The 22nd. I this morning, with much tenderness of feeling, affectionately parted with my dear friend Abraham Russel, who was my acceptable companion for nearly three months; he now feeling his mind released from this service, left me and returned home. I this day (having suitable company) held a good and precious meeting at Portsmouth, and in the afternoon attended a meeting at Fall River, on a funeral occasion, which was an affecting time to all who were present.



The 23rd we traveled about twenty miles to Providence. This was a day of deep travail of spirit with me; sincere prayer was renewed in me to the Father of all our sure mercies for my preservation. O, how I desired to press forward in the way of the cross, and come to be complete in Christ Jesus, that I may go forth in his name conquering and to conquer, being fully devoted to him in all things.

The 24th we attended Providence Monthly Meeting, which through divine ability, was made a precious and heavenly season: truth reigned over all; my cup was filled to overflowing. I was enabled to deliver a doctrinal testimony, to the satisfaction of Friends, in which I was exercised to maintain the doctrine of the outward and inward manifestation of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and of the influences of the Holy Spirit on the human mind according to the Scriptures. Friends of this meeting were baptized into true gospel sympathy with me, and they very much desired my encouragement in the way which the gospel of Christ points out. I thought that this was a time which will long be remembered by many for good. May all praise be ascribed to God and to his well-beloved Son forever, for he alone is worthy, now and forevermore!

The 25th we attended Cranston Preparative Meeting, and found some precious, well-concerned Friends, amongst whom we had a good baptizing season. In the evening we held a large and good meeting at a Methodist meeting-house in this neighborhood: the people were still and attentive, and doctrine flowed to edification and comfort.

The 26th we had a pretty good open meeting at Coventry, where we found some well-concerned Friends. In the evening we held a baptizing meeting in the village of Phoenix, in the Baptist meeting-house, which was a free and open time for the doctrine of truth; the people were very still and attentive, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction.

The 27th, we in the forenoon held a meeting at Centreville, in the Methodist meeting-house, and in the afternoon we also held one at the Fullingmill village, in the academy. Both these meetings were owned by the blessed truth; the doctrine of the gospel flowed freely, to the comfort of many.

The 28th being First-day, we held a good and full meeting at Warwick, where my mind was much opened in unfolding the spirituality of the gospel dispensation. The people were quiet and attentive, and appeared to be well satisfied with the meeting, those who attended being, most of them, members of other religious societies.

The 29th we attended Greenwich Monthly Meeting, where my mouth was opened with a living testimony, to good satisfaction. In the evening, by early candle-light, we held a pretty good meeting at Wickford, for Friends and others, and on the next day we held a good and open meeting at Kingston, in the Presbyterian meeting-house, where my mind was much opened on the doctrine of Christianity, to good satisfaction.

Tenth month 1st. We, this day attended the Western Meeting of Friends (so called) to good satisfaction, the Lord's baptising power being present to our mutual help and strength.

The 2nd we attended South Kingston Meeting of Friends and in the afternoon held one at Richmond. In both these meetings my mind was in a good degree baptized into the states of the people, and ability was afforded to speak suitable thereto; those who loved the Lord were encouraged to persevere in the way of self-denial, and the forgetful were warned to flee from the wrath to come and to lead a new life.

The 3rd we held a good and full meeting at Hopkinton. My mind this morning was much cast down. I felt very poor in the spirit of my mind. I besought the Lord to have mercy on me. I renewedly saw that without him I could do no good thing. I felt my entire dependence on him for every blessing, and desired more and more to live near him all the days of my life, that I may enjoy him forever. In this meeting a measure of his power was renewed in me, so that I was enabled to declare his truth to the satisfaction of Friends. In the afternoon for a while we were kindly entertained at a Friend's house, where several Friends of this neighborhood being present, the state of our religious society in some degree was brought to view, and some disquisition in relation thereto was entered into, in which I saw the necessity of being guarded in all our conversation, especially where detraction in any degree is countenanced. I felt the weight of this Scripture remark: "Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips;" and in Christian love I was enabled to bear a faithful testimony against that *spirit* which would pull down the true pillars of the church, and exalt the false prophets in leading a party to utter destruction.

The 4th. We this day went to Newport on Rhode Island. I this day enjoyed sweet peace and comfortable meditation of mind. I sang secret praises to the Lord for all his mercies and goodness to me. May his holy name be praised forever!

The 5th being First-day, we attended the fore and afternoon meeting of Friends in Newport, where I found much good service for the Lord to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 6th we held a good and open meeting for Friends and others on the Island of Jamestown, where my mind was much opened in gospel ministry and in prayer, to good satisfaction. The meeting closed with thankful hearts.

The 7th. We this day went to the dwelling house of our dear friend Edward Wing, whose wife is a minister in esteem amongst Friends. We held a meeting this evening at their house for their friendly neighbors, where I was much favored in gospel ministry and in prayer, to good satisfaction. The people were still and attentive, being most of them members of other religious societies; and

they, after meeting, expressed much satisfaction with the doctrine which was delivered.

The 8th we attended Friends' meeting at Fall River, where my mind was centered in true silence and stillness; and in this frame of mind I received divine instruction, and had cause to admire the goodness of the Lord.

I this afternoon, being much indisposed in body and mind, fatigued with traveling, went to the house of my dear friend, Isaac R. Gifford, of Dartmouth, in Massachusetts, to rest a few days and to improve my health, where I continued the three following days and received the kind and Christian attention of this dear friend and his beloved wife, for which I hope the Lord will bless them.

The 12th. My health being somewhat improved, I this day, being First-day, held a meeting in the forenoon at Apponagansett, and in the afternoon one at New Bedford. In these meetings my mind was opened in gospel love, to good satisfaction; and on the next day, in the evening, I held a good meeting at Padonaram, in the Baptist meeting-house, where doctrine flowed freely with that power which edifies the church of Christ and convicts the soul for sin. May all praise forever be ascribed to him who hath all power!

The 14th. I this day went to Fall River, and on the next day attended Friends' meeting there, and was silent. After meeting I went to the city of Providence, where Friends were very glad to see me: and on the 16th I attended Friends' meeting in that city, and was also silent. The two following days I spent there in visiting some friends, and also a little to rest and improve my health, during which time I passed through some close and deep baptisms, in which I desired to be more and more devoted to the divine will in all things. When I arrived in this city, I had the satisfaction to receive the following encouraging letter from my dear wife:

NEWHOPE, GREEN COUNTY, OHIO, Ninth mo. 28th, 1834.

MY DEARLY BELOVED HUSBAND:

Having felt thee very near my best feelings for some time past, I therefore this day salute thee, and impart to thee what revives in my mind, in that pure love which is the fountain of all true consolation, hoping that this my sympathy may tend to thy encouragement. I can say, my dear, that however short I may have been in living up to the teaching of light and life, yet it is my crown and chief joy to feel the renewal of the holy, harmonious influence and inshining of the light of Jesus Christ, my dear Saviour, upon my soul, and I feel that without the inward consolation of this precious and divine principle I cannot be truly happy. I can assure thee, my dear, that I do greatly desire thy encouragement in progressing forward "toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus," earnestly contending for the faith which was once delivered to the saints. I do very much desire that thou mayest be encouraged to press forward in the prosecution

of thy very important engagement, as far as truth may open the way, that thou mayest return to me when the time shall come with the reward of peace. My health is now pretty good, for which I feel very thankful to the author of all our blessings. Friends are very kind to me, and appear to have much sympathy with me in thy absence, many of whom remember their love to thee in tender, Christian affection. In conclusion, be assured, my dear, that thou art often brought near to my feeling in that immortal seed which abides forever, in which I fervently desire that we may more and more labor after true resignation to the Lord's will. And may we, above all things, seek to please him, for he alone can give us true peace in every dispensation of life; and I trust that as we are fully devoted to him, and to his blessed cause, that we shall experience the guardian of his holy presence to encamp round about us, and his everlasting arms to be underneath to support us in all the trials and conflicts of this life. Now, in gospel love, I bid the affectionately farewell.

RACHEL ARNETT.

The 19th. being First-day, and a day of much divine favor, I in the forenoon held a good and open meeting at Scituate, in which the sincere were much encouraged, and the unfaithful were tenderly admonished. In the afternoon I held a public appointed meeting in the city of Providence, which was well attended, and which was also owned by the Great Shepherd of Israel. His blessed power was over all. Christian doctrine flowed with that evidence which carries the seal of the living God. The meeting closed with prayer and thanksgiving to him who liveth forever and ever. I also this evening held a good and heart-melting meeting for the superintendents, the teachers, and the scholars of New England Yearly Meeting Boarding School. This was truly a tendering season. The Lord's power was present to our humble administration, in which thanksgiving and praises were returned to him for all his blessings and mercies bestowed upon us.

I have now visited most of the meetings that belong to the New England Yearly Meeting, to good satisfaction. And in passing through this Yearly Meeting I found, in many instances, great openings in other Christian denominations for Friends' meetings and doctrines. I often found myself deeply interested in feeling with people of this description, both in public and in private, many of whom gave me the right hand of fellowship in that true sympathy which is renewed in that immortal seed and principle which dwells with all the true and sincere believers in every Christian denomination under heaven.

In traveling in New England, I often met with people of the first intelligence and best information, who were also very engaging in their manners, and kind to strangers, and I often felt very grateful for the attention which I received from these people.

In prosecuting my visit to Friends of New England Yearly Meet-



ing, I found many members of our religious society who well understood the law of Christian hospitality to strangers; and those of this description had much sympathy with me and did all that they could to bear me upon that foundation which standeth sure. I also found a goodly number of solid, well experienced Friends, who were well instructed in the knowledge of the faith and the doctrine of the Christian religion, and who appeared to take a deep interest in promoting the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. Upon the whole, I may say that my visit to Friends and others in New England was of a very interesting character, and one which I trust will long be remembered for good. May all praise be forever ascribed to him who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto! Amen.

I apprehend that it will be proper for me here to observe that I set out on this journey on a horseback, and traveled mostly in this way till I came to New England; but this manner of traveling being so much out of practice in these parts that I could not find company to travel with me in this way, therefore I left my horse with a friend and passed through New England Yearly Meeting in a carriage; and when I was about to leave Providence for the further prosecution of this journey, Friends of that city, apprehending that traveling on a horseback was so much out of practice through the course of the remainder of my present engagement, concluded that it would be best for me to dispose of my horse. I therefore sold him for what he was worth in the city of Providence, apprehending that whoever traveled with me would take me in a carriage, as has been the case for some time past.

The 20th. I this day, about 12 o'clock, after taking my tender and affectionate leave of a number of very kind and affectionate Friends of Providence, went on board the steamboat for New York, where I was landed the next morning by sun-up, and Friends of that city were very glad to see me; and after resting awhile I went out to Westburg, on Long Island, in company with a number of Friends, to attend the Quarterly Meeting of Friends there, which was held on the three following days, including the meeting of ministers and elders, and that for discipline, and one for public worship; and through the watchful care of the great Head of the Church this was made a heavenly and baptizing season; and on the 25th I went, in company with Stephen Bashmore and his wife, to the neighborhood of Purchase, in order to attend Friends' Quarterly Meeting there, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting at Purchase, and was silent; and on the 27th I held two meetings, one in the forenoon at White Plains, in the court house, and the other in the afternoon at Kings Street, in a Methodist meeting-house. In both these meetings I found much good service for the Lord, the people were still and attentive, and appeared to be willing to hear the doctrine of truth. The three



following days I attended the service of Purchase Quarterly Meeting, which was, through divine goodness, a humbling and edifying time; gospel ministry flowed freely, to the tendering of many minds. May the Lord be praised forever more.

The 31st. I this morning, in company with Benjamin Haviland, set out to attend Nine Partners Quarterly Meeting; and traveled this day as far as to Friends' settlement in New Milford, and in passing along this day through the country, I enjoyed that true peace of mind which springs from the Source of all good, in which I pleasantly contemplated the works of nature, to the humility of my repentant soul.

Eleventh month 1st. I this day held a good open meeting at New Milford, and on the next day, being First-day, I held two meetings, one in the forenoon at Oblong, and the other in the afternoon at the Branch, so called. Both these meetings were times of divine favor. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 3rd. This was a day of serious consideration with me, having been from my own home one year on this important engagement. I this day entered into a solemn retrospective scrutiny in respect to my conduct and religious services since I set out on this great journey, and had cause to believe that I had endeavored to live near the blessed truth, and had in a good degree minded the pointings thereof; and as poor and unworthy as I often feel, yet I this day could but acknowledge the goodness and mercy of the Lord in preserving and sustaining me on every hand in this great journey. I this day wrote a letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind turned toward her in gospel love. I also attended Nine Partners Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, which was a season of refreshment, and the two following days I attended the Quarterly Meeting for discipline and worship, and found much good service for the Lord.

The 6th I attended Stanford Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, held at the Creek meeting-house, wherein I was silent under deep exercise. O, the deep mourning that came upon me this day. All within me was brought down, so that I, as it were, sat alone and kept silence, because it was borne upon me; but on the next day, in the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline, I was largely opened in public testimony, my soul was much set at liberty, and my cup run over; this was a good meeting, and one to be remembered. Blessed be the Lord! The 8th I spent in writing and in paying some social visits to Friends, and on the 9th, being First-day, I held a heavenly and open meeting at Stanford; truth reigned over all, and the Lord's holy name was magnified. May all praise be given to him forever, for he is worthy!

After this I held meetings in the following manner: On the 10th, at Little Nine Partners; the 11th, at Northeast, so called; the 12th, at Oswego; and the 13th at Beekman, and in the evening

on this day, a meeting at Poughkeepsie, in Friends' meeting-house. All these meetings were times of divine refreshment, so that the hungry were fed, and sinners were called to repentance. Praised forever be the Lord! On the 14th I held a meeting in the evening at Marlborough, which was a good open season.

The 15th. I this day, in company with a young friend, traveled about twenty miles to Cornwall, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there, and found some good service in gospel ministry, and in the evening I held a meeting at the Clove, so called, in a school-house, which was, through divine mercy, made a baptizing time. After this, in company with a young friend, I attended the following meetings: On the 17th, at Blooming Grove; the 18th, at the Valley, so called; the 19th, at Plattekill; and the 20th, at Paltz, and a meeting on this day in the evening at the Plains, so called. In passing through these meetings I had to mourn with the oppressed seed, yet through divine mercy I had a word of comfort for the sincere laborers in Zion, and the worldly-minded were also tenderly admonished in gospel love. May all praise and glory forever be ascribed to the Lord!

The 21st. I traveled this day about twenty miles to Poughkeepsie, and in the evening, by early candle-light, I held a good open meeting there in the village hall, for the citizens of that place, wherein my mind was largely opened on the doctrine of Christian redemption. The people were full of attention, and I believe that they were well satisfied with the meeting. I this night, about 12 o'clock, went on board the steamboat for Hudson, where I was landed in about four hours' passage, and on the 22nd I rested in Hudson, at a Friend's house, and the 23rd, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting in Hudson, and held a youth's meeting there in the evening, to good satisfaction. The two following days I spent in writing and pious meditation at a Friend's house, where I received very kind attention.

The 26th. I this day attended Hudson Monthly Meeting, which, though it was small, yet the Lord mercifully remembered us and united us in that true sympathy which is experienced in the gospel of Christ.

The 27th. I this morning, in company with my dear friend Joseph Barton, set out and traveled to the neighborhood of Chat-ham, and on the next day we held a small meeting there, which was, through divine mercy, made a season of admonition and warning.

The 29th. We this morning set out for a village by the name of Hoosack Four Corners, I feeling my mind turned that way. We arrived there in the evening, after traveling about forty miles, and put up at a tavern. Soon after arriving there I found that the Lord had a work for me to do there; for the Hicksites had made the citizens of this place believe that they were the real Society of

Friends, and that we were the Separatists ; and I found it to be my religious duty to let them know that they had been misinformed, which renewed a great excitement in their minds to know more perfectly about these things, and therefore some of the leading characters of this village held an interview with us this evening, which continued about three hours, in which I was favored, in a brief manner, to advert to the rise, the history and the doctrines of our Society, and also to the conduct and doctrines of the Hicksite Society, showing the contrast between them and us, and proving ultimately to their satisfaction that we were the true Society of Friends, and that they had separated from us in consequence of spurious doctrines. When the interview closed, they rejoiced because our lot was cast amongst them, as they never before had the like opportunity to be informed in respect to these things. They, with gratitude, admired the order of our Society, and expressed their unity with our doctrines and testimonies, and they appeared to be glad of our faithfulness in sustaining the cause of truth against the Hicksite separation. This was a very interesting interview, and ended to good satisfaction. On the next day, which was First-day, we held a good and very interesting meeting for the citizens of this village and its vicinity. The meeting was held in the Baptist meeting-house, and it was large and eminently owned by the Good Shepherd. The power of truth was over all, and every mind appeared to be hushed down into true stillness and humility. Christian doctrine flowed to the edification and tenderness of many minds. The meeting closed with prayer and supplication. May all praise forever be ascribed to God and to his well-beloved son ! for he putteth the mighty down from their seats and exalteth them of low degree.

12th mo. 1st. We traveled to Friends' settlement in East Hoo-sack, in Massachusetts, where we held a pretty good meeting in the evening for Friends and others, and on the two following days we traveled to Friends' settlement of Schaghticoke, and on the 4th we had a meeting there for Friends and others, which was a pretty good season, and in the evening we held a good open meeting in the village of Schaghticoke Point, in the Methodist meeting house.

The 5th we traveled about forty miles to Queensbury, and on the next day we rested at a Friend's house.

The 7th being First-day, attended Friends' meeting of Queensbury, which was a time of divine favor, and in the evening we held a meeting at Sandy-hill, in a school-house, where I found some tender-hearted people, amongst whom I was opened in gospel love to good satisfaction. Blessed forever be the Lord !

The 8th. I this morning, in company with my dear friend Solomon Haviland, set out and traveled to the village of Fort Ann, where we held a meeting in the evening in the Presbyterian meeting house, which was a low and exercising time. I had some service, but not much to the relief of my mind.

The 9th we traveled to Friends' settlement in Granville, and in the evening held a pretty good meeting at a village by the name of Middle Granville, in the Presbyterian meeting house. The people were still and quiet, and appeared to be satisfied; and the next day we rested at a Friends' house. My mind was much favored with the illumination of the light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world, in which I was enabled secretly to glorify the Lord.

The 11th we attended Danby Monthly Meeting, held at Granville, where I found some good service for the Lord. In the evening we held a meeting at East Granville, in the Methodist meeting house, which was a proving time. I, however, had some service to pretty good satisfaction.

The 12th we traveled about fifty miles to Friends' settlement of Weybridge, in Vermont, where, on the next day, in the evening, we held a precious and good meeting. The Lord's name was magnified, to the glory thereof.

The 14th being First-day, and a very cold, stormy time, we this morning traveled about fifteen miles, facing the storm, to Ferrisburgh, and attended Friends' meeting there, which was very small, wherein I had to sit with suffering silence. In the evening we went to the house of our dear friend Joseph Hoag, a valuable minister of our Society, and one that has traveled much in truth's service to good satisfaction, where we were entertained with Christian kindness; and on the next day we traveled about fifteen miles to the village of Richmond, where we held a meeting in the evening in a school-house, and the Lord's mercy was near to the reaching of many hearts.

The 16th we traveled about thirty miles to Friends' settlement in Montpelier, where we had a meeting in the evening for Friends and others, to good satisfaction; the states of the people were spoken to in the power of truth.

The 17th. We this evening held a trying and proving meeting, in the village of Montpelier, in the court-house. There was not much openness with the people for the doctrine of truth. I had some service, but not much to the satisfaction of my mind. The next day we traveled upwards of thirty miles to the house of our kind friend Benjamin Tabor, a minister in unity amongst Friends, and one that has traveled considerable in truth's service, to good satisfaction, at whose house we rested on the 19th, and received with satisfaction and peace of mind Christian attention.

The 20th. We held a pretty good meeting at South Lincoln, and on the next day, being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends at Lincoln, where I found some good service for the Lord, to pretty good satisfaction.

The three following days we held meetings at the Creek (so called), Starksborough, and Monkton. These meetings were times of divine and eminent favors: my mind was much set at liberty and

the Lord's holy name exalted above all. May all glory be given to him, for he is worthy, both now and forevermore!

On the 25th and 26th we traveled about seventy miles to Friends' settlement in Danby, and on the 27th we rested at a Friend's house, being wearied with traveling.

The 28th, being First-day, we held a meeting at Danby, where I was favored to deliver a testimony on the subject of the nature and duty of true worship to God; the people were still and appeared to be well satisfied. We this afternoon rode to Friends' settlement in Granville, and on the next day in the evening we held a highly favored meeting at the village of West Granville. My mind was set at liberty to the glory of the name of God. The people were very still and attentive and appeared to be well satisfied. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 30th we rode to the house of my dear friend Solomon Haviland, who has been my agreeable and sympathizing companion for a few weeks past. On the 31st I attended Queensbury Monthly Meeting, which to me was a time of close trial. I had some service, but not to the relief of my mind. I was this day much cast down in my mind. I felt solitary, and the spirit of mourning was renewed in me. I besought the Lord to have mercy on me, and more and more to sanctify my sorrows and conflicts to the glory of his immortal name.

First month, 1st, 1835. I spent this day at a Friend's house, in writing, and also in religious and solid retirement of mind, and was favored in a good degree to retrospect the time of my latter life, to pretty good satisfaction, and had great cause to acknowledge the goodness and mercy of the Lord to my poor dependent soul.

The 2d I held a meeting in the town of Luzerne, in a school house, for Friends and others, which was well attended, and divine ability was granted to the glory of God. I rested at a Friend's house on the 3d, being a very cold day and I being a little unwell, and on the 4th, being First-day, I held a large and good meeting at Queensbury. Doctrine went forth to the comfort and humility of many minds. May all glory and praise be given to God forever!

The 5th, in company with my friend James Mott, I traveled about thirty miles to Friends' settlement of Half-moon, where, on the next day, we attended their Monthly Meeting, and also in the evening held a public meeting for worship, and I had cause to be thankful to the Lord for the favors of this day, for he was with me to the glory of his name.

The 7th we traveled about twenty-five miles to Greenfield, and on the next day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends held there, which was small, but was favored with the encouraging language of truth. In the afternoon we traveled about fifteen miles to Providence, and on the 9th we attended Friends' Monthly Meeting there, which was small, and a low and trying season. Friends were en-



couraged to more diligence and faithfulness in enduring the cross of Christ. In the evening we held a public meeting for worship there, which was well attended, and in which truth reigned in dominion over a forgetful and lukewarm congregation. May the Lord be praised forevermore, for all power is his, and out of weakness he makes strong and gives ability to the upright to glorify his name!

The 10th, in company with my friend Wing Chase, I traveled about thirty miles to Friends' neighborhood in Charlestown, and the next day being First-day, I held a large meeting there, where I was concerned to point out the true way to happiness and everlasting peace to a mixed congregation. Truth, in a good degree, gained the victory, and the Lord's name was exalted.

I this evening was much stripped and cast down in the spirit of my mind. I felt the renewed necessity of living near the blessed truth in all my religious acts and services. The language of my heart was, "Thou knowest, O Lord, that I love thee, and desire above all things to be fully devoted to thee; I am poor and needy, and stand always in need of thy mercy and protection; I pray thee, therefore, more and more to establish me with thee, and preserve me in the hour of temptation. Lead me, I beseech thee, in the way of true holiness and sanctification of mind, that I may serve thee in uprightness of heart, having no will of my own. May all praise be ascribed to thee forever! Amen!"

The 12th, in company with Nathaniel Bowdish, I traveled about twenty-five miles to Middleburgh, where, on the next day, I held a meeting, in which, after sitting sometime in much weakness, truth arose into dominion and the states of the people were livingly spoken to. I this evening, in company with some dear friends, went about ten miles to the dwelling house of Peter Stoven, where, on the next day, I held a small but pretty good meeting, in whose company, after meeting, I traveled about twenty miles to the settlement of Friends of Coeymans, through a violent rainstorm. The traveling some places was dangerous, in consequence of the snow having so melted as not to be sufficient to bear a horse and carriage; but we were preserved, to our admiration and thankfulness. For several weeks past it has been the coldest time where I have been traveling that I ever saw, during which time much snow fell; but the weather being now so mild as to occasionally melt and freeze the snow, makes the traveling difficult: but Friends are very kind to me and conduct me about from place to place with as much safety as they can, for which I hope the Lord will bless them. On the 15th I attended Coeyman's Preparative Meeting of Friends, wherein it was my lot to sit in suffering silence. O, the poverty of mind which I witnessed this day, I cried to the Lord for mercy, for without him I can do nothing.

The 16th. A day of much religious exercise and baptism. I held a large and highly favored meeting at Coeymans, on a funeral

occasion, wherein the doctrine of the Christian religion went forth in demonstration and with power. The sincere were much encouraged to hold on their way to true happiness, and sinners were called to repentance; the name of the Shepherd of Israel was glorified and exalted over all. The meeting closed with prayer, supplication and thanksgiving. In the evening I held a meeting in Rensselaerville City, in the Methodist meeting-house, which was rather a low time. A short doctrinal testimony, however, was delivered to pretty good satisfaction.

The 17th. In company with David Boughton I traveled about fifteen miles to Oakhill, where, on the next day, being First-day, I held a large and interesting meeting. The Lord's power was near, and baptized many minds into a humbling sense of the religious obligation due to him for his mercy and loving kindness. The meeting ended with prayer and thanksgiving. My mind this evening was raised in secret praises to him who liveth forever and ever, being impressed with a sense of his glory, majesty and power.

The 19th I spent at a Friend's house, in writing, and religious meditation, and was favored to feel the divine presence to be near me; and O, that I may ever walk worthy of that mercy which has hitherto preserved and sustained me!

The 20th. In company with my dear friend Henry Bull, I traveled some upwards of forty miles to the dwelling house of David Gurney, in the town of Maryland, where, on the next day, we held a small and trying meeting. After sitting some time in silence, I delivered a few words, recommending Friends to more inward watchfulness to prayer, so that the meeting ended with much weakness. In the afternoon we rode to Middlefield, and on the 22d we attended the Preparative Meeting of Friends there, which was small and a low, proving time. I found some close and hard work, and had to mourn over a lukewarm spirit in some of our members in this meeting.

The 23rd. We held a large and pretty good meeting at Laurens. My mind was opened in gospel ministry to the comfort of the sincere, and the forgetful were warned to flee from the wrath to come.

The 24th. We held a large and open meeting at Otsego. I was much favored through divine ability in pointing out the way of eternal life. The people were still and quiet, and appeared willing to be instructed in the things of life and salvation. The meeting ended well.

The 25th. We held a very large and heavenly meeting at Butternuts. Being First-day, the people generally in this neighborhood, of all classes, attended this meeting, and the Lord had mercy on us, and largely and impressively opened my mouth in gospel love. The doctrine of Christian redemption was treated on in a convincing manner. There were many sincere and seeking hearts present that secretly rejoiced in God. Sinners were called to repentance in gospel love. The meeting closed with thanksgiving.

The 26th, in company with my dear friend Caleb Braley, a minister in good esteem amongst Friends, I held a meeting at Burlington, where, after sitting sometime in silence in much weakness, truth in a good degree arose in dominion, and enabled me to deliver a testimony to the humbling and tendering of many minds, so that we had cause to admire the Lord's goodness.

The 27th we held a good and precious meeting at Smyrna, where I found some hungry and thirsty souls on whom the Lord had mercy by refreshing them with the water of life and salvation; and on the next day, in company with some dear friends, I attended Deriter Monthly Meeting and found some good service for the Lord.

The 29th. I this morning, in company with several Friends, held a good and open meeting in the village of Symrna, in the Presbyterian meeting house. This was a very impressive opportunity; truth was over all, and the minds of the people were hushed down into a true stillness. The Lord's holy name was magnified and exalted above all. Glory forever be given to him. In the afternoon I attended Bridgewater Preparative Meeting of ministers and elders, held at Madison, where also on the next day I attended Bridgewater Monthly Meeting and found much good service for the Lord in gospel ministry. This was a good and blessed meeting, and ended to good satisfaction.

The 31st, at Brookfield, I thought the Lord's holy name was praised in this meeting in the secret of many hearts. Gospel ministry flowed freely and the meeting closed with prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord for all his mercies and blessings bestowed upon us.

Second month, 1st, being First-day, I this morning set out in company with my dear friend Hezekiah Collins, of Brookfield, who has found a concern to travel with me awhile on this great journey. For sometime past I have had no regular companion, but Friends have been very kind in conducting me about from place to place, so that I have had no difficulty in finding suitable company and conveyance, although I have not had the company of the same friend long at a time. We this morning rode about fifteen miles to Bridgewater, where we attended Friends' Meeting and found but a few Friends, amongst whom it was my lot to deliver a short testimony in much weakness. This was a day of much close and proving exercise and baptism with me.

The 2d we held a small but pretty open meeting at New Hartford, and in the afternoon we rode to the city of Utica, where we were very kindly received and entertained by our dear friend Zeno Carpenter, who is a minister in good esteem amongst Friends. He and his dear family had much Christian sympathy with us.

The 3rd. We spent this day in this city. I wrote a letter to my dear wife, in which she was brought near to me in that life which

death itself can never extinguish, having been absent from her now for fifteen months past. In the evening we held a meeting in this city in the Methodist meeting-house, which was well attended, and the Lord was present to enable me to declare the doctrine of truth with power and demonstration of the spirit. The people were still and attentive, and the meeting ended with prayer and supplication to the Lord.

The 4th. We this morning left this city and rode to Westmoreland, where we attended Friends' meeting for worship, in which I had to mourn over a lukewarm spirit. Toward the close of the meeting I became concerned to admonish Friends to more lively diligence in the things which pertain to life and salvation. In the afternoon we rode to the house of our dear friend, Henry Dopp, where we were kindly received and entertained by him and his family, and on the next day, in the evening, we held a pretty good and open meeting in this neighborhood in a Methodist meeting-house. The people appeared to be willing to be instructed in the way of a holy life. The Lord had mercy and his truth went forth to the glory and honor of his immortal name.

The 6th. We rode this day to a Friend's house in the neighborhood of Western, where we had the satisfaction to meet with our dear Friends, Dougan Clark and his wife Asenath, of North Carolina, both of whom are ministers in good esteem amongst Friends, and she is a daughter of our valuable Friend and minister, Nathan Hunt, who is well known amongst Friends. These dear Friends have been out from home, engaged in the prosecution of a religious visit to Friends and others in these parts more than one year; and they have given good satisfaction where they have traveled. We have several times before met on the present journey, and have always experienced the reciprocation of the unity of the Spirit and of life. On the 7th, in the morning, we attended a meeting appointed by these dear Friends at Western, where they had much good service for the Lord. After the meeting, we parted in that pure love which death itself can never extinguish, commending each other to God and to the word of his grace, desiring the divine blessing on our labors in these parts. In the afternoon we held a large meeting at a school house a few miles distant from Western, where I had to deliver truth's testimony to a people that knew but little about the power of the cross of Christ. They were, however, attentive, and I hope some of them were benefited. The meeting ended pretty well.

The 8th, being First-day, we held a pretty good open meeting at Western. The Lord's power was present to the humbling and tendering of many minds; and the 9th we spent at a Friend's house, in reading, writing and religious meditation.

The three following days, we attended the service of Leroy Quarterly Meeting held at Lee, which was a time of eminent divine



favor. The Lord's baptizing power was present to the reaching and humbling of many minds. Many friendly people attended the public service of this meeting, who were not members of our Society, and they appeared to be well satisfied with the meeting. My mind was largely opened in the doctrines of the gospel, in this meeting, which caused such an impression with many that they were broken down into tears and deep humility. The meeting solemnly closed with thanksgiving and prayer to God for his mercies.

The 13th, we traveled about thirty miles to Lowville, where we this evening held a meeting for Friends and others, and I thought the blessed truth was over all. This was truly a heavenly and baptizing season. The Lord's name was praised and excelled above all. Glory forever be given to his holy name!

The 14th, we traveled about twenty-five miles to Leroy, and on the next day, being First-day, we held two large and favored meetings, one in the forenoon at Leroy, and the other in the evening at Indian River. Both of these meetings were times of refreshment to the sinner and of warning to the slothful. My mind was eminently opened this day in the doctrines of the Christian religion, and the Lord's great name was exalted over all. May all praise be forever ascribed to him who is worthy always to receive glory, honor and immortality!

The 16th, a day of much inward and religious meditation with me, I rejoiced in God, my salvation, for all his mercies and blessings to my soul. O, that I may be faithful to him all the days of my life! for great has been his goodness to me. We this evening held a precious and good meeting at a village by the name of Evans' Mills, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. The Lord was with me and granted me ability and utterance to the glory of his blessed name. The people were still and attentive and the meeting ended to very good satisfaction.

The 17th. We this morning set out for Upper Canada, and traveled about thirty miles to the St. Lawrence river, and stayed all night at Oak Point, and found that the river, which was three miles wide, was frozen over, and the snow on the ice was about a foot deep, and the ice not being very solid rendered the crossing somewhat dangerous. I therefore settled down in the spirit of my mind to know the divine will, and the pure light sprang up in me and pointed out my way across that great river at that time, and the prospect of crossing such a river on an icy bridge brought me under very deep exercise of mind; but on the next morning, seeing the way to be very clear to go forward, we committed the keeping of our souls, in the confidence and the faith of the everlasting gospel, to a faithful Creator, and passed over that great river on the ice. We passed over with a carriage and two horses, and were about one hour in going over, and had to pass over facing a violent snow-storm; and when we landed on the Canadian shore our hearts were



replete with gratitude to him who controls the planets and the elements, believing that we this morning witnessed his mercy and all-controlling power to preserve us in passing over that great river. May all praise be given him now and forever! After we landed in the Province of Upper Canada, we traveled on this day about fifteen miles, to Friends' settlement of Leeds, where, on the next day, the 19th, we attended their meeting for worship, as it came in course, wherein I sat with suffering silence, and had to deplore the prevalence of a lukewarm spirit in this meeting, which had brought some from under the baptism of the Holy Ghost to depend on the merits of their own works and on the outside appearance for salvation, and after the conclusion of the meeting, I labored faithfully with those of this description in a private manner, showing the necessity of keeping under a proper daily exercise of mind, and of depending on divine mercy for salvation. For according to his mercy he saves us, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost. In the evening we held a public meeting there, which was well attended, in which I delivered the Lord's testimony with much weakness, the minds of the people being scattered, which made hard work for me. The meeting, however, ended pretty well, and on the next day, the 20th, we traveled about fifty miles, to the neighborhood of Kingston, where on the next day, the 21st, we rested at a Friend's house.

The 22d, being First-day, we held a meeting in the forenoon at Waterloo, in a school-house, for Friends and others, and one in the afternoon, in the village of Kingston, in the court-house. My mind in both these meetings was drawn forth in gospel love. The people were still and attentive, and appeared to be well satisfied, and willing to receive instruction in the way of true life. On the next day we traveled about thirty miles to Adolphus town, where we were very kindly received and entertained by our dear and worthy Friend Willet Casey and his family. We had cause to believe that the sympathy and hospitality which we received from this worthy family sprang up in the pure love of the gospel, for they entertained us in a manner as becomes Christians. On the 24th we held a good and highly favored meeting in this vicinity for Friends and others, in which thanksgiving and praising were ascribed to the King immortal for all his mercies and blessings to us, which have been many.

The 25th. We passed over the Bay Quante on the ice, facing a most violent wind-storm, and went on to the village of Hollowell, where, in the evening, we held a precious and heavenly meeting in the Methodist meeting-house. My mind was much engaged in the overflowing of gospel love; the people were quiet and sober, and appeared to be tender and broken. O, that I may ever be faithful to the Lord, and praise him for his goodness and loving-kindness to me, without whom I can do nothing that will advance his great and

blessed cause in the earth ! All praise is forever his due, both in heaven and also in the earth.

The 26th. We attended the meeting of Friends at Westlake, where my mouth was opened with a refreshing testimony. The Lord was with us, and through mercy, granted us a precious and good meeting.

The 27th. We had a meeting at Ameliastown, where the testimony of truth livingly flowed to the encouragement of the humble and warning of the slothful.

The 28th. A day of much pleasing and encouraging anticipation in the hope of the gospel, the divine presence being with me, and opening my mind in some degree to have a sight of the glory and immortal happiness of the *righteous*. O, how I desired to die the death of the righteous, and that my last end may be like unto his. We, on this day, traveled about fifty miles to Friend's settlement of Haldimand, where we found a few Friends who were concerned for the cause of truth.

Third month 1st. Being First-day, we held a small but pretty good meeting at Haldimand, for Friends and others, and on the next day we traveled about fifty miles to Pickering; and on the 3rd we held a pretty good meeting there. Through divine mercy, the way of eternal life was pointed out to the comfort and edification of Friends.

The 4th. We traveled about forty miles to Yongestreet, where, on the next day, we attended the Preparative Meeting of Friends, in which I found it to be my duty to sit in silence, and secretly to admire the mercy, the goodness, the loving-kindness and the preservation of the Lord to me through my whole life. Praised forever be his name !

The 6th. We held a full and crowded meeting at Whitechurch, where, out of weakness, I was mercifully strengthened to bear the Lord's testimony to the glory of his name. May I praise him both in time and eternity. On the next day we held an exercising meeting at Tecumseth. I found hard work in this meeting, but ability was given me to clear my mind to the peace thereof.

The 8th, being First-day, and a time of much divine favor, we held two large and highly favored meetings, one in the forenoon at Friends' meeting-house of Yongestreet, and the other in the evening at a Methodist meeting-house, a few miles distant from the former. My mind in both these meetings was extensively opened in Christian doctrine. The people were very still, and many of them were broken into much tenderness and humility. The Lord's great name was exalted over all. Glory to him for ever more !

The two following days we traveled upwards of a hundred miles to Norwich, where, on the 11th, we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, which was a season of much exercise. I found some close and hard labor, and through divine mercy, ability was given

me to clear my mind to the satisfaction thereof. Praised forever be the Lord's holy name !

The two following days we traveled about one hundred miles to Friend's settlement of Pelham, where, on the 14th we rested at a Friend's house, being wearied with traveling : and on the 15th, being First-day, we held a pretty good meeting there for Friends and others. My mind was opened in gospel love to good satisfaction.

The 16th. Feeling my mind clear of the Province of Upper Canada, we this morning set out for the Western parts of the State of New York, and crossed the Niagara river below the great falls, and went on to Lockport, waere, on the next day, we held a precious and heavenly meeting. The power of truth was over all, and many minds were melted down into tenderness and tears.

The 18th. Attended Hartland Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders, and on the next day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, which was, through the melting power of truth, made a heart-refreshing season. Glory forever be ascribed to the Lord, for he is worthy ! On the 20th we held a trying and proving meeting at Shelby. I found some close and searching service, and discharged my duty faithfully. Thanks forever be given to the Lord for his mercy !

The 21st. We traveled about forty miles to the city of Rochester, and on the next day, being First-day, we were at the meeting of Friends there, where I found much good service for the Lord. Blessed be his name !

The 23rd. We traveled to Friend's settlement of Macedon, where, on the next day, we held a good, open meeting. The divine presence prevailed to the humbling of many minds. The meeting ended to good satisfaction.

The 25th. Attended Farmington Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders, which, to me, was a time of much exercise and inward engagement. On the next day we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, which was, through the refreshings of gospel love, made a heavenly and precious season. Blessed be the Lord !

The 27th. We on this day, and the next morning, traveled to Skaneateles, where, in the evening (of the 28th) we held a good and favored meeting in the Methodist meeting-house, in which the Holy and Divine Name was praised in consideration of his mercy and goodness.

The 29th being First-day, I this morning affectionately parted with my dear friend, Hezekiah Collins, who has for some time past been my agreeable and sympathizing companion in this my present important and religious engagement. After parting with him I set out in company with my dear and worthy friend, Joseph Talleot, and went to Simpsonious, where we held a pretty good meeting for Friends and others, in which the Lord was with me

and enabled me to stand forth for his testimony to the glory of his blessed name.

The 30th. We traveled this day to the town of Venice, where on the next day we held a meeting at a school-house, which was large and crowded, and the blessed truth eminently prevailed, to the humbling of many minds. O, that I may be sufficiently thankful to the Lord for these his Divine favors, for without him I can do no good thing!

Fourth month 1st. We attended Scipio Preparative Meeting of Friends, which was to me a low, exercising time. I found some service, however, in the truth. In the evening we had a blessed and highly favored meeting in the village of Aurora, in a session house of the Presbyterians. My mind was eminently opened in the doctrine of Christian redemption, truth was over all, and the Lord's name was praised and glorified.

The 2nd. Attended North street Preparative Meeting of Friends, which was, through Divine goodness, made a time of refreshment and encouragement. In the evening we held a small but pretty good meeting in the town of Ledyard, in a school-house. The Lord was with me and enabled me to speak in his blessed name to good satisfaction.

The 3d. In company with my friend, Jacob Griffin, I traveled to Friends' settlement of Hector, and on the next day in the evening we held a pretty open meeting at the village of Mecklenburgh, in a school-house, where I trust *that worship* was in a good degree ascribed to him who liveth forever, and who is worthy to receive glory and honors.

The 4th being First-day, and a time to be remembered, the Lord was mercifully with me and preserved me, to the glory of his name. We were at Friends' meeting of Hector, and experienced a good refreshing season. In the evening we held a large and highly favored meeting in the village of Trumansburgh, in the Methodist meeting-house. This meeting was a season thankfully to be remembered: the Lord's power was over all, and the doctrine of the Christian religion flowed to the humbling and tendering of many minds. All appeared to be hushed down into profound stillness and reverent acknowledgment of the mercy, the goodness, and the loving kindness of the King immortal, to whom be glory, honor, and majesty, both now and evermore!

The 5th. We returned to the neighborhood of Scipio, where I was very kindly received and entertained by my dear friend, Job Otis, and his family, at whose house I spent the next day in writing and pious meditation of mind.

The three following days I attended the service of Scipio Quarterly Meeting, which, to me, was a time of deep exercise and travail of spirit: I was bowed under a sense of the Lord's gracious dealings with his devoted people, and was brought to admire his mercy,

his goodness and his protection to them; his loving kindness was renewedly vouchsafed to this meeting, so that his great and worthy name was magnified and exalted above all. Glory forever be given to him! On the evening of the 10th. after the conclusion of this Quarterly Meeting, in company with several Friends, I held a good and precious meeting at Springport, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. The Lord's name was praised and glorified.

The 11th. I this morning, in company with my dear friend, Henry A. Knowles, of Smyrna, who found a concern to travel with me awhile, set out and rode about forty miles to Palmyra, where, on the next day, being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends, which was a refreshing season; and in the evening we held a highly interesting meeting in the village of Palmyra, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. O, the goodness and mercy of God in granting me ability to declare the glad tidings of the gospel in this meeting! His Holy name was glorified, and the people were very still and much humbled in spirit.

On the 13th we visited a few families in this vicinity, to mutual satisfaction and strength.

The three following days we attended the service of Farmington Quarterly Meeting, which was a time to be remembered. The Lord's presence was witness to the comfort and edification of Friends. Much weighty business was considered and disposed of in Christian harmony. On the evening of the 16th, after the close of this Quarterly Meeting, we held a pretty good meeting at the house of our dear friend, Gideon Ramsdell. While attending this Quarterly Meeting I received the following letter from my dear wife:

NEWHOPE, GREEN COUNTY, OHIO, 2d Mo. 21st, 1835.

*My Dear Husband:*

"I again salute thee in the fresh opening of that pure love which neither time nor distance can extinguish, in which I do most sincerely desire thy encouragement in the way which leadeth to everlasting life. I have no doubt but thou often feelest discouraged, but in all thy trials and conflicts look unto Jesus in the obedience of faith and he will preserve thee on every hand; he will make hard things easy and bitter things sweet; he will sanctify thy sorrows and provings, and cause all things to work together for thy good. Thy last letter afforded me special satisfaction and relief, having heard of the severe cold weather in that country, and being informed that some were frozen to death in those parts. I thought if I could only hear that thou wast alive, I would be very thankful, and it was very grateful to my mind in finding by thy letter that thou wast mercifully preserved through such inclement weather, and I believe that thou wilt be preserved to the end as faithfulness is abode in, being fully persuaded that thou art doing the Divine Master's will. I have no desire for thee to return home



till thou canst feel true peace in so doing. I often feel very lonesome and at times much cast down, feeling the want of thy company, but fully believing that it is the Divine will for thee to be thus absent from me; I, therefore, am mercifully enabled to bear up in my solitary seasons with fortitude, having a hope that we shall again enjoy each others' company, with the reward of peace. I have the satisfaction to inform thee, my dear, that my health has latterly very much improved, which I deem as a special blessing, and for which I hope thanks will be returned to the Author of all good. Many friends very affectionately remember their love to thee, and much desire thy preservation and safe return home when the right time shall come. With feelings of Gospel love and sympathy, I now affectionately bid thee farewell.

“RACHEL ARNETT.”

The 17th. We in the evening of this day held a meeting at Henrietta Academy, which was rather a low and trying time. Under much exercise, however, I found some close and hard work. The people were very much outward, and know but little about inward stillness. I was faithful in discharging my duty to them, and took my leave of them in true gospel love.

The 18th. In the evening of this day we held a large and heavenly meeting in the village of Scottsville, in the Methodist meeting-house. This was a season in which the water of life was poured forth, as the rain descends upon the garden prepared for it. May all praise forever be given to God, for he is worthy!

The 19th being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends at Wheatland, which was a refreshing time. In the evening, in company with several Friends, we held a very interesting meeting in Rochester, in the African Methodist meeting-house, for the colored people of that city. The meeting was large and much favored with gospel ministry. A great deal of quietness and attention prevailed, and many were broken into tenderness and contrition. May the Lord sanctify that opportunity to the good of that people, who appeared to be very thankful for this meeting. We parted with them in that love which spreads over the whole human family and gives peace to all the righteous, without respect to persons.

The 20th. We rode about thirty miles to Elba, where, on the next day, we held a meeting for Friends and others, in which my mouth was opened in living testimony, to the tendering and humbling of many minds.

The 22d. We traveled about thirty miles to Friends' settlement in the town of Orangeville, where, on the next day, we held a trying and proving meeting. I found some hard labor. Ability at length, however, was given me to release my mind to pretty good satisfaction.

The 24th. We on this day rode about thirty miles to the settlement of Friends of Hamburg, where on the next day we staid at

a Friend's house, being wearied with traveling and somewhat unwell, and therefore we needed some rest. I spent this day mostly in writing and meditation. I wrote a letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind to be turned toward her in that true love which extends over sea and land, and unites in gospel fellowship.

The 26th being First-day, we held a large and full meeting at Hamburg. Many came in who were not members of our Society, a number of whom for awhile were much outward, but at length truth arose in such a manner as to cause that humility to pervade which the gospel of Christ inspires: so that we had a very good meeting. Gospel ministry eminently flowed to the glory of the name of the Lord. The meeting ended with prayer and supplication. May all the praise and glory forever be ascribed to the great giver of every good and perfect gift, for he is worthy!

The 29th. A day of much deep exercise of mind with me. I this morning was much cast down. O, how I desired to live near the throne of grace, and more and more press onward in the way of perfection! I renewedly saw the great necessity of strictly maintaining daily watchfulness unto prayer, that ability may be received from on high to withstand the enemy in all his fiery darts, for he stands ready to take every advantage of the true believers, when opportunity is given him. But as Christians look unto Jesus Christ in the obedience of faith in the hour of temptation, he will grant them ability to stand firm at the approaches of the evil one.

We this day rode to the city of Buffalo, where in the evening we held a pretty good meeting in the Baptist meeting-house. My mind was open in doctrine and prayer to good satisfaction. On the next day we returned to Hamburg, where, on the 29th, we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, which was a low time. I was silent under much exercise of mind. O, that I may ever be faithful and be fully devoted to the divine will in all things!

The 30th. We attended Collins Monthly Meeting, which to me was a time of much deep exercise; but after centering down in that true humility which the gospel inspires, the blessed truth in a good degree arose in dominion, so that I found a living testimony to bear to the glory of the immortal name. May all praise forever be ascribed to him who is worthy to receive glory, honor and power!

Fifth month 1st. We this day held a meeting at Clear Creek, where I found a living testimony to deliver. The doctrine of regeneration was opened, to the humility of the minds of the people. After this meeting, I enjoyed this day that true peace which the gospel of Christ inspires.

The 2nd. I this day experienced that true consolation which alone can be found under the influences of the Holy Ghost. O, how my spirit rejoiced in God my salvation! Truly I secretly sang praises to his great and holy name! We traveled this day to Elora,

in Chautauqua county, where, on the next day, being First-day, we held a large and good meeting for Friends and others. My mouth was opened and my heart was enlarged in this meeting in gospel testimony. Christian doctrine flowed freely, to the humility and edification of many minds. This meeting closed with prayer to the Lord for all his mercies and blessings. After this meeting, that gratitude was renewed in me to the Lord which the gospel inspires, for his mercy, goodness and protection to me throughout this great journey, for hitherto he hath been with me and preserved and sustained me on every hand.

I have now visited, in gospel love, most of the meetings of Friends of New York Yearly Meeting, I believe to good satisfaction; and in passing through the meetings of this remotely situated Yearly Meeting, and feeling in the pure seed of life after the various states of our members and others who attended meetings with us when I held public appointed meetings at Friends' meeting-houses—for many of such meetings were often largely attended by those who are not in religious profession with us—I was enabled, through that adorable mercy which is from everlasting to everlasting, to divide in true wisdom the word of life, according to the need and conditions of the people, which often had the good effect of producing much tenderness and contrition with many, and renewing that true sympathy which the Holy Spirit inspires, so that the Lord's name on these occasions was often exalted and glorified, and the sincere-hearted comforted and edified, and sinners were warned in true love to flee from the wrath to come, and seek for sincere repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

In the prosecution of my visits to Friends and others in the verge of this Yearly Meeting, I often had to mourn in beholding the trials to which Friends have been subject in consequence of the late separation from our Society. Some meetings were wholly swept off on account thereof, and others very much stripped and reduced, so that Friends, in a number of instances, have to meet in very small companies, and although they have many discouragements to encounter, yet they are faithful in sustaining their meetings, to the honor of truth. With these I had a great sympathy, and was enabled to encourage them to trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, who hath promised *that where two or three are gathered in his name, he will be in the midst with them*; and this blessed promise he often fulfills, to the humble admiration and edification of his sincere people, whom he will never forsake. For he has also promised to be with them as long as the world shall stand. Therefore, those who trust in him will witness preservation and protection in all the solitary and afflicting dispensations of this life. There are, however, some large and lively meetings in the verge of this Yearly Meeting: and while I had to regret the lukewarmness

and indifference which prevailed with some of our members, yet I was much comforted in finding that there are many valuable and worthy Friends within the limits of this Yearly Meeting, who stand forth for the testimony of truth, and who have been enabled, through divine mercy, to sustain our discipline and put it in execution as occasion has required, and as way has opened. The Hicksites have taken, I suppose, within the limits of this Yearly Meeting, rather more than half of the meeting-houses of Friends, and amidst those difficulties when our dear Friends had to leave their own meeting-houses, and procure other places for the holding of their religious meetings according to our discipline, they were favored, through divine mercy, to maintain our peaceable principles to the honor of truth, so that while we, as a Christian Society, have witnessed trials of a deeply affecting nature, the Lord has been with us and blessed us, to the glory and honor of his name.

In the prosecution of this great and important journey, I often met with sincere and secret mourners in Zion, and these strongly claimed my tender solicitude and my sympathy. For it is one of the interesting concerns of the true and faithful minister of the great Head of the Church, to go forth in that immortal principle which will again and again renew Christian sympathy for those who mourn in Zion, who often feel poor and needy, and who are often cast down in spirit. For he who "died for our sins," and "was buried," and "rose again the third day according to the scriptures," and "ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things," still invites by the everlasting gospel which is preached in his name, to (or in every creature which is under heaven), after this manner, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Therefore, he who goes forth with the right anointing, to declare the glad tidings of the gospel, will frequently be enabled, through the agency of the Holy Spirit, to speak a word of comfort and consolation to the solitary mourners in Zion, and invite them, in gospel love, to look unto him for true rest who is the author and finisher of our faith, who is touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and who causeth all things to work together for good to them that love him. For, although the heaven is his throne, and the earth is his footstool, yet he beholdeth, with infinite mercy and compassion, all the poor in spirit, and he will more and more sanctify their mourning, affliction, and tribulation, to the glory and honor of his exalted and immortal name.

I believe that the prosecution of this arduous and exercising journey has not only been interesting to me, but to many others. For, in many instances, I met with serious inquirers after the blessed truth, who were not in open profession with Friends. Frequently, when I put up at public-houses for entertainment, those of this description came in to see me, and introduced the subject of the Christian religion for conversation, whereby I would soon find

that they were, in some degree, under the power of the cross of Christ; and by being faithful to the pointings of truth, I was favored to direct them to the great "Minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man," for divine instruction and consolation. I also, in many of the public meetings which I held amongst other Christian denominations, found many tender and broken-hearted ones, who loved the blessed cross of Christ more than the vanity of a fallen world. These were, also, through divine mercy, directed to him who liveth forever and ever for true rest of spirit. So that I often met with those, both in private and in public, who were under the refining and qualifying power of truth for service in the church; and while I had cause to mourn, in beholding the desolation of unbelief, in many instances I was encouraged in believing that there are many, not only in our Society, but also in other Christian denominations, who, in a good degree, are faithful to the instruction of that true principle which dwells with the Lord's people in every age of the world.

In the prosecution of this weighty and very important engagement, my mind was often impressed with a deep sense of the importance of the subject of divine and acceptable worship to him "who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen nor can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting!" and as this deeply interesting subject impressed me, I often had to mourn in believing that many who are in open religious profession with us, through inattention to the influence and instruction of the Holy Spirit, often fall short of the faithful performance of this great duty. It is a testimony of the great Head of the Church that "God is a Spirit." This is one of the first, the greatest, the most sublime and necessary truths in the compass of nature. There is a God, the cause of all things—the fountain of all perfection, filling the heavens and the earth, pervading, governing, and upholding all things. He is an infinite Spirit, he looketh on the earth and it tumbleth, he toucheth the hills and they smoke; and as all creatures were made by him, so all owe him obedience and reverence; and for us to be acceptable in his sight, our worship to him must be of a spiritual nature, must spring from the heart through the influence of the Holy Spirit, and it must be in truth, springing up under the power of the cross of Christ, according to the divine revelation which he mercifully gives us of himself. Those who neglect this true and acceptable worship to God, cannot deepen in the root of that immortal principle which bears up the mind in the afflictions of this life.

If the members of our religious society would always be careful to meet for divine worship according to our holy profession, and



approach before the Lord in a right frame of mind, there would be more solid weight in our religious meetings than is often experienced; for while I believe that there are many amongst us who are very faithful to the performance of the great duty of worship, I am persuaded that there are those also among us who are too indifferent in regard to this deeply interesting duty, and *these* instead of being instrumental in adding weight to our religious assemblies, often bring sorrow and mourning upon the minds of the faithful. When we consider that the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, that every blessing we receive comes from him, that without him we can do no good thing, and that without his continual protection we cannot be upheld and supported, our hearts glow toward him with that true gratitude which the Holy Ghost inspires; and we also feel bound under the strongest obligations to ascribe to him that true worship which is ever his due: and we deplore in beholding many of our members, who are partaking daily of his blessings, yet being unmindful of the greatest duty which devolves upon us in this life, that of ascribing to him that worship, homage, and adoration which we poor, finite, fallen, and dependent beings owe to him. O, that every one who nameth the name of Christ may depart from iniquity, and more and more daily maintain inward watchfulness unto prayer, praying without ceasing, in everything giving thanks, and ascribing that worship to God which stands in spirit and truth!

The 4th. Having completed the religious service and gospel labors which the Lord, my gracious Master, pointed out in mercy for me within the limits of Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and New England Yearly Meetings of Friends, and seeing my way home in that true light which hath gone before me throughout this great journey, I therefore, this morning, with a peaceful mind, set my face homeward, in company with my dear friend who is now my companion, he having found a concern to bear me company part of the way home: and while we traveled together on my way home, I enjoyed that true peace which this world can neither give nor take away. I secretly sang that true song which none can sing but the redeemed and the ransomed of the Lord; my heart rejoiced in him, my Savior and my salvation. I retrospected my past life, and had great cause to admire the goodness, the mercy, and the loving kindness of the Lord, a sense of which humbled me with that true humility which the divine principle of life inspires. While I was thus pervaded, I took a general view of this great journey, which I am now completing, and had all cause to believe that the Lord was with me, and in many instances made way for me where there appeared to be no way: and, O, that I may increasingly be faithful to him as long as I live, and trust alone in his blessed and worthy name! We arrived at Salem, in Columbiana county, in the State of Ohio, on the 7th, where, the two following days, we attended the

Quarterly Meeting of Friends, which was a good, refreshing season. Friends were very glad to see me, and I was equally glad to see them, so that this was a time of much interesting feeling and sympathy. Blessed forever be the name of him who liveth forever and ever!

The 10th being First-day, we attended the Meeting of Friends for worship at Salem, which was a solemn impressive time, and after this meeting I very affectionately parted with my dear friend, Henry A. Knowles, who has been for some time past my very agreeable and sympathizing companion, and in company with some dear friends I traveled this afternoon about twenty-five miles, to Wellsville, a small village on the Ohio river, and on the next morning I parted with these dear friends, who kindly accompanied me this far, and went on board a steamboat for the city of Cincinnati, where I was landed on the 14th, in the forenoon, and in the afternoon of the same day I took a passage in the public stage for Xenia, a fine village near my habitation, where I arrived early on the next morning, the 15th, and had the satisfaction there to meet with a dear friend, who immediately took me in his carriage and went home with me. So that on this day I was, through the mercy and protection of God, favored again to see my own home, and there meet with my dear wife and family, with that true peace which alone springs from the Savior of the world. My dear wife and family and friends were very glad again to see me, and I was glad to see them and to be with them, after being so long from them.

I was from home on this great journey one year, six months, and about twelve days, and traveled, according to computation, about eight thousand miles, and attended, including the several sittings of the Yearly and Quarterly Meetings which I was at, and also some family opportunities, about the number of five hundred meetings. May all praise forever be given to God! Amen!

After I returned home from off this lengthy journey, for about the space of the following five years I found much to do within the limits of our own Yearly Meeting; frequently holding public appointed meetings for divine worship for Friends and others in these parts: my mind being drawn forth to the divers religious denominations in gospel love, for the dissemination of the glad tidings of the blessed truth. I was also often engaged in visiting Friends' meetings for discipline, as way opened, in order to stir up the pure mind and to strengthen the hands of the faithful laborers. In this service the Lord was mercifully with me, and gave me strength, wisdom and utterance to the glory and honor of his worthy name, and to the consolation and edification of the sincere devoted ones. And in addition to this engagement, our Yearly

Meeting and Meeting for Sufferings, as well as other meetings for discipline, often put upon me weighty appointments in connection with other Friends, there being a great call for much faithful and honest laborers within the limits of our Yearly Meeting, in order to guard well the faith, the doctrines and the various testimonies of our Society on every hand ; and in the prosecution of this labor the Great Head of the Church was with us, and enabled us to sustain his good cause, to the praise and honor of his holy name, and to the peace of our own minds, often sending his faithful servants amongst us from other Yearly Meetings for our help and assistance, so that we had cause to be thankful to him for his continued care and protection to us.

I also in these days found much to engage my attention and consideration at home, my dear wife being much afflicted with bodily indisposition for a considerable length of time, which was cause of trial and grief to me; but I trusted alone in that great and worthy being who has preserved and sustained me through many troubles, and I daily experienced in degree his support and guidance. We at length had the deep mortification and trial to bury another dear son, our third child, and no language can describe our feelings on this deeply afflicting occasion ; the fresh remembrance of all of our dear children having been taken away from us, brought that deep humility upon us which enabled us in the obedience of faith both to hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord, and to praise his great and holy name for all his gracious dealings towards us ; he having, again and again, through great mercy, permitted the hand of adversity to be turned and overturned upon us for our good and advance in the path of the just, which is as the shining light which shineth more and more unto the perfect day. Under a deep sense of his mercy in his Son, our holy Saviour, that all infants that die in innocency are saved through his meritorious sufferings and righteousness, we thankfully acknowledged his mercy in taking away our dear children from the evil to come, and blessing them with the crown of immortal glory that fadeth not away.

A concern for some time past having impressed my mind to pay a religious visit to the Yearly Meetings of Ohio and Baltimore, and to appoint some meetings in those parts for Friends and others, I seasonably opened this concern to Friends of our Monthly and Quarterly Meetings, and obtained a good certificate of them for the prosecution of the journey. My dear friend, Asa H. Hoge, with the unity of Friends, was my companion in this service. We set out on this important engagement on the 22d day of the Sixth month, 1840, parting with my dear wife and family with tears, and with prayer and supplication for our mutual preservation and protection. We held a very interesting meeting at Jamestown, where many met us to take their leave of us, commending us to Divine

protection, and on the next day, being First-day, we held meetings at Green Plain, and at Springfield in the evening, in the Presbyterian meeting-house, which were seasons of eminent Divine favor.

The 24th. We traveled to the city of Columbus, and spent the next day in visiting the public benevolent institutions there, and in the evening held a good open meeting in the Methodist meeting-house. The 26th. We this morning left this city, and on the next morning landed at Zanesville, where we held a meeting in the evening for the Methodists and others, which was a good season. On the two following days we traveled to the neighborhood of Flushing, where, on the 30th, we attended the First-day meeting of Friends, which was through holy help made a good and heavenly season.

The 31st. We held meetings for divine worship at Guernsey and Freeport, for Friends and others, which were well attended and favored with the overshadowing presence of the Good Shepherd. Many minds were reached and humbled in thankful acknowledgment of his mercy, goodness and protection.

Ninth month 1. We rode to the neighborhood of Westgrove, and on the next day we attended Friends' Meeting there, and in the evening held a meeting at Cadiz in the Methodist meeting-house, and the power of truth was present in these meetings, to the humble admiration of many. The 3rd. We attended Friends' meeting of Harrisville, which, after waiting some time in silence, was made a good and open season. After this we went to the town of Mount Pleasant in order to attend the Yearly Meeting of Ohio, which commenced on the 5th and closed its session on the 11th, where we met with divers other Friends engaged in the work of the ministry, from various parts, who found much good service for the Lord, so that this was a good meeting to many.

I found some good service in this Yearly Meeting, but through the most part thereof it was my lot to go down in judgment and to suffer with the suffering seed, which was depressed in many, in consequence of the cares and love of this world : and in this baptism truth preserved me to my furtherance in Christian experience. Many worthy and valuable friends belong to this Yearly Meeting, who were favored to conduct the concerns which came before them, in a good degree, with Christian harmony and brotherly condescension.

After the Yearly Meeting we paid several visits to Friends' families in this neighborhood, rather in a social way, to good satisfaction, and on the 13th we attended Friends' meeting at Concord, where I was opened in the love of the gospel, my spirit being much set at liberty to speak to the states of the people. Praised be the name of the Lord!

The 14th and 15th we traveled to Salem, and on the 16th we were at Friends' meeting there, which was large, and in a good

degree owned by the blessed truth. The 17th we held meetings at Springfield and Goshen, where I was enabled to speak on the subject of Faith and Devotion, to satisfaction. We held, on the 18th, a good and large meeting at New Garden: my mind was much opened in the love of truth, to encourage the faithful ones, and to warn sinners of the wrath to come on the children of disobedience. The 19th we attended Carmel Monthly Meeting, where I delivered, under deep exercise, a short but impressive testimony, tending to stir up Friends to more faithful diligence, under the conviction of the existence of lukewarmness in this meeting, as well as at many other places in these parts, which caused much deep mourning to my spirit, often having to go down in judgment, to eat the roll of the book containing lamentations, and weeping, and woe; but I was favored again and again to come forth and speak to the states of the people, to the glory of the blessed Saviour, and to the peace of my own mind.

The 20th, being First-day, we held a good and open meeting at Middletown, for Friends and others. I was drawn in the authority of truth to deliver some important points of Christian doctrine. Some were much tendered and humbled, in thankful acknowledgement of the providence of the great and Almighty Creator of the heaven and the earth.

After this, we set out for Friends settlement of Sewickly, in Pennsylvania, where we arrived in time to attend their Preparative meeting, on the 23d, and on the next day we held a public appointed meeting there, for Friends and others, which was well attended, and the power of truth was over all; the good seed was reached to, and the evil chained down in many, so that the Lord's name was magnified.

The 25th we held a deeply interesting meeting at the town of West Newton. People of divers religious denominations attended, among whom my soul was much set at liberty, to the glory and honor of the name immortal. Truth reigned in dominion; every mind seemed to be hushed down in profound silence, and prepared to receive the truth as it was delivered, in demonstration of the spirit and with power. This meeting closed with prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord for all his mercies and blessings to us.

After this we held several meetings for divine worship in the neighborhood of Brownsville, for Friends and others, which were well attended, and much favored with the doctrine of truth, my mind being much led out into the states and conditions of the people.

On the 30th we attended Redstone Monthly meeting, which was a time of great suffering. I was silent in the meeting, under the apprehension that the life of true religion was low, and that Friends loved this world more than the cross of Christ, which caused deep inward mourning to me. I thought that the minds of Friends in this meeting were so taken up with the cares of this life that



there was no opening among them for the free circulation of the blessed truth. I, therefore, found it to be my duty to lie low and dwell deep, and keep my exercise to myself while among them, fervently desiring at the same time the renewal of divine favor upon Friends of this Monthly Meeting.

Tenth mo. 1st. We set out this morning for Hopewell, in Virginia, where we arrived in time to attend Friends' First-day meeting for worship, on the 4th, and found Friends very glad to see us, among whom we had a refreshing season: and after holding several highly favored meetings in these parts for Friends and others, and attending Hopewell Monthly Meeting, all to good satisfaction, the power of truth being with us, and enabled us to go forth to the refreshing tenderness and humility of our fellow beings, we set out for Goose Creek, in Loudon county, where we attended Friends' meeting on the 15th, which was small, but favored with the divine presence; and after holding some meetings in these parts for Friends and others, we, on the 18th, being First-day, held one at Leesburgh, in the Methodist meeting-house, which was very large, and eminently favored with the doctrine of Christian redemption. The people were still and quiet, and appeared to be well satisfied with the meeting.

The 19th. We set out this morning and traveled about thirty miles to Washington City, where we spent the fore part of the next day in taking a view of some of the public buildings, with a sincere desire for the peaceful preservation of our beloved country. Under the conviction of the critical situation of this Nation, on account of the sin of slavery, and many other evils, we were much humbled in secret prayer and supplication for mercy to the citizens of this great and extended Republic. In the afternoon we obtained an interesting interview with the President of the United States, in which was brought to view subjects of a religious nature, calculated to imbue the mind with a sense of the providence of that Being who presides in the council of Nations, and by whom civil rulers reign and Princes decree justice. In taking our leave of him, he appeared to be thankful for our visit to him, so that we parted with him in that true love which casteth out fear. In the evening, by early candle-light, we held a good and open meeting in Georgetown, among the Methodists and others, and on the 21st we set out for the city of Baltimore, and landed there in the evening, where friends appeared to be glad to see us, and on the next day we attended Friends' meeting in this city, where it was my lot to sit in suffering silence. My spirit supplicated the mercy and protection of truth, that in all things I may be preserved on every hand. On the 23rd we attended the Quarterly Meeting of Friends in this city, which was a low time. Friends, however, were favored to transact their business to mutual satisfaction.

The Yearly Meeting of Baltimore commenced on the 24th, and

closed its session on the 29th. I found much good service for the Lord in this meeting. Other Friends, also, who were present, engaged in the work of the ministry, were favored, to the satisfaction of Friends: all of us laboring together for the promotion of the same cause of truth.

This Yearly Meeting, though it was small, yet through divine mercy was made a time of mutual refreshment. The aged and sincere were encouraged to hold on their way to the end, the lukewarm were admonished in gospel love to more diligence and faithfulness, and the beloved youth were exhorted to bear the yoke in early life, and to cast their all in the obedience of faith on the Lord Jesus Christ.

After the conclusion of this Yearly Meeting we turned our faces homeward, and traveled on slowly, often feeling concerned to stop and hold meetings for divine worship on the way, according to the pointing of truth: and finding much openness with the people for meetings in divers places, we therefore held a number of good and open meetings, to mutual satisfaction, on our way home, where we were favored to arrive on the 19th day of the 11th month, 1840. I found my family in pretty good health, for which I was thankful, feeling peace of mind for this dedication of religious duty. We were out on this journey about twelve weeks and five days, and traveled, by computation, about fourteen hundred miles, and were preserved together in gospel sympathy.

After I returned home from off this journey, there appeared to be increasing difficulties within the limits of our Yearly Meeting, on the subject of slavery, which called forth the united labor of many solid Friends amongst us, to guard our testimony in its true light, as well as to maintain all our other testimonies on Christian ground. Some Friends, who stood high as ministers in our society, with several others of the leaders of our Yearly Meeting, left the proper ground for Friends to occupy in the maintenance of our various testimonies, and went out into the over-active field of the anti-slavery societies, which was cause of very deep distress to me and many other dear Friends. We supplicated to the Great Head of the Church in the spirit of truth, for strength and wisdom to do his will in relation to this deeply affecting difficulty: when, at length, our Yearly Meeting was favored, through his interposition, to issue advice to our members, neither to join the popular associations of the world on the subject of slavery, as they were producing great confusion and excitement in our beloved country, and much calculated to lead away from under the weight of the cross of Christ, nor to open our meeting-houses for anti-slavery lectures, because, in general, *such lectures* amounted to be reproachful abuses to our Society, and to other respectable Churches in our country. We could not, therefore, consistently countenance them; and this advice was openly and publicly violated and opposed by *these* our disaffected members.

This serious difficulty brought on me, and on other solid Friends, very deep exercise. We labored with these disaffected members faithfully, in the spirit of truth, for some time, for their restoration into the unity and travail of our Society. But this Christian labor, which was extended to them in the tenderest love, and with tears and supplication, appeared to be calculated more and more to harden them, because they stood in opposition to the fervent travail of the Church of Christ. While our Yearly Meeting was in session, in the year 1842, a very deep and mighty concern came upon me, that a faithful standard might be raised against this *over-active zeal*, which appeared to be calculated not only to produce schisms in the churches, but also to dissolve civil government, if permitted by divine providence to have power to control the affairs in civil communities. I therefore, under great weight of spirit, and with fear and trembling, in the constraining power of gospel love, stood forth in this large Yearly Meeting for the testimony of truth, and brought to review the propriety of appointing those on the weighty services of society who stood in unity with Friends, and faithfully maintained the discipline, the travail, and the advice of our Society, and that those who had openly and publicly violated and opposed the discipline, the travail, and the advice of our Yearly Meeting, ought not to be placed on the weighty services of Society while they remain in such manifest opposition to the body.

This proposition was united with by a general expression of unity by those who endeavored to live *near* the Great Head of the church, and *near* one another in the fellowship of the gospel; desiring under all circumstances to lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godliness and honesty, which is good and acceptable in the sight of that Being whose providence is over all his works. Thus a firm standard was effectually raised in our Yearly Meeting against this unholy *zeal*, and measures were taken to carry out this standard down to the subordinate meetings, by issuing an epistle of advice adapted to the state of Society, and by appointing a committee of men and women Friends to go down with it and labor in the spirit of truth for the restoration of these our disaffected members, and for the maintenance of the order and advice of our Yearly Meeting.

Soon after this Yearly Meeting, we who stood appointed on this committee entered into our labors according to the pointings of truth, and were favored to go forth to the honor of the good cause; and visited those meetings for discipline generally where this disaffection existed, to the satisfaction and help of our dear Friends who stood in unity with the body. But our disaffected members opposed us openly, declaring their disunity with the proceedings of our Yearly Meeting. But we were enabled faithfully to discharge our religious duty to them, warning them in gospel love of the awful consequences of separating themselves from the unity and fellowship of our religious Society.

The present appears to be an awful time in our beloved country in many instances, a time wherein sin and iniquity do very much abound with many, and also with this nation; for the combined sins of individuals form the accumulated iniquity of a nation.

While the subject of slavery is producing excitement and separations in the various churches, and great confusion and distress in our civil community, *other* subjects are intervening before the religious and civil community of a very specious appearance, in many of the public newspapers, and in the common lectures of the day, very much calculated to lead away from the mortifying power of the cross of Christ. Under a conviction of religious duty, I was often bound to speak of these things in our religious meetings, warning our dear Friends to be well guarded against them, and exhorting them to retire from them, and settle down in their own minds and move forth on all occasions in the wisdom of truth, abiding in the name of the Lord which is a strong tower: the righteous run into it and are safe.

In the First month, in the year of 1843, with the unity of our Monthly Meeting, and in company with a respectable Friend, I performed a very interesting religious visit to Friends and others in the city of Cincinnati. In the prosecution of this concern I held several meetings for divine worship to mutual satisfaction. The Lord was with me and eminently opened my understanding in the great doctrine of Christian redemption.

In the fore part of the Third month, this year, 1843, I attended the service of a called Meeting for Sufferings at Whitewater, in the State of Indiana, on a very painful occasion. Fifty appointed members attended this meeting with feelings of great solemnity and humility, being united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. In the progress of the workings of a spirit of human activity, self confidence and insubordination, which has been apparent among a portion of the members of our Yearly Meeting for some time past, another separation from our Religious Society has been effected and a new and independent association has been organized bearing the title of "Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-slavery Friends." This separation took place at Newport, Indiana, on the 7th of last month, and this was the cause of our being called together at this time. We were favored to issue suitable epistles to all the Meetings for Sufferings of Friends on this painful occasion, as also to send down to the meetings and members of our own Yearly Meetings a weighty address for the clearing of truth on account of reproachful charges, falsely preferred against the character of our Yearly Meeting, and some of its subordinate branches, and some individuals filling acceptable stations in Society, as it appears to be a very prominent object with this separation to sow the seed of disunity and discord among Friends; and in order to effect this, the character of our Society and *that* of individual



Friends standing prominent for the cause of truth is shamefully misrepresented before the public and widely circulated in some of the pernicious anti-slavery newspapers.

In these misrepresentations my name stands the most prominent before the public, and the following circumstance is *one* of the greatest trials that I ever met with from the ingratitude of false brethren. A member of my own particular meeting who lives near me, who has stood in the station of an elder, as also filling some other stations in Society for several years past, he and his family always manifesting the warmest friendship for me till this separation took place, and then in consequence of nourishing a spirit of bitterness through the over active zeal of the Anti-slavery Society, openly turned against me, because I was bound to stand forth alone for the testimony of the blessed truth, as it is in Christ, the hope of glory.

They repeatedly questioned me in relation to the proceedings of our last Yearly Meeting of the intention of some of the acts thereof, in order to take some advantage of my answers for the injury of my character and standing, and I was very careful on all occasions to give them correct answers in the spirit of truth, with a sincere desire for their preservation on every hand; at length, when they thought that they had heard me say enough on the subject, they manufactured out of my conversation, a misrepresentation, and in the first place they verbally spread a reproachful report on me, and finding that it would not raise much difficulty among Friends, to keep this report in a small circle, they therefore at length personally with my name and their own names came out against me with this report in *one* of the most pernicious anti-slavery newspapers in our country, which has a wide circulation.

This attack on my character, placed me in a very critical and tried situation, five in one family, of some standing, all our members, in open violation of our discipline, thus standing before the public against me, and there being no way for me to clear myself but to give in my testimony before Friends against them. My prayer was sincerely put up to the Lord for his sustaining protection in this deep and sore trial, and in my distress, I remembered the complaint of David the king, who was tried in a similar manner in the day of his calamity, when he said: "It was not an enemy that reproached me, then could I have borne it; neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me, then I would have hid myself from him; but it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide and mine acquaintance; we took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company." While I was pondering on this deeply afflicting trial, this language was often reiterated in the spirit of my mind, "Keep thy place and there shall not a hair of thy head be hurt." I at length obtained several interviews before suitable Friends on this painful subject,



which finally eventuated in my testimony being received against them, and that their report which they had widely circulated on me, was a misrepresentation of what I said to them; so that the judgment of truth was placed upon them, and through Divine mercy and interposition I was favored to move forth in this singular and sore trial to the satisfaction of my dear friends.

Fourth month 21st, 1843. My aged mother-in-law, who has made a part of my family ever since I settled myself, for several months past has not been able to go out of her room, or to get up or down without help. She, on this morning, without help, left her room and walked out into the kitchen and sat down awhile, and then arose and returned to her room. In the afternoon she was taken with a violent chill and shaking, which terminated in a high fever. On the next day we apprehended that her end was near. We therefore sent for her children who were in reach, who landed in time to see her depart this life. Through the course of this day she appeared to be in much pain and misery, and towards evening her fever in some degree left her. On the 23rd, being the First-day of the week, we saw plainly that she was going, which caused this day to be a very solemn time with us. She continued to gradually pass away till about two o'clock in the afternoon, when she breathed her last, and on the next day, in the afternoon, she was solemnly and decently buried in our graveyard at Newhope before a large congregation of people.

I observed for some time before her departure that she was in a good degree calm and quiet in her mind, and appeared to be resigned to the divine will, for which favor we were thankful, apprehending that she is gone to the good and everlasting home. Her age was eighty-two years, six months and twenty days, and she lived with me about seventeen years and four months, during which time I was favored to put my trust and confidence, in all the trials that came upon me, in that worthy and holy Being who causes all things to work together for good to them who serve him with their whole heart.

After this for some time, many deep trials both within and without, came upon me : it appeared to me that Satan was permitted to try my innocency, integrity and sincerity to the very utmost. Within, temptations assailed me of a very striking nature; and without, those who had recently seceded from our religious society, published and widely circulated many false and reproachful reports on me for the injury of my religious character and standing, so that it became my duty to lie low and dwell deep in the spirit of my mind, trusting alone in the obedience of faith in Him who gave Himself for me, and in the day of darkness and sore conflict, my spirit acknowledged, "Behold I go forward, but He is not there : and backward, but I cannot perceive Him : but He knoweth the way that I take. When He hath tried me I shall come forth as gold," and by keep-

ing the word of his patience, all these trials were sanctified to the glory of His worthy name and to my deepening in faith and doctrine.

My mind having been impressed with a concern to pay a religious visit to the Quarterly Meeting of Friends in the State of Indiana, and to appoint some meeting for divine worship for Friends and others in those parts, I seasonably opened this concern to our Monthly Meeting, and received the full unity and sympathy of Friends thereof, who desired my encouragement in the prosecution of this concern. My dear friend, Samuel Compton, Sr., of Caesar's Creek Monthly Meeting, found himself religiously engaged to accompany me on this journey, which concern Friends approved of and encouraged him to attend to it according to the pointing of truth. We set out in the prosecution of this service on the Tenth day of the Fourth month, 1844, parting with our families with tears and supplication, commending them to the protection of that worthy Being who had called us forth into this work, and were favored to land in the State of Indiana in time to attend the service of West Grove Monthly Meeting, held at Fairfield on the 13th, where I found some good service for the Lord, and on the next day, being First-day, we had a good and open meeting at West Grove, and in the evening we held a large and highly favored meeting at Centreville amongst Methodists and others. The people after meeting were very tender and affectionate towards us. On the 15th we traveled to the town of Raysville, and on the next day we had a good and favored meeting there for Friends and others, and in the evening we held a good meeting in Knightstown for Friends, Methodists and others.

The 17th we traveled upwards of forty miles to the house of our dear friend Samuel Spray, who was very thankful to meet with us, and on the next day we attended Fairfield Monthly Meeting, which was large and much owned by the Good Shepherd. Friends were glad to see us, and desired our encouragement. On the 19th we held good meetings for divine worship at Fairfield and at Easton, where we were united with Friends in the great duty of spiritual worship, the power of truth being present. On the 20th we had a good meeting at Lick Branch: the Lord was with us, and pointed out the way to eternal happiness: some were reached and much broken in to tenderness. Praised forever be the great and holy name!

The 21st, being First-day, we spent in the city of Indianapolis, and held a meeting at 11 o'clock, at a school-house, for the few Friends who live there, and a number of others attended who were friendly to our Society, and through Divine mercy this was made a Heavenly season. In the afternoon at four o'clock, we held a public, large meeting for the citizens of this city in the Methodist meeting-house. The people were still, and paid Christian attention, among whom was opened the doctrine of Christianity. The meeting closed with

prayer and supplication. On the 22nd we rode about twenty-five miles to Friends' settlement of West Union, where on the next day we held a large and deeply interesting meeting. The power of an endless life was over all, many tender souls were melted down into deep humility, and the great name was exalted and praised. The meeting ended to good satisfaction.

The 24th we rode about fifty miles to the neighborhood of Sand Creek, where, on the next day, we attended Friends' mid-week meeting for worship, which, though it was small, yet was made a good season. On the 26th commenced the service of Blue River Quarterly Meeting at this place, which closed its session on the 28th, including the meeting for discipline and public worship. Through the services of this meeting I was much opened in the love of the gospel into the states and conditions of the people, to the satisfaction of my dear Friends, who were very glad to see me. Praised forever be the name of the Lord! The 29th we had a good, open meeting at Driftwood for Friends and others; and on the 30th, in the evening, we held a large and good meeting in the town of Columbus, in the Methodist meeting-house. The people were still and attentive, and some appeared to be reached with contrition and tenderness. The Good Shepherd was present, and gave ability to praise and exalt His name.

Fifth month 1st. We traveled this day about forty miles, to the home of our dear and kind Friend, Joel Dixon, of White Lick, and on the next day we held a pretty good meeting at Bethel, where we found some well-concerned Friends. On the 3rd we had a good and favored meeting at Sugar Grove. The Lord's great power was present, under which many minds were deeply humbled in gratitude and tenderness, so that his name was exalted and glorified. May all praise be given to Him now and forever, for he is worthy!

After this we went on to the neighborhood of Friends of Mill Creek, where, on the 5th, being First-day, we attended their meeting and had a good, open time among them, and in the afternoon we held a meeting for divine worship in the town of Danville, in the Methodist meeting-house, which was rather a proving time. Truth, at length, however, bore some sway, so the meeting ended pretty well; and on the 6th we held a precious and good meeting for Friends and others at Spring Meeting, so-called. The Lord was with us and gave us strength to glorify and exalt His great and worthy name.

The 7th we rode about forty miles to Friends' neighborhood of Bloomfield, where, on the next day, we attended their Monthly Meeting, which was large, and, through divine mercy, was a refreshing season; and on the 9th we held a meeting at Annapolis, where we met with many respectable people, among whom we were favored to feel the Divine presence, to the humility of many minds. Praised be the great name!

On the 10th and 11th we attended the service of the Western Quarterly Meeting, held at Bloomfield, which was, through adorable mercy, made a season of divine refreshment. My mind was much opened in gospel ministry to good satisfaction; there appeared to be much weight with Friends in transacting this business. This was a good meeting and ended well, and on the 12th, being First-day, after attending the meeting for worship at Bloomfield, which was a good meeting to many, we held a very large and highly favored meeting at Rockville, in the Presbyterian meeting-house, where the doctrine of truth went forth in demonstration of the spirits, and with power.

The 13th we had a precious and heavenly meeting at Rocky Run, where I was much opened to travail with the pure seed; the sincere were much encouraged, and the negligent were warned of the dangers to come without repentance; and on the next day we had a meeting at Poplar Grove, where I was much opened to point out the way of conversion, regeneration and holiness, to the reaching of many who had lived in sin and transgression, the melting power of truth was present, and caused many to fear and tremble, and to desire purity of heart. Praised forever be the great and everlasting name, who is worthy!

The 15th and 16th we again returned to the home of our dear Friend, Joel Dixon, in order to attend the service of White Lick Quarterly Meeting, which commenced on the 17th, with the Meeting of Ministers and Elders, where the Lord gave me some good service, and on the 18th came the meeting for worship and discipline, which was very large and much owned by the Great Head of the church. My mouth was opened, and my heart was enlarged in gospel love. Friends were much favored to feel together in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. On the 19th, being First-day, although it was a rainy day, yet the public meeting for divine worship was very large, in which I was opened to very humble admiration in many points of Christian doctrine. In the afternoon, at 4 o'clock, we held a heavenly and open meeting for the youth; the way of life and salvation was pointed out, and many were reached and broken down in tears and great tenderness. Blessed forever be the worthy name!

The 20th and 21st we traveled through the rain and on a very rough, muddy road, to within the limits of Spiceland Monthly Meeting, which we attended on the 22nd, and found a large number of worthy, respectable Friends, among whom, after sitting some time in silence, under deep exercise, these words sprang up in my mind: "Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and He shall sustain thee; He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved." when I stood forth, in public testimony, in a baptizing manner, to the encouragement and edification of many. May all praise be forever given to the everlasting name, who is forever worthy!



On the 23rd we rode about forty miles over a very bad, difficult road to travel ; attended Flatrock mid-week meeting, as it came in course on the way, and in the evening we were favored to land at the house of my dear brother, Jesse Arnett, who is an approved and acceptable minister in our religious Society, and on the 24th commenced the service of Newgarden Quarterly Meeting, which ended on the 26th, in the evening, with a Youth's Meeting, where we met with several other Friends, who were out engaged in the work of the ministry, and we all, with a united voice, harmoniously labored together, through the various sittings of this meeting ; it appeared that the fountain of life and salvation was opened to the consolation and strength of the poor in spirit, so that this was a good and precious meeting, and closed with *gratitude and thanksgiving*.

After this we held Meetings for Divine worship for Friends and others, in company with some other ministering Friends who were also out on religious visits, viz., at Arba in the forenoon and at Lynn in the afternoon on the 27th, at Cherry Grove on the 28th, and at Dover in the forenoon and at Chester in the afternoon on the 29th. In all these Meetings the Lord was mercifully with us, and granted us strength, ability and utterance to the glory of his worthy name, and to the peace of our own minds ; many points of Christian doctrine were opened to our humble admiration, and to the comfort and edification of the faithful ; and sinners were called to repentance and warned of the danger of delay, and many of them were reached and broken down into tears and great tenderness, praised for ever be the holy name !

On the 30th and 31st came the service of our Meeting for Sufferings, and also White Water Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, which we attended to good satisfaction, being favored to conduct the concerns that came before us in that love which gives ability to labor successfully in the Church of Christ, to whom be given praise and glory, now and for ever !

Sixth mo. 1st. Came on the service of White Water Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline ; the Meeting for worship was a good refreshing season, several testimonies were delivered in the authority of truth ; but the Meeting for discipline, for want of Friends minding the pointing of truth, was a time of much suffering. I mourned in my mind, in this Meeting, because of the want of depth, in some instances, with some who stand high in the Church, yet who have never gone down into suffering, so as to attain to the experience of perfection.

The 2nd, being First-day, and a time to be remembered by many, we attended White Water Meeting for worship, which was illuminated by the light of the glory of the gospel of Christ ; spiritual worship was performed in that true humility which truth inspired, so that Friends were united and mutually edified to the renewal of



religions strength and help in the great and worthy name. In the afternoon, at 4 o'clock, we held a deeply interesting Meeting for the youth and others, particularly for the citizens of Richmond, which was well attended by all for whom it was appointed, and the doctrine of truth was spread forth over this Meeting in that demonstration and power which reached to the good in many and chained the evil down; the divine hand was over all, and victory was obtained to the glory of the great name.

The 3rd. We had a Meeting at Milford in the forenoon, and one at Bethel in the afternoon, and through holy help these Meetings were made tendering, melting and refreshing seasons; and on the 4th, we had a good and precious Meeting at Hopewell, where I was much set at liberty; doctrine flowed freely, and the great and holy name was exalted over all. In the afternoon we had another Meeting at Rich Square, which was also a pretty good open time. The 5th we attended the mid-week Meeting of Friends at Ragsville, as it came in course, and on the 6th we held a good Meeting at Rushville, in the Baptist Meeting House. I was humbled in this Meeting in that true love which inspires with gratitude to God and love to man, in which I was mercifully opened in the doctrine of life and salvation. The people were attentive, and appeared to be well satisfied.

On the 7th and 8th came the service of Spieeland Quarterly Meeting, held at Walnut Ridge, where we met with many Friends, this being a large *Quarterly Meeting*. In the select Meeting I was mostly silent, but in the Meeting for worship and discipline I found much good service for the Lord, being opened in faith and doctrine to my humble admiration, and I believe to the comfort and edification of many dear friends who were united together with a fervent concern for the prosperity of Sion, and the tranquility of our beloved country on every hand, feeling the present age of the world to be very important to many.

The 9th, being First-day, the meeting for Divine worship was very large, and eminently owned with the over-shadowing of Ancient Goodness. I was able to bring to view and sustain many points of Christian doctrine to good satisfaction. This meeting closed with reverent thanksgiving to the good Shepherd of Israel for all his mercies and blessings bestowed upon us.

There being a settlement of colored people in these parts, we felt the love of truth towards them, so that way opened for us to hold a meeting for Divine worship among them this afternoon, which was well attended by them, and through Divine mercy was made a good refreshing season to them and to us, for which they appeared to be very thankful to the good Shepherd.

The 10th. We had a meeting in the forenoon at Elm Grove, and *one* in the afternoon at Duck Creek. In these meetings the Lord was with us, and granted strength and utterance to the glory

of his name, and to the edification and comfort of his devoted servants.

The 11th. We this morning at 10 o'clock held a large and interesting Meeting at Clear Spring, where the doctrine of the offer of universal salvation was sustained, according to the Holy Scriptures, as also *that* of eternal future rewards and punishments according to the deeds done in the body. Many were reached and humbled in tenderness. In the evening we held a pretty good, open meeting at the village of Middletown. The people were very still and quiet, and appeared to receive with thankfulness the doctrine delivered.

The 12th we traveled about thirty miles over a very bad, rough road, held a pretty good, open meeting at Summerton, and were favored in the evening to land in Friends' settlement of Back Creek, where, on the next day, we attended their Monthly Meeting, and found a good, open time among them to satisfaction.

The service of the Northern Quarterly Meeting of Friends came on at this place on the 14th and 15th, which was made, through adorable mercy, a heavenly, refreshing season, my mind being much opened into the states of the people, to thankful admiration and humble gratitude.

The 16th, being First-day, we attended Friends meeting at Back Creek, and found much good service in the ministry, and in the evening we held a large and interesting meeting at Marion, in the court house, where I was much opened in the love of the gospel, and on the next day, in the forenoon, we had a meeting at Mississinewa, and one in the afternoon at Center, both of which were heavenly, good seasons.

After this we turned our faces homeward, and held some meetings on the way to good satisfaction, where we arrived, with peace of mind, on the 25th, and found our families well. We were preserved together in this service in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, and were out from home about two months and fifteen days, and traveled, by computation, about the distance of one thousand miles.

After I returned home from off this journey, my mind soon became impressed with a concern to pay a religious visit as far as way should open to the meetings constituting Fairfield Center, Miami, West Branch, and Alum Creek Quarterly Meeting of Friends, and to appoint some Meetings within those limits for those not in membership with us, and also to appoint a few Meetings beyond the limits thereof in the more western part of this State; I cherished this concern in the spirit of my mind with humility and resignation, waiting for the right time to attend to it, and believing at length that the time had come, I therefore opened it to Friends of our Monthly Meeting on the 15th day of the First month, 1845, and they by abiding with the true and immortal seed of life and

consolation, were favored to enter into gospel sympathy and unity with me, and gave me much encouragement to attend to it according to the pointings of the wisdom of truth.

I, therefore, with suitable company, attended to the opening of this concern from time to time through the course of the present year. In the prosecution thereof I found much weighty service for the Lord, amongst Friends and others; many of the Meetings which were held on this occasion were large and favored with the presence of Him who sways the scepter of His Majesty over the unnumbered myriads of saints and angels; under whose blessed influence and guidance, I was enabled to enter into gospel sympathy with the poor in spirit, and to point out to such the only way to eternal happiness. I also was enabled in the good spirit to call sinners to repentance: and on many occasions, while engaged in this visit, the hearts of many were broken and melted down with gratitude and deep humility before Him who inhabits eternity, to whom be given all praise both now and forever.

A concern having for sometime past rested on the minds of Friends of our acting Indian Committee to send out a deputation to pay a religious visit to our establishment among the Shawnee Indians west of the Missouri, and also as far as way should open, to visit the Indians themselves in Christian love, and I feeling my mind turned in gospel love towards this service, therefore, on solid consideration it resulted in appointing me to go in company with my dear friend, Joseph Doan, for the discharge of this important concern and duty. We set out on this weighty service on the 26th day of the 3d month, 1846, and arrived at our station on the 10th day of the following month, meeting with some delay in ascending the Missouri River because of the low stage of the water; we continued in those parts for about the space of ten days; which gave us an opportunity of becoming acquainted with things there. We were glad of the privilege of sitting with them in their meetings for worship, and to witness them to be seasons of refreshment and renewal of spiritual strength. A number of Indians attended and sat in a solid manner, and the deportment of the children therein was as orderly as that of the children of white people in general. We were pleased with the quiet and orderly manner with which their meals were conducted. They all sit down at once at two tables large enough to contain about fifty persons; a pause is observed before and after eating, and each morning a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures is read to them, and after a pause, the children, at the signal of the Superintendent, rise and depart from the tables in a becoming and orderly manner.

We visited a number of the Indians in their own houses, and found in many of them more of the comforts of civilized life than we expected to find. They are turning their attention more to the cultivation of their lands, raising stock, and building more com-

fortable dwellings. Thus, we perceive, that the fruits of the arduous labor of our dear Friends amongst them, are, under the divine blessing, gradually making themselves manifest; yet we were made deeply sensible that *much* remains to be done in order to raise them out of that low and degraded condition into which they are plunged. May a wise providence, whose tender mercies are over all His works, bless and carry on the work of reformation according to His own good pleasure. We made several satisfactory visits to the school, which sometimes has been filled to the number of about fifty scholars: the progress the pupils were making in their literary studies was very encouraging to us. Many questions on different branches were put to them by the teachers, which were readily and correctly answered for the most part; their exercises in First-day schools were satisfactory: a number of them repeated considerable portions of Scripture with having had but little time to commit the same to memory.

We also held a council with the Indians in Friends' school-room, several chiefs, with a considerable number of other Indians attended. We informed them that our Friends in Ohio had sent us to see them, and our Friends who reside amongst them for their encouragement, and our advice to them was in substance as follows: That they should love God, the Giver of every blessing; that they should encourage their people to attend meetings for worship, that we should be glad to have them attend our meetings at any time, that we wished them to be industrious, to cultivate their good lands and raise plenty of grain and stock of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs, and also to build themselves comfortable houses, and particularly to encourage the education of their children and young people, as well as learning them to work, and that they should persuade their young people not to drink whisky, or other strong drink, which was so injurious to them. We told them that we were sorry that bad white men were continually sending them whisky, and that it was our desire that they and their children after them might continue on the lands which they now possess and cultivate them, that our Government might have no pretext for removing them any more.

After a time for consultation among themselves, they sent for us and through their chief, Blackhoof, replied to what had been communicated to them in substance as follows: "Our brothers, the Quakers, we are glad to see you amongst us and to hear your good talk; it is under the blessing of God that we are permitted to meet together at this time. Brothers, our hearts have been made sorry because many of our brethren have lately died, among which were some of our chiefs and councilmen, which makes our hearts very sad at this time. Brothers, all that you have told us is good, and we will try to take your advice. Our friends, the Quakers, have often told us these things before: they told them to some of us and



our forefathers when we lived in Ohio, but Indian was wild man then, very wild, and made but little progress in these things for a long time, but now we are trying to do better. We then lived in little villages, and spent our time in talking and smoking, but now we are spread over the country, and every man has his farm, and is trying to make them larger every year, and add to them stock of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, and to live like white men, but some Indians won't work much yet. We will talk to our young men, and discourage them from the bad practice of drinking whisky, and we will encourage our young people to go to school, and learn to read and work. We are very glad to see our Friend-Quakers among us at this time, and we wish them to give our love to all our Friends, the Quakers in Ohio and Indiana; that is all we have to say."

A concern having impressed my mind for some time past to pay a religious visit as far as way should open, to the Meetings and families of Friends constituting Center Quarterly Meeting, and to appoint some Meetings for Friends and others within those limits; after passing through much deep exercise in relation to this matter. I opened it before our Monthly Meeting on the 14th day of the 10th month, 1846, and after a time of solid deliberation thereon, Friends united with me therein, and left me at liberty to pursue it as Divine Wisdom should open the way. I seasonably entered on this visit, with a sincere desire to be favored under the pointings of truth, rightly to divide the *word of truth*, and continued in the discharge of this weighty duty from time to time as way opened till this dedication of Christian duty was accomplished, to mutual edification and encouragement. I visited about the number of two hundred and twenty families, and held a number of Meetings which were large and much crowned with the overshadowing of Divine Wisdom, in which the doctrine of Christian redemption was sustained in demonstration of the truth, and with power according to the Holy Scriptures.

In the prosecution of this weighty engagement, Friends were careful to furnish me with suitable company through the whole visit, and the good spirit was with me, under the influence whereof my mouth was opened, and my heart was enlarged in that love which breathes on earth peace, and good will towards *man*, in which, in going from house to house, breaking the bread of life and salvation with prayer and singleness of heart, Friends were brought to feel very near and dear one to another in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; the solemn close of time to *man* was often very impressively brought to view, with the various religious duties of a Christian life, particularly the duty of daily cherishing in the spirit of the mind devotional exercises, and the daily reading of a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures with our families collected for that purpose, in order to wait on Him, in true devotion, who is the



author of all our sure mercies. In many instances the good seed was reached, in the hearts of many, who were melted down into that true tenderness and contrition of spirit which alone can be witnessed under the influence of Him who searcheth the hearts, and knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

While I was engaged in the prosecution of this visit, I was very much exposed to the inclemency of the weather, the winter this season being very changeable, and the traveling from house to house in many instances being so difficult that I had to travel very much on horse-back, whereby I took repeated deep cold, which eventually brought on me, soon after I had passed through this service, a very severe attack of bodily indisposition. I was taken with very severe chills which terminated with very violent headache and high fever. I was confined about the space of one month, during which time I was brought low in body, so that my recovery was doubted, but my mind was centered in God, the eternal substance; medical aid was believed to be necessary, which through skillful and efficient application, had the desired effect. The disease very much settled on my lungs, and a fear was entertained for awhile that it would terminate in a very serious inflammation thereon, but through divine mercy and right application of medicine, the progress of the disease was eventually arrested.

While I was suffering under this afflicting dispensation, my mind was replete with that "*peace*" "*which passeth all understanding.*" I remembered with deep humility the sufferings of the dear Son of God, not only for me, but for all mankind in every age of the world: being made renewedly sensible that all my sufferings of every kind are not worthy to be compared with *those* which he endured for me, and for "*the sins of the whole world.*" in the day of his poverty and humility.

As I remembered the goodness of the Lord to *man*, and meditated on his mercy to him "*in the night watches,*" all my fellow beings, in Christian love were brought to feel near and dear to me, and in beholding, in degree, the extent of redeeming love, I could but deeply deplore the accumulated sins and iniquity of the nations and the people of this fallen world.

The rulers of this world, who impiously wage war one with another, who induce their subjects to go into battle, and fall therein, who exult over the dying groanings of their enemies, so-called, gratifying their vain ambition, and seeking to obtain a corruptible crown, were brought to my remembrance, under the renewed conviction of the awful sin of the spirit of war, being made sensible that those who go to war, under the glorious gospel dispensation, cannot feel true peace of mind at the time of their departure, without repentance toward God, and faith toward his dear and well beloved Son.

My mind was turned to view with concern, the fearful sin of slavery, I deplored the condition of the cruel slave-holders, who will not let the oppressed go free, but who bind their burden more and more heavy, knowing that without repentance in this life, they cannot find acceptance in the great and general day of judgment, "when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe in that day."

The remembrance of those who spend their precious time in the cause of intemperance, vanity, and profaneness, also impressively came before me with much tender concern and Christian solicitude for their conversion; and the spirit of prayer and supplication was renewed in me for them, and for all mankind, under a sense of the weight of this Scripture testimony, "*If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?*" Knowing that all sinners who leave this world in sin and transgression will receive the sentence of eternal condemnation.

The spirit which conflicts with the churches of Christ, and in a number of instances, separates, scatters, and divides among them, was renewedly brought to my view, and I clearly saw in the true light that this is a wrong spirit, and that the judgment of truth is over and above this opposing and restless spirit.

These things with many other subjects of various kinds, very much impressed my mind, while under this afflicting dispensation; I felt as a poor worm of the dust, and my whole dependence for peace of mind, and for everlasting salvation, was *alone* founded on the meritorious suffering, the mercy, and the righteousness of the dear son of God, the blessed Saviour of mankind in every age of the world.

The minds of the rulers and of the citizens of our beloved country in this day, in many instances, being inflamed with the spirit of war, and many of the professors of the Christian name advocating therefor, and concentrating their strength therewith; I therefore became deeply concerned as way opened, and as opportunity offered from time to time *renewedly*, to stand forth for the defence, and in the development of the peaceable nature of the kingdom of the Prince of Peace, and in the exercise of this concern, the good spirit was with me, and enabled me occasionally, in coming in contact with my fellow beings, both in public meeting for worship, and also on other occasions, substantially to maintain the position that war is utterly incompatible with the spirit of the Christian religion, and that it was understood so to be by the primitive Christians.

Those who lived nearest the time of our Saviour's personal appearance, are likely to be correctly informed of the will and intentions of the founder of Christianity, and to have acted conformably to it, without those corruptions which we know were subsequently introduced. During a long period after the death of Christ, it is certain that His followers believed war to have been entirely forbidden by Him. Of all the Christian writers of the second century, every one who in any way notices the subject, declares it to be unlawful for a Christian to bear arms. Earnest recommendations of forbearance, lenity and forgiveness mix with all the writings of that age. There are more quotations in the "Apostolic Fathers," of texts of Scripture which relate to these duties than of any other.

But they not only declared in words that it was unlawful for a Christian to fight, they enforced it by example, and suffered unto death rather than violate the law of Christ.

Is there anything in the spirit of the Gospel that would sanction the spirit of war? Does the spirit of our Divine Redeemer, who, when enduring the bitter agonies of the cross, breathed for his relentless persecutors the dying petition, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do," sanction the anger, the revenge, the cruelty and murder which reign upon the battle-field? Did not He whose word is the law of Christians, and whom we look to as our Saviour and our Judge, command us, "not to resist evil, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also." "I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you, that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven."

Forgiveness of injuries is one of the fundamental laws of Christianity, and we are solemnly assured by Him who is Truth itself, and cannot lie, that if we from our hearts do not forgive those who trespass against us, neither shall we be forgiven our sins. Can we believe for a moment that if those plain and positive precepts of Christ were observed by all who profess his name, there would ever be such a thing as war? Could we fight and kill our fellow men, who have never injured us, when we are commanded even to love and to pray for, and to do good to those who were enemies to us, and to forgive them who had injured us? Surely not. No two things would be more directly at variance.

It is true that, in the inscrutable wisdom of His providence, the Almighty was at times pleased, under a former dispensation, to permit and to authorize war for the punishment of nations for their wickedness, but this is no warrant for *us* to fight. We can plead no such authority; we are living under that administration of grace and truth which came by Jesus Christ. His advent upon earth was ushered in by a multitude of the heavenly hosts, praising God, and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth

peace, good will toward men." It is the purpose of our Heavenly Father that mankind should be brought under the power of His grace and of this truth. As this becomes the case, that love to our native land, and that affection to our *countrymen*, which are natural to us, are enlarged, exalted and purified. Under the sacred and blessed influence of the love of Christ, we not only seek to live in harmony with our own countrymen, and in the performance of acts of brotherly kindness toward them, but under the expansive power of the same heavenly principle, we acknowledge the people of every nation, of every color, and of every climate, as our brethren, the children of one and the same Almighty Parent, our Father in heaven. Regarding them in this relation, we desire to serve them, to help them, and to do them good: we feel that to injure or to destroy them is to violate that brotherhood which God has established between us, is to transgress that holy law of peace and good will which is the distinguishing characteristic of the dominion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

My mind, with the concurrence of my dear wife, having been turned for sometime past, with a prospect of the discharge of religious duty towards removing and settling within the limits of Miami Meeting of Friends, under an impressive apprehension of a field of labor in *that*, as well as in Miami Monthly and Quarterly Meetings, consistent with the opening and requiring of divine wisdom. This concern appeared to us to be a very weighty matter, and *one* that involved much responsibility, and was the cause for awhile of much deep, conflicting exercise of mind to us, but under divers considerations, and of different kinds, we had cause to believe that the prospect came upon us in the ordering of Him who numbers even the hairs of the heads of His faithful, devoted children, who bottles up in His remembrance all their sincere tears, and who directs and leads them about under His divine providence in all the various circumstances of this life, and provides for, and takes care of them in all parts of the world, for the earth is His and the fulness thereof.

We having generally carried on farming since we settled ourselves, and in the management thereof much care and cumber often came upon us, in part, in consequence of having no family of our own but ourselves, which *care* and *cumber*, in consideration of our situation in life, we thought that it would be right in degree for us to be released from, and to stand more devoted to the opening of the discharge of religious duty.

We, therefore, with the advice of many of our dear Friends, sold our farm and made ready as way opened from time to time for our removal. We, on the 14th day of the 4th month, 1847, opened this important prospect before Center Monthly Meeting, which, after a time of solid deliberation and Christian sympathy, Friends united in appointing a committee to prepare a suitable certificate of



removal, which accordingly was prepared and produced to the next Monthly Meeting, and was united with ; so that we, *meanwhile*, removed and settled consistent with our prospect, with the unity and Christian sympathy of our dear Friends, and became members of Miami Monthly Meeting of Friends, where, in the opening of truth, I soon found much good service in the ministry of the Word to the praise of Him who “*openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.*”

A concern having impressed my mind for some time past to perform a religious visit, as far as way should open, to the Quarterly Meetings of Friends constituting our Yearly Meeting, and also, in the opening of truth to appoint some Meetings for divine worship within those limits for Friends and others. I weighed this concern again and again before the Lord with feelings of much humility in the obedience of faith to know the mind of truth, and at length seeing the way clear to move therein, I opened it to Friends of Miami Monthly Meeting on the 23d of the 6th month, 1847. While this subject was before the meeting, I thought that a precious degree of solemnity pervaded the minds of Friends, uniting them therein with me in this concern, and with feelings of sympathy and unity much encouragement was given to me to attend to it in the opening of Him “whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”

In the course of the present year, I occasionally attended to the prosecution of this concern from time to time, as way opened, having suitable company furnished by the Monthly Meeting throughout.

In visiting the Quarterly Meetings, under this concern, Friends were brought to feel near and dear to me, in the sympathy of that love which emanates from the throne of grace, and calls sons and daughters from far to replenish the Church of Christ, and which *alone* qualifies for the discharge of every religious duty.

I was much opened in these Quarterly Meetings, and also in the appointed Meetings which I held for Friends and others in the prosecution of this visit, in the love and power of the everlasting Gospel, and in many instances the eternal truth reigned over all, to the glory of the name of the Creator of the world and all things therein.

In attending to the opening of this concern, I traveled in the whole by computation upwards of 1,250 miles, and attended most of the Quarterly Meetings belonging to our large Yearly Meeting ; the whole visit was to the peace of my mind, praised forever be the name of the Lord!

My mind having been impressed with a concern for sometime past, to pay a religious visit, as way should open, to the Meetings and families of Friends belonging to Miami Quarterly Meeting, and to appoint some Meetings for divine worship in those parts for



Friends and others, I opened this concern to Friends of our Monthly Meeting, on the 26th of the First month, 1848, and after a time of solid deliberation thereon, Friends united with me therein, and gave me much encouragement to attend to it in the opening of the everlasting truth.

While I was engaged in the prosecution of this visit, Friends were very kind and careful to see me furnished with suitable company throughout the whole concern.

In entering on this visit, for awhile I felt poor in spirit and was much cast down, but by abiding with the true seed, truth soon arose and opened my mouth and enlarged my heart, so that I found much good service in going from house to house, praised forever be the name of the Lord!

In the prosecution of this concern I visited about two hundred and fifty families, and held a number of meetings for divine worship for Friends and others, all to good satisfaction.

In going from house to house in this work, the Everlasting Truth was with me and enabled me to labor to the peace of my own mind, and I trust in a good degree to the edification of the visited, all the praise is *alone* due to the Lord.

The tender in heart were searched and encouraged to look *alone*, in the obedience of faith for divine instruction to the great High Priest, the Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man, and the negligent were invited in the tenderest love ever to stand ready to receive the offer and saving visitation of divine mercy, and seek to serve the Lord with a perfect heart and with a willing mind.

The aged and sincere were much encouraged to hold on in the good old way *marked* out by the Holy Prophets and Apostles, so that they may be finally recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Parents and heads of families were encouraged to be faithful in the duty of family devotion, and to instruct their children in the doctrine of Christianity as contained in the Holy Scriptures, and the beloved youth were very particularly remembered and earnestly encouraged in the way of life and salvation; they were exhorted, ever to keep a single eye to the everlasting truth, that the whole body may be full of light.

I feel a desire here to express the conviction of my mind,—that a Christian family, where the Almighty Creator is duly honored and adored, where becoming subordination is maintained in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, where the *true altar* is erected, and religious sacrifice daily offered up thereon, in the obedience of faith, where divine worship and devotional exercises, with the consistent reading of a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures, are daily, collectively and mutually entered into, *under divine grace*, —is a deeply interesting spectacle. I believe that the discharge

of this duty is as indispensable to the increase of the knowledge of God as it is to attend *regularly* all our Meetings for worship and discipline. The example of faithful Abraham, in constantly erecting an altar wherever he settled, is worthy of our serious regard. He well knew that the path of duty was always the path of safety, and that if he acknowledged God in all His ways, he might expect Him to direct all his steps; he felt his dependence on God, he invoked Him through a mediator, and offered sacrifices in faith of the coming Saviour, he found blessedness in this work, it was not an empty service, he rejoiced to see the day of Christ, he saw it and was glad. He was called the friend of God, who delivered this testimony concerning him: "I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment."

I believe that it is the religious duty of all our dear Friends everywhere, to follow the example of that worthy servant of God, the Father of the faithful, in commanding our children and our household after us, and I apprehend, that under the discharge of such Christian duty, that a blessing would descend upon us, as a religious and Christian Society, and upon our children from generation to generation; and our light under the influence of the everlasting truth would shine before men, and our Almighty Father in heaven would thereby be glorified, and we would be preserved on every hand to the honor and praise of His worthy name.

In these days the mighty hand of God was weightily upon me. O, how I desired, above all things, to be perfectly sanctified throughout in soul, spirit and body, that I may be renewed up into the divine image, and prepared to enjoy God in time and in eternity; so as to be worthy at the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ, to have *part* in the glorious resurrection of the just from the dead, that I may reign with him to all eternity, to whom *alone* belongs all the praise forever!

In these days I renewed my application to the study *or* very diligent reading of the Holy Scriptures, having been faithful in my daily application to them *now* for many years past, and I believe that it was the everlasting truth that called me to this faithful application of them, and the more that I read them the more I love them. O, how I desire to be more and more instructed in the doctrine of Christianity as contained in them, under the blessed influence of the spirit of God!

The apostle, in relation to the use of the Holy Scriptures to mankind, delivered this testimony: "Whatsoever things were written afore time were written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might have hope;" that is, that we, through those remarkable examples of *patience*, exhibited by the saints and followers of God, whose history is given in those Scriptures, and the *comfort* which they derived from God in their patient

sufferings brought upon them through their faithful attachment to truth and righteousness, *might have hope*, that we shall be upheld and blessed as they were, and our sufferings become the means of our greater advances in faith and holiness, and consequently *our hope of eternal glory* be the more confirmed. "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the Man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works," being able to make wise unto salvation through faith in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

In the perusal of the Holy Scriptures it should always be remembered that amidst all the variety of information and instruction contained in them, their main purpose from Genesis to Revelations is to testify of the Lord Jesus Christ. The words of the Most High, written in the sacred volume, are still found to point in various ways and forms—by the shadows of the law, by the types of the history, by the predictions of the prophets, by the narrations of the evangelists, by the doctrines of the apostles, and by the figures of the apocalypse—to him who is the Word. They reveal and portray Him who was with God in the beginning, and who was God, by whom he made the worlds, who was incarnate in the flesh, died for our offences, rose again for our justification, ascended upon high, reigns above in glory, and will come again in the great and general day of judgment, to judge the quick and the dead.

I believe that it is very desirable for a minister of the gospel to be a person of the soundest understanding, the most cultivated mind, the most extensive experience,—one who is deeply taught of God, and has deeply studied man; one who has prayed much, read much and studied much; one who takes up his work as from God, does it as before God, and refers all to the glory of God; one who abides under the inspiration of the Almighty, and moves in the discharge of religious duty, in divine ability; and one who has hidden in the heart the word of God, the spirit of grace, so as to be preserved on every hand to the glory of his name. The *school of Christ*, and that *alone* can ever form a true minister of the everlasting gospel.

I have long been concerned to attain to a perfect understanding in relation to the things which belong to life and salvation, that I may be ready in the Lord's time to point out the way from death to life, and from the land of destruction to the glorious celestial paradise; for the worth of souls immortal lies near and dear to my heart, so that it is again and again *reiterated* in the spirit of my mind, that woe is unto me except I go forth, when called upon, to preach the glad tidings of the everlasting gospel, as strength and wisdom may be given, in the name of the Lord.

I have labored much in the love of the gospel of peace for the good of precious, immortal souls, and there is no exercise in which I can engage that gives me as much peace of mind as that of the

exercise and the labor of the gospel of Christ. The weight of the call to preach the gospel rests upon my mind both day and night, and I know that there is an awful responsibility attached to this *call*, and O, therefore, how deeply I am daily concerned, that I may ever be favored and preserved in the right prosecution of this deep and weighty *call*, that I may ever go forth therein to the glory of the name of God.

To have a right understanding in respect to the *doctrine* of Christian redemption, has ever been a matter of *deep* and *vital* importance to me ever since I turned my face *Zionward*; and in the pursuit of the knowledge of this doctrine I can say that I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord; and O, that I may yet more and more be instructed in the school of Christ in faith and doctrine, that I may be strong in His grace, and ever be ready to endure, to the glory of His worthy name, whatsoever may come upon me, for in His name I can endure all things, and without Him and His protecting care, I should utterly fall and become a castaway.

In these days I devoted much of my time to religious meditation, to reading, to study, and to devotional exercises, sometimes being very peaceful and luminous in the spirit of my mind, and at others being brought down into deep mourning, wherein my soul supplicated in this language: "Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul; I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing; I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me."

In these days I dwelt much *alone*, under deep and weighty religious exercise of mind, meditating in the law of my God both day and night; and renewed my application to the great duty of closet prayer according to this language of our blessed Savior, "When thou prayest enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly." Prayer is the most secret intercourse of the soul with God, and as it were the conversation of the heart with Him: the infinite, eternal Spirit Prayer requires retirement, at least of heart, for this may be fitly termed the closet in the house of God, which house the body of every true and sanctified saint of God is in every age of the world.

While thus engaged in the spirit of my mind at the throne of grace, I desired, above all things, ever to be *singly* and *watchfully* devoted to the pointings of the everlasting truth, apprehending in the opening of him "that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth." That there is *now* at hand a large field of labor before me, in the love of the gospel of Christ, which is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth; and in viewing this prospect, the language of my heart was: "Thy will O God, in all things, and not mine be done, Amen!"

A concern, with much pressure of spirit, has impressed my mind

for many years past, in the love of the everlasting gospel, to perform a religious visit to Friends and others, as way may open, in Great Britain and Ireland, and to stand resigned to travel in Trnth's service on the continent of Europe. In the repeated opening and renewing of this weighty concern, in the spirit of my mind, from time to time, I was induced frequently in the obedience of faith, to approach the throne of grace and pour out my soul in prayer and supplication to the everlasting God, with a sincere desire to know his will in regard to a subject of so great and responsible magnitude as this concern appeared to me to be. In meditating in this way on this great matter for some time, trying, as it were, the "*fleece*," both wet and dry, I saw, in a very luminous manner, that this dedication of religious duty, as faith and obedience should be abode in, would be required, under the cross of Christ, at my hand. In viewing this large field of labor, in connection with my *own* inability for the discharge of such arduous engagement, and also in connection with the difficulties in many instances *now* existing in our religious society, the excitement in the *church* in general, and the commotion in the civil administration of the affairs of the world, I was often ready to plead excuses, that the *will* might be taken for the *deed*, but the mighty hand of God was upon me, and "*His word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones;*" And a language similar to this frequently saluted the ear of my spirit: "When I say unto the wicked, thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand; yet, if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from this wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul." "I will send thee into that part of my vineyard, to labor in my name for the good of souls, to visit my people there, and to call sinners to repentance."

Wherefore in the vision of light and life I saw that the peace and the salvation of my soul consisted in my submitting to this concern; therefore, under the energy of the Holy Spirit, all within me was often melted down into deep humility, and the language of my heart was: "Thy will O Lord, in all things, and not mine be done, for thou art worthy for evermore!"

After thus submitting to this weighty and very important concern in my own mind, it frequently became my religious duty to feel after the right time to move therein: under exercise of this nature, for sometime, I passed through many preparatory baptisms in connection with some conflicts *within*, and deep *trials* without, all calculated to humble me as in the dust. In being thus *singly* and *watchfully* devoted in the spirit of my mind, to the pointings of the everlasting truth, in relation to the ordering of this concern: I felt myself called upon, prior to moving therein, to put all my



outward concerns in readiness therefor, that I may stand clear and aloof from the things of this world. After attending to this part of my religious duty, in settling down in the spirit of my mind, under the grace of God, I saw in the illumination of that light which never has, and never will deceive, that the time had come for me, in the obedience of faith, officially to submit to this deeply interesting concern according to the order of our religious society.

I therefore, with feelings of deep humility, in great tenderness of spirit, and with "fear and trembling," informed Miami Monthly Meeting of Friends of this weighty and very important concern, on the 21st day of the 6th month, 1848. While this subject was before the meeting, under a covering of much solemnity, the sympathy and unity of Friends with me therein were felt and expressed, and much encouragement was given to me to be faithful to the pointings of divine wisdom in the prosecution of this concern; and on the 12th day of the 8th month following, I opened this concern in Miami Quarterly Meeting of Friends; and in Christian love and religious fellowship, Friends of this Meeting felt and expressed their sympathy and unity with me in this concern, and encouraged me to attend to it in the opening of the ever blessed truth.

On the 26th day of the 9th month, 1848, under the weight of the mighty power of God, I spread this concern before the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Indiana Yearly Meeting. While Friends were engaged in deliberation on this weighty and very important subject in this Meeting, the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over the meeting, uniting Friends in a feeling of sympathy and unity with me in this concern; and in the opening of divine wisdom, the sympathy and unity of Friends in this Meeting were felt and expressed with me in this engagement; and with feelings of deep humility, much encouragement was given to me in this meeting by Friends to go forth in the prosecution of this concern, as the everlasting truth may, from time to time, open the way for me to labor in the work whereunto I am called.

All then of these meetings gave me good and suitable certificates in the order of our Religious Society, for the execution of this concern; recommending me in Christian love to the tender care and sympathy of Friends, where my lot may be cast, and to the protecting care of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

After this concern had passed the concurrent sympathy and unity of Friends, in the order of our Religious Society, I was deeply humbled in *renewedly* feeling the benefit and the strength of the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. This unity proceeds from Him who gathers and sustains the true church in every age of the world, and all the spiritual members thereof, in living nigh Him in the spirit of the mind, and near one another in Christian fellowship, do participate in this unity with that sweet peace which passeth all understanding.

The inspired prophet illustrates the benefit of this unity in this language: "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments, as the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore!"

Christian unity is, according to this Scripture, a very good thing, and a great blessing, and especially among brethren—members of the same family, of the same Christian community, and of the same nation. And why not among the great family of mankind?

All the sanctified members of our Religious Society, who walk "with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace," stand on the sure foundation, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them, and he will never leave nor forsake them; but as they hold out faithful to the end, he will bless them in time and in eternity.

After our Yearly Meeting, through the course of the winter, I had a severe attack of bodily indisposition, and was, for awhile, brought low in body and mind. My complaint was chills and fever. I was confined to my room about a month, during which time I felt perfect resignation to the will of the Lord. I cried to him for mercy, preservation, and protection on every hand, and he heard me and mercifully strengthened me in mind, spirit and body, so that, through his mercy, my health was pretty soon again restored as usual. During the time of this affliction, I remembered, with feelings of deep humility, the language of one of the afflicted servants of God, formerly, delivered in this moving strain: "The Lord killeth and maketh alive. He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich. He bringeth low and lifteth up." He dealeth with his ministers, whom he sendeth forth in his name, in a manner as they can have nothing to rest upon, consistent with his will, but his own all-supporting power, in whom there is everlasting strength. Praised forever be his holy and worthy name!

Believing that the time had fully come for me to set out on my great journey, having put all my outward concerns in readiness therefor, and after holding a number of farewell Meetings for divine worship, in various settlements, for Friends and others, in which the Spirit of the Good Shepherd was with me, granting me strength and wisdom to labor in his good cause, to the glory of his name—I, on the 15th day of the 3d month, 1849, with fervent prayer and supplication to Almighty God, took a most affectionate leave of my dear wife and some other dear relatives and friends, commending them to God and to the word of his grace, left home and went to Cincinnati, where I continued for a few days, visiting

some dear friends, so as to take my leave of them, and on the 18th, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there, which was a good and heart-melting opportunity. On the 19th, in the morning, I left this city on a steamboat for Pittsburgh, where I was landed on the following Fourth-day night, the 21st, about two o'clock in the morning; and on the 22d, left this place for Brownsville, on a steamboat, in the morning, where I was landed in the evening about six o'clock; and immediately took a stage passage for Cumberland, where I was landed, on the next evening, about seven o'clock; and on the 24th, I went, on the railroad train of cars, for Baltimore, in the morning, and was landed in that city about midnight, being detained on the way about six hours by an accident which occurred on the railroad; and on the 25th, being First-day, I attended the fore and afternoon Meetings of Friends, and found some good service; and on the 26th, I left this city for Philadelphia, in the morning, on the railroad, where I was landed in the afternoon. I continued in this city three days, visiting the Meetings of Friends on these days, as they came in course, and was silent in all of them. And on the 30th, I left this city in the morning, for New York, where I was landed in the afternoon, and was kindly received and waited on by my dear Friend, William F. Mott, and his dear wife. In all three of these cities Friends were glad to see me, and manifested the utmost sympathy and unity with me in regard to the prosecution of this great journey, commending me earnestly, with prayer and supplication, to the Lord Almighty, for preservation and protection on every hand. I was much humbled, in believing that I had not only the sympathy and unity of Friends of my own Yearly Meeting, in regard to this concern, but also, *that* of my dear Friends in *other* Yearly Meetings.

The 4th month 1st, being First-day, I was at the fore and afternoon Meetings of Friends in New York, and was called into much good service; and on the 2d, I attended the Meeting for sufferings of Friends there. On the 3d, I was at the Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Friends in this city. In both these Meetings, Friends were united with me in Christian love.

On the 4th, in the morning, between nine and ten o'clock, I was accompanied by several dear Friends of New York, through a great crowd of people to the steamship Canada, where I embarked for Liverpool. These dear Friends continued with me till a few minutes before she sailed, when they took a very affectionate leave of me, commending me to the protecting care of the Lord Almighty. The steamship, after firing cannon several times, sailed about twelve o'clock. She was much crowded with passengers, among whom there were people of much religious respectability, being members of various Christian denominations, with a number of whom I formed an interesting acquaintance, during the voyage. I found much good service among them in explaining to them the

principles of Friends, informing them that we founded all our doctrines and distinguishing views and practices, under the grace of God, on the authority of the Holy Scriptures.

We had a pleasant passage to Halifax, where we landed, on the 7th, in the evening, about six o'clock, where we met with cold weather, which continued to be the case afterwards throughout the voyage. The hills of Nova Scotia, which were presented to our view, were covered with snow. We made a stop here of two hours, and then again sailed. On this day I was sea-sick in some degree, and vomited once, and felt better; and on the next day, being First-day, I was so unwell that I was not able to sit up much. I privately waited on the Lord in my state-room, frequently reading the Holy Scriptures, whereby I felt strengthened in the spirit of my mind.

On the 9th, I felt better, and was able to be up and converse with the passengers. On this evening, about nine o'clock, an awful storm of wind and rain arose in direct opposition to our great steamer, which continued for three days and nights. This was to me the most awful time that I ever saw. Our great steamer was plunged up and down over the awful waves, a little similar to that of being tossed up and down over little mountains: and sometimes she was so violently plunged from side to side, that it was as much as I could do to keep from being thrown out of my berth. Sometimes an awful high wave was dashed upon the ship with such violence as to cause her to quiver for a few minutes, during which time she was so enveloped with water that even the windows were much darkened, and frequently the water on deck was over shoe-top deep. During this awful time I was exceeding sea-sick, so that I was brought low in body and mind. I was, most of the time, not able to sit up; at length I vomited most violently, and felt a little better. During this sea-sickness I mostly dieted on gruel, as nothing else would so well lie on my stomach.

While this storm was raging with awful violence, I was induced with feelings of the deepest humility to examine *renewedly* the propriety of this concern. I scrutinized the origin thereof and traced the scrutiny up to, and through the meeting which liberated me to this work, and also continued the consideration up to the time of my setting out on this great journey; and the result of this examination was very convincing to me, under Divine Grace, that I had moved forth, and was still moving forth in this concern consistent with the will of the Lord Jesus Christ; and in settling down in the spirit of my mind, in the obedience of faith, this language sweetly saluted the ear of my spirit: "Fear thou not, for I am with thee, the eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms." The all supporting power of the Lord was mercifully extended to me, so that I saw clearly through true faith, that through divine interposition we would all be safely landed at our desired port.

I had the satisfaction, both before and after this awful storm, to take a fine view of the great Atlantic ocean, which to me was grand and deeply humbling, displaying the wisdom, the majesty, and the glory of that great and worthy Being who inhabiteth eternity.

On the 15th, being First-day, I was again so unwell that I continued most of the day in my state-room, secretly waiting on the Lord for the renewal of my strength in him. We were at length favored to land at Liverpool on the 19th, in the morning, being nearly fifteen days after leaving New York, and when we landed, the weather was cold, the ground being covered with snow; and after landing I was conducted by a dear friend who was ready to receive me, to the very kind and hospitable house of Francis Thompson, who with his dear wife, Susan M. Thompson, received me in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, manifesting that Christian sympathy for me, with feelings of humility, which the Christian religion ever inculcates. I praise thee, O! Lord, everlasting God, for thy mercy and protection to me since I set out on this great journey; all praise is forever thine!

When I was landed at this port, I was so reduced in body, under the effect of a sea voyage, that it became necessary for me to rest awhile, for the purpose of a little improving my health, which within a few days, through the assistance of a little medical aid, was much restored, for which I was thankful to the good Shepherd.

Friends of Liverpool were exceeding kind to me, manifesting the utmost sympathy and unity for and with me, desiring my encouragement in the prosecution of the great work before me, commending me earnestly to the guidance of the Holy Spirit in all my movements.

On the 22nd, being First-day, I attended the morning and evening Meetings of Friends in this place, and found it to be my duty to sit with them in silence, under feelings of deep humility. In the Morning Meeting, a dear friend in the ministry appeared in supplication, in which he was called upon to pour out his soul in prayer on my behalf; not only returning thanks to the Lord for his protecting providence toward me while passing over the great water, but also that he may mercifully preserve and sustain me amidst all the trials and plungings in all my future life. This was indeed a weighty and impressive prayer, being delivered under the inspiration of the spirit of the everlasting truth.

On the 24th, I wrote a letter to my dear wife, giving her some account of my sea voyage, I also wrote to her from the city of New York.

On the 26th I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends in Liverpool, and through the opening of the good spirit I was favored with a refreshing testimony to the satisfaction of Friends.



On the 27th with suitable company, in the evening I set out on a steamer for the city of Dublin, in Ireland, for the purpose of attending the Yearly Meeting of Friends there, where I was landed on the next morning, and was very kindly received by Friends. I made my home through this Yearly Meeting with my dear friend, Samuel Bewley, who, with his dear wife, Maria Bewley, did everything that they could to render me comfortable while I was under their roof; they appeared to be worthy Friends and were interesting and kind.

On the 28th came the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, held in Dublin. I was silent in this meeting under feelings of deep humility, and on the next day, being First-day, I was much opened in the love of the gospel in the morning meeting, which was large, in which many souls were humbled under the baptizing power of the Lord; praised forever be his worthy name. In the evening meeting I was silent, but some other dear Friends in the ministry had much good service.

On the 30th, the Yearly Meeting for Discipline was opened, and much business was transacted on this day in Christian love. Friends appeared to be conceived to live nigh the blessed truth, and near one another in religious fellowship.

5th mo., First. Friends came together on this day with feelings of deep humility. In entering on the State of Society as reported up from the Quarterly Meetings, the spirit of the everlasting truth was with us, and granted many well concerned Friends strength and wisdom to labor for the promotion of the good cause.

The 2nd came on a public Meeting for Worship in the morning, wherein my mouth was opened in truth's testimony to good satisfaction, and in the evening Friends again assembled for the transaction of the affairs of church discipline.

The 3d. Friends were much favored on this day in coming together twice for the prosecution of the concerns of the Yearly Meeting, and under feelings of deep humility and thankfulness to the Lord for all his blessings and mercies to us. The Meeting for Discipline closed its session this evening; Friends having acted on the business of the church with much harmony.

The 4th. Friends came together this morning to hold a public general Meeting for Worship, in which we were much humbled under the baptizing power of the Lord. I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel to good satisfaction, and this meeting was considered to be the final close of the Yearly Meeting, and Friends parted after this Meeting with feelings of the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

The 5th, I spent very agreeably in paying some social visits to Friends, and on the next day, being First-day, I attended the Meeting of Friends in Dublin, in the morning, and in the evening I was at Friends Meeting at Monkstown. In both these Meetings

the Lord was mercifully with me, and gave me strength, wisdom and utterance, to point out the way of life and salvation. Many precious souls were reached and much humbled as in dust and ashes.

The 7th. I this morning left Dublin for Liverpool, on a steamer, and the Irish Channel being very rough, I soon became exceeding sea-sick, but vomited violently and was better. I was landed at Liverpool on the next morning, and was again very kindly received at my home there; and on the 9th in company with my dear friend Thomas Thompson, I set out on railroad conveyance to attend Brighouse Monthly Meeting, to be held at Huddersfield; and landed there in the evening, and found a very kind reception at the house of my dear friend Thomas Robson, with whom I became acquainted some years since in my own country, when he was there with his wife, Elizabeth Robson, on a religious visit; and on the next day I was at Huddersfield Particular Meeting for worship and was silent, and on the 11th came the Monthly Meeting, which was large, and much owned by the good Shepherd of Israel. I found much labor in the work of the ministry in this meeting to good satisfaction. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 12th. Again returned to Liverpool, and on the next day, being First-day, I found much good service in the work of the ministry in attending the morning and evening Meetings of Friends there, strength and wisdom being granted to worship God in spirit and in truth. Blessed be his name for evermore!

The 14th and 15th I spent in writing and in meditation, and on the 16th in the morning I attended Friends Meeting at Egremont, and in the evening I was at Friends Meeting at Birkenhead. In both these Meetings I found good service in the love of the truth.

The 17th I was at Liverpool Particular Meeting for worship, and was silent under very peaceful feelings. I thought that a precious degree of solemnity pervaded this Meeting. Adored forever be the Lord!

On the 18th I set out in company with some dear Friends for London, in order to attend the Yearly Meeting of Friends in that great city; we traveled by railroad conveyance, being upwards of two hundred miles, and went the journey in about six hours, and when I was landed there I was very kindly received by William and Maria Allen to be their lodger during the Yearly Meeting, and on the next day I was at the Meeting for Sufferings in this city, and felt much united with Friends in the concerns which came before them. I was indeed comforted among them.

The 20th being First-day, I attended the morning and evening Meetings of Friends at Devonshire House, and had some good service in the ministry and in prayer.

The 21st. The Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders came together this morning with feelings of great humility, which meeting held two sittings on this day, and *one* on the next day. This meeting was large, and Friends appeared to be concerned in all their movements to keep under the pointings of truth. I found some good service in this meeting to satisfaction.

On the 23d the Yearly Meeting for Discipline was opened at the Devonshire House. Friends came together this morning with sincere desire to move in the weighty affairs of the church, in that wisdom which comes down from above, with which this meeting was abundantly favored in all the sittings thereof. They were enabled quietly to move forth on this and the next day in the travail of Society to satisfaction.

The 25th. I this morning attended the public Meeting for Worship at the Devonshire House, it was very large and much crowded, in which I was opened in the love of the everlasting gospel to good satisfaction. Blessed forever be the Lord!

The 26th. Friends again resumed the concerns of Society, and were favored with the overshadowing wing of ancient goodness and protection, under which we were brought to feel near and dear one to another.

The 27th being First-day, I this morning attended Friends Meeting at Stoke Newington, and was abundantly opened in illustration of the grand scheme of Christian redemption to good satisfaction, the baptising power of the Lord was over this large and very interesting meeting, under which we were brought to feel near and dear one to another in Christian love.

In the evening I was at Friends Meeting at Tottenham, which through Divine Wisdom was made a refreshing and strengthening season.

The 28th and 29th. Friends again resumed the concerns of the church, and were favored to move forward therein to very good satisfaction.

The 30th. I again this morning attended the public Meeting for Worship at the Devonshire House, which was very large and much owned by the everlasting truth. Much service fell on me in this meeting to good satisfaction. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 31st. I this morning with the unity of Friends had some good service among Women Friends in their Yearly Meeting, where I found many very valuable dear sisters who love the truth above all things.

6th mo. First. The Yearly Meeting for Discipline this day came to a very satisfactory conclusion. This was one of the most interesting Yearly Meetings that I ever attended, many valuable and experienced friends belong to it; the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over this meeting in all the sittings thereof,

uniting Friends in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, under the blessed influence of which, Friends were enabled to come to satisfactory conclusions in all their deliberations. Many very weighty and important subjects came before them which were considered and decided upon in that love which first gathered us to be a separate and distinct people, and which has been with us through many trials and difficulties down to the present day. Our dear friends, Anna A. Jenkins and Susan Howland, being accompanied by her dear husband, George Howland, a worthy elder, acceptably attended this Yearly Meeting. These dear Women Friends were valuable ministers from New England Yearly Meeting, they found much good service in the work of the ministry in this Yearly Meeting. I was glad to meet with them; and they manifested the same feeling in meeting with me.

Friends of this Yearly Meeting manifested that genuine kindness, sympathy and unity with me which the spirit of the gospel of Christ ever cherishes with the true, experimental believers in every age of the world.

The 2nd. This day the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders came to a conclusion with feelings of deep humility and gratitude. the Lord mercifully condescended to manifest His good presenece in this meeting, granting that counsel, wisdom, and utterance which edified the body in love and renewed up the spirit of the mind in the obedience of faith: many worthy and valuable ministers and elders belong to this meeting. Toward the conclusion of this meeting, all within us appeared to be humbled down as in the dust and ashes, and the meeting finally concluded with thanksgiving to the Holy and Everlasting God.

The 3rd being First-day, I this morning attended Friends' meeting at Peckham, which was large and much favored with the baptizing power of the Lord. I was called forth into the work of the ministry to my own humble admiration, and I believe to the edification of Friends. Praised be the Lord forever!

In the evening I was at the same meeting, and was mereifully called forth in prayer and supplication on behalf of all my fellow-beings throughout the whole world. The meeting closed with thanksgiving.

The 4th. I rested some on this day, being much wearied in attending meetings under deep exercise of mind, and on the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at the Devonshire House, and found some good service among them.

The 6th I spent in writing and meditation, and my dear wife being brought renewedly to my remembrance in the love of the everlasting Gospel, I therefore wrote a letter to her, encouraging her in the way of life and salvation.

I have, since I left home on this great journey passed through many deep exercises of mind; I have shed many tears in solitary

places, I have oftentimes poured out my soul in secret prayer and supplication to that worthy Being who alone is the author of all my sure mercies, before whom I am often deeply humbled in the humility of which he alone is the author, and he knows the sincerity and the integrity of my heart, he knows altogether mine uprising and my downsit-ting, and I feel myself to be a poor unworthy servant before him ; not being worthy of the least of his mercy and of his truth with which he has blessed me. I beseech thee, O! Lord, everlasting God, abundantly to have mercy upon me, and grant me from day to day strength and wisdom for the prosecution of the great work *now* before me. The cause is thine, holy One. O! I pray thee to prosper it in my hand, and from time to time give me utterance to the glory of thy name and to the peace of my own mind. Advocate for me, O! holy and adorable Saviour, and open a door for me in this country which no man can shut, for I have none to look to but to thee who loved me and gave thyself for me and for all mankind in every age of the world. All the glory is thine forever more !

The 7th. I this morning at 9 o'clock, left the city of London for Ireland, feeling my mind turned to that land in the prosecution of the field of labor before me. Having suitable company, we went on railway most of the way, by Birmingham and Holyhead, and were landed in the city of Dublin about 10 o'clock in the evening, having traveled upwards of three hundred miles, and on the next morning, with suitable company, I set out for Grange to attend the service of Ulster Quarterly Meeting to be held there, and landed at this place in the evening, and on the 9th I attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, and on the next day, being First-day, came on two large meetings for worship, attended by many not of our Society. In the morning meeting I was pleasantly called forth in the work of the ministry to good satisfaction : it was a good meeting to many precious and well-concerned souls. In the evening the meeting was very large, a number of the soldiers attending from their station at Charlemont, a town not far distant. I was led to speak on the subject of *war*, and was favored in a good degree to illustrate the peaceable nature of the Kingdom of Christ, and to invite the people to come out from the war spirit, the spirit of the devil, and enlist under the banner of peace, the spirit of the gospel of Christ. The mighty power of God was over this meeting and humbled many minds as in dust and ashes. Praised forever be his great and worthy name !

The 11th came on the Quarterly Meeting for discipline, wherein Friends were enabled to transact the business that came before them to good satisfaction ; and on the next day this meeting closed with holding a public meeting for worship, in which Friends were brought to feel near and dear one to another in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, and at the close of the meeting Friends parted in that true sympathy which is ever cherished and sustained by the



everlasting gospel. After meeting I went to the house of my dear friend Jacob Green, a valuable minister, who twice paid very satisfactory visits in gospel love in America, where I was very kindly entertained, and on the 13th I attended his particular meeting at Ballinderry, which was through divine love made a very good meeting. In the evening I held a public meeting at Hillsborough to good satisfaction, praised be the Lord.

The 14th I attended Friends' meeting at Richhill, and found a number of tender-hearted Friends, among whom I found much good service, and in the evening I held a meeting at Moyallen, which was rather a trying season; the people came together very much in the outward, and not in a right disposition to receive the truth, in the love of it, and it is ever trying to me to meet such a congregation, which has often been very much the case with me in many instances. May the Lord have mercy on such people. I found some service in this meeting, but not much to the peace of my mind. I commended the people to God and to his mercy and grace manifested in the heart.

The 15th I attended Lurgan Monthly Meeting, which was small, but was much owned by the good and merciful Shepherd of Israel.

The 16th I held a public meeting at Rothfirland, where I was enabled to preach the everlasting gospel in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. The people appeared to be very serious, and much disposed to receive the truth in the love of it; I hope that some good impression was made on some minds that will be like a nail driven in a sure place.

The 17th being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in Belfast, which was large and through divine mercy was made a good meeting. In the evening I held a public meeting for Friends and others which was well attended, among whom I was largely opened in illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, I thought that many hearts were touched and softened by the finger of divine love; this was a good meeting and closed with prayer to God. While here I received a very kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife, giving me some good account from home, which was very humbling to me. I thank Thee, O! Lord, everlasting God, for all thy mercy and blessing bestowed on my dear wife and on myself, continue holy One more and more to inspire us with gratitude to thee and preserve us from evil on every hand, and conduct us through all to thy heavenly kingdom, for thine is the power, the glory, and the majesty now and forever!

The 18th. I this evening held a good open meeting at Lisburn, for Friends and others, which was well attended and it was a solemn and impressive season.

The 19th. I held a small meeting at Lower Grange; the few who attended seemed thankful for the opportunity.

The 20th. I attended Grange Monthly Meeting, and was much opened in gospel love to good satisfaction; all the praise is forever due to the Lord!

The 21st. I set out this morning, having suitable company, for Cootshill, where we arrived in the evening in time to hold a public meeting, where the people came together, I thought, more through curiosity than for divine worship, which brought on me deep exercise; I found among them some service, but not much relief. The meeting closed pretty well with prayer.

The 22d. We set out this morning for Moate, in order to attend the service of Leinster Quarterly Meeting, to be held there. I was much affected on this day as well as on other days generally while traveling in this land, in observing the poor beggars; oftentimes in stopping in towns and villages, I am surrounded with them, begging of me a little money. On such occasions I was moved with tender compassion and prayer for them in the spirit of my mind; may the Lord have mercy on them!

The 23d. I this morning attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, held at Moate, which was a good refreshing season. There I met with my dear Friend, Jacob Green, who had left home with a prospect of joining in with me awhile as a fellow laborer in the prosecution of the great work before me, which was very cordial and acceptable to me, feeling that unity with him in his prospect, which truth alone is the author of: blessed be God!

The 24th being First-day, I this morning in the public meeting for worship, found it to be my place to sit in silence under deep exercise of mind, but in the afternoon meeting I was much set at liberty in the work of the ministry to good satisfaction.

The 25th came on the Quarterly Meeting for discipline, which was conducted to satisfaction, and in the evening this meeting closed with holding a meeting for public worship.

The two following days we held meetings for worship for Friends and others, at Tullamore and Edenderry, which were good open seasons, and on the 28th in the morning we held a small but good meeting at Rathangan, and in the evening we attended a Society Meeting of Friends at Monkstown, instituted for the religious instruction of the youth among Friends; this was indeed a very interesting meeting. After reading some very excellent advice to the youth, selected from Friends' writings and then settling down in the spirit of our minds, we found much good service among them in the work of the ministry.

The 29th. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends in Dublin, where I was silent under comfortable feelings, and in the evening we held a public meeting at Wicklow, where we found much good service.

The 30th. We again returned to the city of Dublin. This was

my birth-day, being fifty-eight years of age. In entering into a solemn retrospect of the Lord's mercies to me from my infancy to this day, I was deeply humbled with gratitude to him for all his blessings to me.

7th mo. 1st being First-day and a time of deep exercise with me; attended this morning Friends' meeting at Monkstown, and had some good service. In the evening we held a public appointed meeting for worship in the city of Dublin, for the citizens thereof; it was a large and quiet meeting, in which I was called upon to develop the principles of the everlasting truth in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power; it was a good meeting, and ended in a degree of that humility which the everlasting truth inculcates and inspires.

The 2nd. We this morning left the city of Dublin and traveled by railway and coach nearly a hundred miles to Birr, and held in the evening at that place a meeting for Friends and others, wherein the power of truth prevailed in a pretty good degree to the humility of a number of sincerely engaged minds.

The 3rd. We had this evening a very interesting meeting at Roscrea, for Friends and others; I was opened in much Christian love to the people who were very attentive and appeared to receive what was delivered, I thought, in a good degree in that faith which works by love; may all praise be alone given to God!

The 4th a day of much deep inward exercise of mind. I felt very solitary and desired above all things to be renewedly resigned to the will of Him who hath sent me into this country to declare the glad tidings of the everlasting gospel. The Good Shepherd at length strengthened me and caused me to rejoice in his worthy name. We had a pretty good meeting at Knockballymaher, wherein I was drawn to set forth the necessity, in order for salvation, of loving the blessed Saviour in the way of the cross, and of keeping his words; some were much tendered and humbled in their minds.

The 5th. We held a good and open meeting at Mountrath, wherein I was much set at liberty in the love of the everlasting gospel. Some dear Friends were much tendered; the good seed was reached to, and the evil chained down.

The 6th. We proceeded this morning to Mountmelick, and landed there in the afternoon. My health this day was poor; I was brought low in body and mind, I desired abundantly ever to be found resigned to the divine will; my spirit secretly cried to the everlasting God for his all supporting power, under all the trials of this life, and I know that he will preserve and support me through all as I keep the eye of the mind single to Him.

The 7th. This was a very sick day with me, Friends here were very kind to me, they proposed some medical aid which being attended to, under skillful administration, very much, under divine mercy relieved me.

The 8th being First-day, I was able this morning to attend Friends' meeting, and was favored with the testimony of truth to good satisfaction. We this morning held a public meeting for the citizens of the town, which was well attended, and the people were very still and attentive, and the power of truth pervaded the meeting under which many souls were visited in the love of the everlasting truth; it was a good meeting.

The 9th we traveled to Ballintown, and on the next day we held a good and refreshing meeting there, the truth was near and granted wisdom and utterance to edification: praised forever be the name of God!

The 11th we attended the meeting of Friends at Carlow, which in the opening of Christian love was made a good and very impressive season, the power of the everlasting truth was over all and some minds were humbled as in dust and ashes; so that we were encouraged to look forward in the obedience of faith.

The 12th. We held a good and very interesting meeting at Kilconner, the people appeared to be willing to receive the truth in the love of it, some were broken down and edified under the power of it: we had cause to thank God and take fresh courage.

The 13th. We had a meeting at Ballintown, wherein I was called upon to bear the testimony of truth with fear and trembling, feeling the life to be so low that I was induced to move with great caution, it was, however, a pretty good meeting.

The 14th. We held a precious and open meeting at Cooladine, wherein the power of the everlasting truth prevailed over all, some were much tendered and humbled: may all the praise be forever given to the Lord who alone is worthy!

The 15th being First-day and a time of deep exercise with me, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Enniscorthy, in which my companion found good service, but it was my place to sit in suffering silence. Language cannot describe my very deep exercise while in this meeting, my heart mourned over a lukewarm spirit, prevalent in many. None in this meeting knew my inward suffering, they were not deep enough to go down with me in spirit and sympathize with those of the suffering seed, and this is the case in many instances in this land, which often causes me to feel very solitary, so that frequently I have to go from place to place under deep mourning, oftentimes being silent, under suffering, as to ordinary conversation. In the evening we held a public meeting for Friends and others, which was well attended by people of different persuasions, among whom my mouth was opened and my heart was enlarged in the love of the gospel. The people were very still and quiet and appeared to be willing to receive the truth in the love of it: many were broken down into tenderness and contrition. I hope a lasting impression was

formed which will be as a nail driven in a sure place. This was to me a good and relieving meeting, and I believe that it was a solemn time with many.

The 16th. We this morning held a public meeting at Wexford, for Friends and others, it was well attended, and the people appeared to be humbled under the mighty power of God; among whom I was much opened in gospel love to very good satisfaction.

The 17th. We this morning had a public meeting at Ross, it was large and much crowded, and in the forepart was very unsettled, but at length the power of truth prevailed over many minds, and brought humility over the meeting, and so way opened for the flow of the gospel.

The 18th. We this day went on a steamer to Waterford, where we were very kindly received and entertained by our dear friends, Richard Allen and his dear wife, and on the next day we attended the meeting of Friends there, as it came in course, and found much good service in the work of the ministry; and on the 20th in the evening, we had a public meeting for Friends and others, wherein the everlasting truth had the ascendancy; many minds were humbled as in dust and ashes; the sincere were encouraged to hold on their way, and sinners were called to repentance. The meeting closed in prayer and supplication.

The 21st, we this day traveled to the city of Cork, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting in the morning, and held in the evening a public meeting; in both these meetings the mighty power of God prevailed to the deep humility of many minds. All the praise be forever given to the Lord!

The 23d, we this evening held a good and open meeting at Youghal, wherein my mind was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel; the people were still and attentive. After meeting I received a very kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife, giving me some good account from home. This intelligence was truly satisfactory and humbling.

The 24th, we traveled on this day to the neighborhood of Cahir, and on the next day we attended the meeting of Friends there, as it came in course, and found much good service in the love of the everlasting truth.

The 26th, we attended the meeting of Friends, as it came in course, at Clonmel, where in the fore part my spirit was cast down, but at length truth arose in dominion, whereby my mouth was opened and my heart was enlarged in gospel love to the humility and edification of Friends.

The 27th, we traveled on this day to the city of Limerick, in order to attend the service of Munster Quarterly Meeting of Friends, to be held there, and on the next day we were at the Quarterly Meeting of ministers and elders, which under the overshadowing wing of ancient goodness was made a refreshing season. Friends were brought to feel near together.



The 29th being First-day, we attended the morning and evening meetings of Friends in this city, being public Quarterly Meetings for worship. In both of these meetings I was abundantly called out into the work of the ministry, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. Some other Friends engaged in the work of the ministry, also had good service on this day. The good spirit of the Lord was with us and enabled us to worship him in spirit and in truth; many precious souls were humbled as in dust and ashes, and the negligent were impressively warned of the wrath to come without repentance toward God, and faith toward his well-beloved Son, who gave himself for us. This day will long be remembered by many who attended these meetings.

The 30th. Friends came together this morning to transact the affairs of the Quarterly Meeting for discipline, and they were favored under the influence of true wisdom to conduct the business that came before them to good satisfaction; and in the evening this Quarterly Meeting closed with holding a public meeting for divine worship, which opportunity was eminently owned by him who never has and never will leave nor forsake his little ones, but these he will preserve and sustain through all trials and tribulations, to the glory and honor of his holy and worthy name!

After the service of this Quarterly Meeting was over, I parted with my dear and sympathizing friend Jacob Green, we having traveled together since he joined me in this work in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; he was much favored in the work of the ministry while with me, particularly in the family opportunities, wherein he was opened to speak to the states and conditions thereof, to good satisfaction. We parted in that love which death can never extinguish, commending each other to God, and to the word of his grace manifested in the heart.

The 31st. I this day traveled to Knockarder, near Garlow, where I was kindly received and entertained a few days, by my dear friend, Elizabeth Houghton. I being in much need of a little rest, she manifested the tenderest and utmost Christian sympathy for and with me, for whom I became deeply interested; she having recently buried her dear father and brother who lived with her, and her dear mother having deceased long since, and all her near relatives being in America. Therefore, she being lonely situated, she had a strong claim on the sympathy of her dear friends. She is a young woman of a sound mind, and of an excellent understanding, her capacity being bright and intelligent, and she having received a liberal education and being well informed; therefore, I believe that as she may be favored to keep her place in yielding to the conviction of the everlasting truth, she will be an acquisition to our religious Society; and I have met with many dear young women, and also young men in our Society of this description, in passing through the meetings of Friends in this land, to whom I

became united in that love which emanates from the throne of grace, in which I commended them to the protection of the everlasting God!

Eighth month 1st. I on this day attended Friends' meeting at Carlow, and in the evening held a public meeting for the citizens of the town. In both these meetings I was much enlarged in the love of the gospel.

The two following days I devoted to resting, meditation, and writing, and on the 4th I went to the city of Dublin; and the next day being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was large, and in the evening I attended Friends' meeting at Monkstown. In these meetings I was called forth into much good service.

The 6th I devoted to rest and meditation; on the next day I was again at Friends' meeting in Dublin, to satisfaction.

The 8th. Feeling my mind turned again in gospel love to Belfast, I therefore on this day traveled to that town, and on the next day I attended the meeting of Friends there, and opened to them a prospect which impressed my mind of performing a visit in gospel love to the families of this meeting, which being united with, I therefore with feeling of deep humility, entered upon this very interesting concern, and in the prosecution thereof, I attended their next First-day morning meeting for worship, which was large, and in the evening held a meeting for the youth; and both these meetings were much owned by the good Shepherd of Israel. Blessed forever be his holy and worthy name!

I proceeded in, and completed this family visit on the 14th, and on the 15th, I quietly rested at a Friend's house; having visited about forty families of Friends to good satisfaction. In going in among them from house to house, they appeared to be open in spirit to receive the truth, the whole truth, in the love of it.

In passing through the meetings of Friends in this land, while I met with many dear, sweet-spirited friends, I had cause to mourn in many instances over the existence of a lukewarm spirit in many, with whom the life of pure religion was at a low ebb, which often brought on me deep exercise and travail of spirit; and I believe that the following letter which I received a few days ago, from a dear friend who had sometime ago traveled in this land in the work of the ministry, will, in degree, represent the state of our religious Society in this part of the great vineyard.

BEN-RHYDDING, 7TH MONTH, 24TH, 1849.

*My Dear and Beloved Friend:*

Since we saw each other in the great city of London, very often have I thought of thee, and my mind seems to have followed thee in pursuing thy gospel mission from place to place in Ireland, and where no doubt thou hast to meet with deaths oft and baptisms

many ; for it remains to be a truth, that where the Master is, there must the servant be also, and no doubt but in that land thou wilt find the precious seed of life in many places to be low and under oppression ; but how sweet it is to believe that as we keep near to the good Master, even as servants waiting for their direction, whether it lead us into suffering or rejoicing, we shall know the promise to be fulfilled, “ If any man serve me, him will my Father honor,”—and though we find in passing up and down in the Lord’s service, that there is much cause for mourning and lamentation, because of the low state of things amongst us in many places; yet I believe there is also ground to entertain a cheering hope that the gathering arm of the Lord is stretched forth over us, and that there are more than a few who are evidently yielding to his benign influence; and I doubt not, but that in Ireland, thou wilt meet with many sweet-spirited friends, whose minds are exercised for the prosperity of Zion, and the enlargement of her borders. I do not know where this letter may find thee, but I hope it may get to thy hand before thou leavest Ireland. Being at this place for a week or ten days, for a little relaxation and change of air, feeling rather feeble and out of health, it felt pleasant to me to sit down and write to thee a few lines in token of my remembrance of thee, my dear friend; though I am feeling in so low and poor a state of mind, yet it is very precious to feel that I love the brethren, and it may perhaps be looked upon as a token of some remaining life. Oh, it is very sweet to feel united in the precious fellowship of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. My heart has often flowed in love and sympathy with thee, believing that in endeavoring to discharge a solemn duty, thou wilt often be brought under deep exercise of mind, and perhaps have to sit as in low places; but fear not, I feel sweet unity with thee and fully believe the great Master, who has sent thee forth, will not forsake thee; thou hast known what it is to be brought low, and the Lord hath helped thee, and it is written concerning them who fear the Lord and walk in his commandments, “ I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.” I have not happened to hear anything of thee since thou got into Ireland, though I have made inquiry frequently. I however, have no doubt as to the sustaining power of the Lord having been with thee, and I hope thou hast been favored with pretty good health, so as to be able to get on pretty comfortable in that respect, and perhaps thou mayest be drawing to a close in Ireland. Well, my very dear friend, in the feeling of a measure of that love which changeth not, I must bid thee farewell, and remain in much sympathy, thy sincere and affectionate friend,

RICHARD F. FOSTER.

The 16th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends in Belfast. It was a large and good meeting. I was much opened in gospel love among Friends in this meeting, to good satisfaction. And *now*, feeling my mind turned, in the love of truth, to attend the Gen-

eral Meeting of Friends in Scotland, to be held at Aberdeen, I therefore this evening went on board a steamer, and was landed early the next morning in Scotland, and by way of railroad and coach conveyance I was landed in the evening at Aberdeen, and on the 18th in the evening came the Meeting of Ministers and Elders, which was held to good satisfaction. Here I met with my dear friend James Jones, from America, a minister of our religious society, and a member of New England Yearly Meeting, he being liberated in the order of our society for much religious service in this country. We labored harmoniously together through the service of this General Meeting, being united in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

The 19th being First-day, in the morning meeting I was silent, under deep exercise of mind. My dear friend from America found much good service; and in the evening meeting we both found much good service in the love of truth. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 20th. On this day, after a meeting for divine worship, came the meeting for discipline, which was conducted in the love of the gospel; this was, upon the whole, a good and edifying meeting, and ended in true Christian sympathy and tender affection.

The 21st, we held a meeting in the morning for Friends of Kinmuch, at their meeting-house, which was a precious opportunity, and in the evening we held a meeting there for their neighbors, which was well attended, and the Lord granted to us his testimony, to the humility and edification of many minds.

The 22nd. I this morning very affectionately parted with my dear friend from America, and in the evening I held a pretty good meeting at Old Meldrum, in the town hall. The people were attentive.

The 23rd I rested at a Friend's house, and on the next day in the evening I held a good open meeting at Inverary, in the town hall. It was a large, crowded meeting, and the testimony of truth went forth, to the humbling of many minds.

The 25th. I again returned to Aberdeen, and the next day being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting in the morning, which was held in silence; and in the evening I held a public meeting for the citizens of the city, in Friends' meeting-house. It was a large, crowded meeting, and much owned by the good Shepherd of Israel. I was enabled to declare the everlasting truth in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power. While here I was very kindly entertained at the house of my dear friend Lydia A. Barclay, who manifested the tenderest Christian sympathy for and with me, in the unity of spirit in the bond of peace. She is a valuable minister of our Society, and appears to be deeply concerned for the right maintenance of the principles of our Religious Society, she is a descendant of the valuable and the worthy Robert Barclay.

The 27th. Feeling my mind drawn in gospel love to visit some parts of Scotland where no Friends reside, I therefore, this morning, having suitable company, set out for Stone Haven, where I held a meeting in the evening in the Methodist meeting-house, to good satisfaction. On my way to this town I turned aside to visit Ury, the residence of the noted and the worthy Robert Barclay. I was kindly conducted through the whole building, which he once occupied, and saw the room where he wrote the "Apology." While taking this view, I was humbled in meditating on the subject of the blessed exchange of the righteous from the earth to heaven.

The 28th. I this evening held a good, favored meeting at Montrose, in the Guild hall, so called. The people appeared to be willing to receive the truth of the gospel in the love of it, in this meeting. I met with a number of tender hearted people, who were very affectionate to me.

The 29th. I this evening held a pretty good meeting at Dundee, in the Caledonian hall, so called. The people, in the fore part of the meeting, were restless, but at length the power of truth was much spread over us, under which many minds were humbled, as in dust and ashes; so that the worthy and the great name was exalted over all. Here I met with a number of very tender-hearted people, with whom I had a more private interview after the public service of the meeting was over, whom I commended to God and to the word of his grace.

The 30th. I this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Perth, in the City hall. It was largely attended by intelligent and well informed people, over whom the ancient wing of goodness was spread, to the humbling and edifying of many minds. Praised be the Lord!

The 31st, a day of much pleasing meditation with me, my spirit being clothed with gratitude to God, and love to all mankind. I this evening held a good and very favored meeting at Crieff, in the Masons' hall, so called. The everlasting truth reigned over all. Blessed forever be the Lord.

Ninth month 1st. I this day, having suitable company, traveled to the city of Glasgow, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there for worship, and was much united with them in the testimony of truth. In the evening I held a large and very interesting meeting for the citizens of the city, in the Trades hall; the doctrine of the everlasting gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power; many souls were visited, and humbled as in dust and ashes. The great name was exalted over all, and the meeting closed very solemnly, with prayer and supplication.

The 3rd. I this evening had a meeting at Paisley, in the Abercorn assembly-room, which, in the fore part, was somewhat trying, but at length the testimony of truth was given, in the demonstra-



tion of the spirit, and with power, so that it turned out to be a good and refreshing season.

The 4th. I this evening held a good open meeting at Kilmarnock, in the Presbyterian meeting house. The people were still and quiet, and manifested much religious feeling. The power of truth was over all, and many precious souls were visited and encouraged in the way of a holy life.

The 5th. I this evening held a large and highly interesting meeting at Bannockburn, in the town hall. My mind was much opened in this meeting in gospel ministry, to the humility and edification of many minds. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 6th. I this evening held a trying meeting at Coatbridge. The people came together very much in the outward, but at length they became a little settled down in spirit, after which I had some service among them, but not much to my relief. I thought, however, that some little good was done among them.

The 7th. I this evening held a good open meeting in the town of Lanark, in a school house. Those who attended were generally of the youth, to whom the call of the everlasting gospel went forth, to much humility of spirit. After this meeting, with suitable company, I set out for the city of Edinburgh, where I was landed this night about 2 o'clock after midnight, and being much fatigued with traveling, and in poor health, I therefore rested at a Friend's house on the 8th. Friends here were very glad to see me.

The 9th, being First-day, and a time to be remembered by many. I this morning attended Friends' meeting in this city, and found much good service among them: and in the evening I held a public appointed meeting in the South College street chapel, so called. This was a very large, still and quiet meeting, and it was one of the best meetings that I ever held. My mind, to my own admiration, was eminently opened in illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption. Many minds were deeply humbled, as in dust and ashes. The everlasting truth reigned over all, and the great and worthy name was exalted, to the glory and praise thereof. All the praise is due to Him who works wondrously in the heavens and in the earth, according to the counsel of his own wisdom!

The 10th. I this evening held a very good meeting at Leith, in one of the assembly-rooms. It was well attended, and the power of truth was over all. Blessed forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 11th. I this evening held a good and precious meeting at Dunfirmline, in the Baptist meeting-house. Many precious souls were visited to edification, in the love of the everlasting gospel. There was much Christian feeling entertained by many in this meeting. All the praise is due to the Lord!

The 12th I spent in resting and meditation, and on the next day I attended Friends' meeting, as it came in course, and had some good service.

The 14th I spent in writing and visiting some indisposed Friends, to good satisfaction.

The 15th. I this day, with suitable company, set out for Liverpool, feeling my mind religiously directed that way, where I arrived in the evening; and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meetings there, as they came in course. In the morning meeting I was silent, but in the evening meeting I had pretty good service. Friends here appeared to be very glad again to see me.

The 17th and the 18th I spent, under very deep exercise of mind, in writing and in meditation. I was brought down *deeply* in judgment before God. I felt destitute and very poor; his mighty hand was upon me, mercifully showing me that all my strength was *alone* in him, and that without him I could do nothing that would advance his good cause. Language cannot describe the feeling of my mind, I said "Oh, that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away and be at rest. Lo! then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest." I said, "He has caused the arrows of his quiver to enter my veins." I sat alone, and kept silence, "because he hath borne it upon" me. I put my mouth as in the dust, "if so be there may be hope." Oh, how very much I desired, about this time, to be preserved on every hand, to the glory and to the honor of the everlasting truth!

The 19th I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, held in Liverpool, and in the evening was at their Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders. I was silent in these meetings this day, under very deep exercise of mind. Some other Friends in the work of the ministry had good service.

The 20th came the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline, which through divine mercy was made a season of humility and edification. My mind was much opened in the love of God, in which Friends were brought to feel near and dear one to another, in the unity of spirit in the bond of peace. Here my dear friend Russel Jeffrey, of London, a minister, met me, with a certificate in the order of our society, liberating him to travel with me, as way may open, which was very satisfactory and acceptable to me.

The 21st. We spent this day in visiting some families of Friends, to our mutual strength and satisfaction.

The 22nd. We left this evening for Kendal; and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening held a public meeting. These meetings were deeply interesting seasons; the Lord was with us, and humbled us as in the dust.

The 24th. We this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Penrith. The power of truth appeared to be over all.

The 25th. We held a meeting at Scotby in the morning, and one in the afternoon at Moorhouse, both of which were satisfactory and strengthening seasons.

The 26th. We this morning held a good open meeting at Wigton, and in the evening attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders at Cockermouth; and on the next day we attended the Quarterly Meeting for worship and discipline there, to good satisfaction. The Lord was with us, and mercifully opened the way for the flow of gospel ministry, to the praise and glory of his great and worthy name.

The 28th. We this evening held a heavenly and very precious meeting at White Haven, for Friends and others. The power of divine life was over all, to the deep humility of many souls. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 29th. We this day traveled to the neighborhood of Broughton, and on the next day, being First-day, we held a meeting there in the morning, and one in the evening at Pardshaw. Both these meetings were well attended, and the spirit of truth reached many minds therein, so that many precious souls were humbled, as in dust and ashes.

Tenth month 1st. We this morning held a meeting at Maryport, for the few Friends who reside there, which was a good opportunity; and in the evening we held a meeting at Beckfoot, which was well attended, and which was also much owned by the good Shepherd.

The 2nd. We had a meeting this morning at Allonby, and one in the evening at Bolton; both of which were favored with the instruction of the truth.

The 3rd. We held a small and trying meeting at Mosedale. Truth, however, had some dominion over the minds of a few tender hearted people.

The 4th. This to me was a deeply affecting day. I this morning received a kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife, which informed me of the sudden death of several dear friends in my neighborhood, occasioned by the cholera, and also of her own sickness: but she had then recovered, and was enjoying pretty good health. This intelligence much affected me with brokenness of heart and with tears. We this day attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends, held at Kendal, and found much good service therein, to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 5th. We this evening held a good open meeting at Colthouse. The truth reigned over all, to edification.

The 6th, we traveled the most of this day, and visited some families, and on the next day being First-day, we attended the little meeting of Friends at Swarthmore in the morning, wherein I was silent, but some other dear Friends exercised in the work of the ministry being present, had good service. In the afternoon we held a public meeting at this place which was large, and much owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel. I found much good service in this meeting to satisfaction. While in this neighborhood I visited Swarthmore Hall, the former residence of Geore Fox, where I also

saw his bible, all which to me was a pleasing display of antiquity, manifesting the genuine simplicity of that worthy Friend; and also his bible, with the notes retained therein, manifested his faithful application for scriptural knowledge.

The 8th. We set out this morning for the city of York, in order to attend the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends to be held there, where we landed on the next evening in time to be at the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders, and on the two following days came the meetings for worship and discipline; through the whole of this meeting the good Shepherd of Israel was with us and granted us strength and wisdom a little to exalt his good cause to the glory of his great and worthy name. While here I received the following affectionate letter from a friend engaged in the work of the ministry :

CARLISLE, 10th mo. 6th, 1849.

*My Dear Friend:* For such I feel that I may call thee, though our acquaintance has been so short. Thou hast been so much the companion of my thoughts since I parted with thee, that it seems as if it would be a relief to my mind to tell thee so, and that being the case, I believe thou wilt excuse the liberty I take in addressing thee. Very earnest have been, and still are, the desires of my spirit, according to my small measure, that the Lord may ever preserve thee from all evil, yea, that he may preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore. And may it please him abundantly to bless thy labors of love in this our country, and give thee to be devoted to his will in all things, with the reward of sweet peace. "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Oh! may this be more and more our abiding place, that so we may continue to know of being covered as with his feathers, and having our trust in the shadow of his wings. Very precious to me was thy cordial greeting at a time when my spirit was wading in the deeps and almost ready to faint by the wayside, but my heavenly Father has been pleased since I saw thee, to lift up my head above the waters, and to speak to the raging billows; and oh! when the dear Savior himself is pleased to say, "peace, be still," how sweet is the calm. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name." I now, dear friend, do affectionately bid thee farewell, and remain thy sympathising friend,

SARAH ANN DOEG.

The 12th. We this evening held a good open meeting at Ruth, in a school house. The people appeared to be open to receive the truth in the love of it.

The 13th. We this evening held a very interesting meeting at Aysgarth. This meeting was well attended, and there were many precious souls present, who were visited in the love of the gospel.

The 14th being First-day, we attended Friends' Meeting in the

morning at Bainbridge, wherein I was silent under deep exercise of mind, but my companion had good service. In the evening we held a large public meeting at this place, wherein I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel.

The 15th. We this evening held a public, large, and very good meeting at Hawes. I was much set at liberty in this meeting in the love of the gospel.

The 16th. We attended the General Meeting of Friends for worship, so called, at Brigflats, which was a good meeting. There were several short, but impressive testimonies delivered by divers dear friends exercised in the work of the public ministry.

The 17th. We this morning held a public meeting at Leyent, wherein we were favored to labor in the love of the gospel to good satisfaction, and on the next day we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Brigflats, and found much good service therein, and on the evening of this day we held a highly favored meeting at Sedbergh, the truth, in the love of it, reigned over all; many precious souls were much broken into tenderness and deep humility; blessed forever be the Lord!

The 19th. We this evening held a very interesting meeting at Kendal, for the youth and others. I was much opened in the doctrine of Christianity to the edification of many precious and tender souls, who received the truth in the love of it.

The 20th. We this day, after visiting some families of Friends, went to Carlisle, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, and held in the evening a large public meeting; in both these meetings we were much opened in the love of the gospel. In the prosecution of this great work in the ministry of the word now before me, the mighty hand of God is often upon me, and his billows go over my head, so that I am frequently plunged down into deep baptisms; wherein I, in seeing the vanity and various temptations in this world, often do cry out under much discouragement in this language, "O, Lord, take my life, for I am not better than my fathers;" but he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." "I am with thee, and thy name is written in my book of life." I saw the great necessity of renewed *strict* watchfulness unto prayer daily, keeping "under my body," and bringing "it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." I said, while under these deep exercises, "Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips," and in the light of divine truth this language saluted the ear of my spirit, "Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry." In my desire for entire perfection, I would often cry out, "In the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have" I "waited for thee, the desire of" *my* "soul is to thy name, and to the remem-



brance of thee ; with my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early." I cried earnestly to my God for preservation on every hand. I said, preserve me, O my God, and deliver me from all my enemies, both within and without, for thou knowest them all, and seest their snares, even before they are laid ; give me to see, and strength to shun them all, both on the right hand and on the left, even unto the end, that so I may be enabled to bring honor and praise unto thy great and worthy name through all the remaining part of my days here, and unite with those who, in unceasing anthems, sing thy everlasting praise beyond the grave.

The 22nd. I spent this day quietly and alone, in writing and meditation, and on the next day I wrote in gospel love a very affectionate letter to my dear wife, and in the evening held a large and open meeting at Stanwin, a village near Carlisle: and on the 24th, in the morning, we set out for Cornwood, where we arrived in time to attend the Monthly Meeting of Friends held there, which was small, and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was well attended; this was a day of much divine favor with us.

The 25th. We traveled this morning through the rain about twelve miles in a common open rough cart to Alstom, where in the evening we held a good open meeting in the Methodist meeting house. There were many serious and well concerned souls present, who were visited in gospel love to humility and edification of spirit; truth reigned over all in the demonstration of the spirit and with power.

The 26th. We this evening held a good and precious meeting at Allendale. The people generally attended with open hearts to receive the truth in the love of it, and under the blessed influence thereof they were much broken down into tenderness and humility of spirit.

The 27th. We this day went to Newcastle upon Tyne, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was large, and in which I was silent under deep exercise of mind. I renewedly felt, with fear and trembling, the great necessity of moving *alone* in divine ability in the great work of the ministry of the word; my companion had good service in this meeting. In the evening we held a public meeting which was largely attended, and which was favored with much religious feeling. I was drawn in the love of the gospel to a little illustrate the great doctrine of Christian redemption.

While here I received the following affectionate letter from a Friend of my own neighborhood :

WAYNESVILLE, 9th mo. 30th, 1849.

*My Endeared Friend:*

After procrastinating, I may say almost for weeks past, I have at length commenced penning a few lines to thee, and I can say in truth that thou hast been for some time past daily in mind, and at last so much so that I could not well defer writing to thee any longer. I have felt for thou on account of hearing from every account received of thy continued poor health. The last that has come to hand affords some ground to hope that thy health is improving. I had all along cherished a hope that thou wouldst be graciously favored by our dear Master with health of body and mind, to spend and be spent in his service, what may be allotted for thee to do in those distant parts, from the land of our birth, and when that shall be accomplished, that thou shouldst be favored to return to us again with a peaceful mind. Should the result be otherwise, resignation on our parts ought to be sought for in the firm conviction that the Judge of all the earth will do right; and should thou be permitted in due time to return to our meeting, there will be no certainty of thy meeting all those Friends that thou hast left behind; that has already been reduced to a certainty, for some are already gone from whence they will not return. The shafts of death have shot through our land, or the messenger of death has been sent calling more of the citizens of our neighborhood from time to eternity than I ever knew in the same space of time; and it has not been confined to our neighborhood, but to many others, many by the cholera, and many by perhaps a complication of diseases, with symptoms of cholera and dysentery, mingled with fever, though the cholera has done the most. I would descend more to particulars, but I think likely that thy dear wife or some other hand may have done so before me, as she has. I learn, written to thee recently. And now in the feelings of near affection to thee, I will bring my letter to a close. Mayest thou be preserved on every hand, and attend *simply* to the putting forth of the Master's finger, pointing out the path for thee to pursue from day to day.

THOMAS EVANS.

The 29th. We this evening held a heavenly meeting for Friends and others at Benfieldside, which was well attended, and in which the gospel was preached to demonstration and with power, to good satisfaction.

The 30th. We this morning held a precious and favored meeting at Wallsend, in the Methodist meeting house. Many souls were visited in the love of the gospel, to humility and edification.

The 31st. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends at North Shields, and in the evening we held a public meeting there to good satisfaction; the Lord was with us this day and gave us strength and wisdom for the work of the day.

11th mo. 1st. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends

at Sunderland, as it came in course, in which I was silent, but my companion had good service. In the evening we held a large public meeting there to good satisfaction; the power of truth was very near, and granted me strength and wisdom to labor to the edification of the people.

The 2nd. We this morning held a pretty good meeting at Durham. The people I thought came together very much in the outward, but at length the truth gained some ascendancy over them, so that I hope that some serious impression was formed among them to lasting benefit.

The 3rd. Again returned to Newcastle upon Tyne, and the next day being First-day, attended again Friends meeting there in the morning, wherein I was much opened in the love of the gospel to good satisfaction; and in the evening we held a large and satisfactory meeting at Gateshead, in the Methodist meeting house. The people were serious and attentive, and appeared to receive the gospel in the love of it.

The 5th. I spent this day quietly and alone, in writing and in religious meditation, and on the next day, in the evening, we held a meeting at Howdon, in the *Independent* meeting house. The people were serious and attentive, and appeared to receive what was delivered in the spirit of true Christian love.

The 7th. We this morning attended Friends' meeting again in Newcastle upon Tyne, which was, through divine love, made a good season; and in the evening we held a very good meeting at South Shields, in the Independent Chapel—so called. There were many serious minded people in this meeting, who received the truth in the love of it.

The 8th. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends at North Shields, as it came in course, which was a good, precious season, and in the evening we held a large and deeply interesting meeting at Delaval, in the Methodist meeting house. The power of truth was over all in this meeting. Praised forever be the Lord, for he is alone worthy!

The two following days I spent quietly and alone, in reading, writing and meditation, and on the 11th, being First-day, we again attended the meeting of Friends at Sunderland, which was, through divine mercy, made a good season; and in the evening we held a very large meeting there, in a large and fine chapel belonging to the Methodists. It was thought that upwards of three thousand people were in attendance. The meeting held about two hours, during which time, under the authority of the ministry of the word of the gospel, which flowed freely, a remarkable solemnity prevailed over the whole congregation. Many souls in this meeting were reached and gathered to the fountain of life and salvation under the power of the everlasting truth. All the praise be forever given to God, who alone is worthy!

The 12th. We this morning held rather a trying meeting at Hexham in the Methodist meeting-house. The people in the fore-part of the meeting were much unsettled in mind, but at length truth arose in degree, and they became more settled, so that the meeting ended pretty well.

The 13th. I found it to be necessary to devote this day to rest, and to the administration of a little medicine, my health being poor, which was improved by such application, and on the next day, in the evening, we held a highly interesting and favored meeting in Salem chapel, a Methodist meeting-house, at Newcastle upon Tyne. The testimony of truth went forth in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, and on the 15th we again attended the meeting of Friends there, to very good satisfaction; the Lord was with us and enabled us to labor to the edification of his devoted people.

The 16th I spent much alone, in writing and religious meditation, the mighty hand of God being in some degree upon me, so that I was deeply humbled before him in baptism, as in dust and ashes, in which I renewedly earnestly desired to be devoted to his holy and blessed will in all things.

While we were in and about Newcastle upon Tyne, laboring in the gospel, we were very kindly entertained at the house of our dear Friend, George Richardson, and his son and daughter. He is a valuable and experienced minister among Friends, and his dear children are worthy Friends. We participated in their tender Christian sympathy, whereby we were strengthened and encouraged to hold on in the good old way, so as to look alone for wisdom and utterance in the work of the ministry to the author and finisher of our faith, to whom belongs all the praise and glory now and forever.

The 17th. We this morning left Newcastle upon Tyne for Darlington, where we were very kindly received by our dear and worthy Friend, Edward Pente, who is an experienced elder among Friends, and where many other dear Friends also manifested the warmest friendship toward us. And the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting in the morning, and in the evening we held a large public meeting. In both these meetings the good spirit was with us, and granted us strength and wisdom to labor to the glory of the great name and to the peace of our own minds.

The 19th. We this morning held a pleasant and good meeting at Cotherstone, and in the evening we held a good open and highly favored meeting at Barnard Castle, in the Methodist chapel, where the power of the everlasting truth was over all.

The 20th. We this morning had a meeting at Staindrop, and *one* in the evening at New Shildon. Both these meetings were baptizing seasons. Many precious souls were broken down into much tenderness.

The 21st. We this day held a small but good meeting at Bishop Auckland, where we were enabled to labor to good satisfaction; and in the evening I received the deeply affecting intelligence from home of the death of my dear nephew, a worthy young man, and also of the sickness of my dear wife, who had been brought low through bodily indisposition, but was some better. On receiving this account all within me was very tenderly moved toward her, I supplicated the everlasting God to have mercy on her, earnestly desiring that his will in all things concerning us may be done.

The 22nd. We this day attended the meeting of Friends at Ayton, and also visited the school under the care of Friends there, to good satisfaction.

The 23d. We this morning held a small but interesting meeting at Osmotherly, and in the evening we held a precious and good meeting at North Allenton, in the Methodist chapel. The people were much humbled under the mighty power of truth.

The 24th. We rested the most of this day, and in the evening we went to Stockton, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening we held a large public meeting there. The good spirit was with us this day and enabled us to labor to edification and to the peace of our own minds.

The 26th. We this evening held a good and precious meeting at Middlesbro, in the Independent chapel, and on the next day we attended Darlington Monthly Meeting, where we found many worthy and valuable Friends, among whom we labored in the gospel to their satisfaction and to the peace of our own minds.

The 28th I spent much alone in resting, writing and meditation, feeling quiet and resigned in the spirit of my mind in all things.

While here I received the following affectionate letter from a dear Friend.

LIVERPOOL, 11th mo. 24th, 1849.

*My Dear Friend:* By a note from our friend Edward Pease, to my husband, received last evening, containing the account of the removal by death of thy dear nephew, and also the indisposition of thy dear wife, our tenderest sympathy was awakened for thee my beloved friend; but I believe thou knowest where and to whom to look for comfort and consolation in these seasons of deep trial, which are greatly increased by being widely separated from those we love. I think I can speak from some degree of experience, having been called upon to resign a beloved mother and sister, with other dear relatives and friends, without the sacred privilege of watching around the dying pillow and soothing the spirit as it fled to the mansions of eternal rest and peace. But oh! my dear friend, whilst nature cannot cease to mourn for the dead beloved, and the tear of sweet affection shed when the sad reality presses upon the mind that the cord which bound us so closely here on earth is



severed link by link, and that the places which have known them shall know them no more: but what an unspeakable mercy it is to believe that they are gone where "sin can never taint them more, nor doubt their faith assail," "nor this meek trust in Jesus Christ nor the Holy Spirit fail." And what a mercy also, my dear friend, to feel that there is balm in Gilead, which can heal the wounded heart, and a physician there who can bind up that which he has broken. May he be pleased to be very near for thy help and support. And oh! my friend, when we are thus bound down under the weight of our trials, afflictions and burdens, of whatever character they may be, when the poor heart is ready to faint beneath its trial, may we endeavor to look in humble, confiding faith to that blessed Saviour who is pleased to remember us in all our afflictions, and who is afflicted with us; keeping a single eye to our heavenly guide, who safely leads the weary pilgrim to the promised land, the glorious end, where, to the righteous and faithful ones, all will be joy and praise. But oh my dear friend, whilst I thus write to thee, believing thou hast had a foretaste of these joys, yet my soul is often sick and beset from within and without by the cruel enemy of all peace, who is ever laying his baits in various ways to cast down and discourage, and sometimes a fear clothes my spirit that I shall not hold out to the end of the race. Then again I am greatly cheered and comforted in the remembrance that my blessed Saviour died for and ever liveth to make intercession for such a poor unworthy worm of the dust as thy friend, who is, in much affection, thy truly sympathizing friend, earnestly desiring to commend thee to the care of Israel's Shepherd. Farewell in the everlasting truth, SUSAN M. THOMPSON.

The 29th. We this day held a small but interesting meeting at Guisborough, where we were favored to labor in the gospel to the peace of our own minds and to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 30th. We this morning held a small and rather a trying meeting at Castleton, where we found much like-warmness with Friends, for the removal of which we labored, we thought to some good effect. In the evening we held a large public meeting at Whitby; the people were quiet and serious, and manifested a disposition to receive the truth in the love of it. Our minds were much opened in this meeting, to our own peace and to the honor of the everlasting truth.

Twelfth month 1st. We traveled on this day to Scarborough, where we were kindly received and entertained by our dear and worthy friend, Richard F. Foster, a valuable and experienced minister of our Society. And the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, wherein I was silent under very comfortable feeling; but my companion found much good service for the Lord, so that this was a good meeting to many souls. In the evening we held a public meeting there which

was well attended, and the mighty power of God was over all. Many souls were melted down into tenderness, and many tears were shed; one woman cried out with tears and said, "I am broken to pieces, I hope this meeting will be a blessing to my husband." This meeting will long be remembered by many for good. It was closed with prayer and thanksgiving to the Father of all our sure mercies.

The 3rd. We this evening held a large meeting at Herbymoor-side. The baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over this meeting, under the melting influence of which all who were present were hushed down into profound stillness. The gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power; every soul in the meeting was visited, the sincere were encouraged, and sinners were warned to flee from the wrath to come.

The 4th. We this morning held a good open meeting at Pickering, where the Lord's power was over all. The sincere were much encouraged to hold on their way to happiness, and sinners were called to repentance and self-denial.

In the evening we held a public meeting at Malton, which was a good meeting till the latter part thereof, when a young woman fainted, which so much disturbed the meeting that the flow of gospel ministry was so much obstructed that I thought it right to take my seat, and after a suitable pause to close the meeting. The people, however, appeared to be humble and thankful. On the next day we were at their usual mid-week meeting, as it came in course, and were much comforted in being with Friends of this meeting. In the afternoon we went to Hull, and on the 6th we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, and held a public meeting in the evening. Both these meetings were seasons of refreshment.

The 7th. We this morning held a public meeting at Selby, which was much owned by him who liveth forever and ever, and who preserves his saints to the glory of his worthy name.

The 8th. We this day went to Wakefield, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, through which I sat in suffering silence; and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was largely attended, and which was eminently owned and crowned with the life of the everlasting gospel, under blessed influence of which many precious souls were visited and much humbled as in dust and ashes.

The 10th. We this evening held a very interesting meeting at Newbury. The people were gathered down into stillness, and the way opened for the flow of gospel ministry to edification.

The 11th. Our service this day was that of holding a public meeting this evening at Worldale, which was well attended, and the power of the everlasting truth prevailed over many minds to deep humility.

The 12th. We this evening held a public meeting at High

Flatts, which was, through the interposition of divine love, made a good and refreshing season. Blessed be God!

The 13th. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Barnsley, as it came in course, which was a good meeting. In the evening we held a large and open meeting there in the Methodist chapel, where the power of the Lord was over all, to the edification of many precious souls.

The 14th. We this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Pontefract; the power of the eternal truth was over all, and every soul appeared to be humbled down as into dust and ashes. Blessed be the Lord!

The 15th. We traveled this day to Sheffield, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a comfortable season, and in the evening we held a large public meeting there, in which I was much set at liberty in the illustration of the peaceable nature of the kingdom of Christ, to the edification of many.

The 17th. I this day received the following very kind and affectionate letter from my dear and loving wife, for which I was thankful.

WAYNESVILLE, 11th mo. 21, 1849.

*My Dear Husband:* Though I have been very much afflicted since I wrote to thee the last time, yet I am *now* happy to inform thee that my health has much improved. I am now able to be about the house and sit up all day, and my friends say that I look quite natural, considering the length of time that I was sick and the manner in which I was held. My dear, no doubt but thou hast heard of our great loss and affliction, yet I will speak of it. Our dear nephew was taken with a very severe *diarrhea* on the 22d of 9th mo. last. He called medical aid immediately, but to no lasting good effect, though many times through medicine relief was given for the time being. He was confined about one month, and suffered very much, which he endured with much patience, and was very thoughtful, frequently asking to have a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures to be read to him, which was attended to. He passed away very quietly, and we believe that he went to everlasting rest. His funeral was largely attended, and a solemn meeting for divine worship was held on the occasion, and several living testimonies were delivered by concerned Friends. I feel the loss of him to be very great, and many others in some degree feel sensible of the same loss. But O, let us not murmur, but let us say in truth, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord!"

I was taken sick one week after our dear nephew was taken sick, with the same disease, though held differently. I suffered extremely; was confined to my bed and room six weeks, and was taken through a severe course of medicine. I did not see our dear

nephew from the time of my confinement till his remains were brought to my bed-side on the day of his funeral, which thou knowest was indeed a very deep, sore, heart-melting trial to me, as he had been so very kind to me since I parted with thee. Thou knowest that I was left very much under his care, but now he is gone to his long home.

There are many inquiries after thee by many dear friends, who do very much desire thy encouragement in every good word and work. I do earnestly desire thy preservation on every hand, to the glory and honor of him who separated thee from me, under this engagement, to promote his cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. May he bless thee to the glory of his worthy name! And let us often be found at the throne of grace pouring out our souls in prayer and supplication before him. I now bid thee farewell.

RACHEL ARNETT.

In the evening we held a good and precious meeting at Woodhouse, in the Methodist Chapel; the Lord's baptizing power was over this meeting to the humility and edification of many minds.

The 18th. We this evening held a meeting at Thorn, which in the fore part was a low time, but at length truth arose in complete dominion, every soul appeared to be hushed down into true stillness and silence, and the meeting closed with prayer to good satisfaction.

The 19th. We this morning attended the mid-week meeting of Friends, as it came in course, at Doneaster, and in the evening held a public meeting there to good satisfaction. The Lord was with us this day and gave us wisdom and strength to do his work to satisfaction.

The 20th. We this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Sheffield, which, through divine love, was made a precious and heavenly season.

The 21st. We this evening held a very interesting meeting at Wath, in the Methodist chapel. It was well attended by serious minded people, who received the truth in the love of it. Blessed be the Lord!

The 22nd. We went this day to Ackworth school, a very interesting institution of our religious Society, for the education of Friends' children; and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, wherein I was drawn to address the students of this school in gospel love to satisfaction, there being about three hundred males and females of this class in attendance. While here, in visiting the various departments of this school, I was much humbled in believing that this is a *garden* from which many blessings, under the divine hand, have been disseminated, in many instances to our religious society. In the evening we held a public meeting there to very good satisfaction. Blessed forever be the name of God!

The 24th. I this morning very affectionately parted with my dear friend Russel Jeffrey, who has been for some time very acceptably my companion in the work of the ministry, he feeling his mind turned homeward. While he was with me he found much good service for the Lord in the gospel. He was oftentimes particularly favored with public prayer and supplication, to the humility of many minds. I this day also wrote a tender and affectionate letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind renewedly turned toward her in that love which united us together in the solemn engagement of marriage.

The 25th. I this day went in company with several friends to the city of York, in order to attend the service of Friends' Quarterly Meeting there, which was, under divine mercy, made a good season; and after the service thereof was over, I held on the evening of the 27th a public meeting in this city, which was well attended, and much favored with the doctrine of the everlasting truth.

The 28th. I this morning went in company with my dear friend and valued minister of the gospel, Richard F. Foster, of Scarborough, to the neighborhood of Darley, and on the 30th, being First-day, we attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, and in the evening held a public meeting at Harrogate in a public town hall. Both these meetings were well attended, and owned by him who preserves and sustains his faithful ministers to the glory and honor of his worthy name.

The 31st. We this morning held a very interesting meeting at Addingham, in the Methodist chapel, wherein our minds were tenderly drawn in gospel love to encourage the righteous in well-doing, and to warn sinners to flee from the wrath to come.

First month first, 1850. This was a very solemn and impressive time with me. I entered into a very impartial scrutiny in regard to my past life, and while I had cause to mourn over mine infirmities, in many instances, yet I had cause to acknowledge the mercy and protection of that worthy Being of whom the whole family is named in the heaven and the earth; and I earnestly desired ever to live nigh him and near to his people while in this tribulated world, that I may enjoy him and the society of the holy angels and the saints *in light* in the good world to come. Blessed be his name forever!

We this evening held a precious and interesting meeting at the village of Akley, near Benshydding, where we lodged for a few days for the sake of the improvement of our health. The meeting was held in the Methodist chapel, and those who attended were serious minded people, and they received the truth in the love of it.

The 2nd we spent in quietness and meditation at our lodging place, feeling true peace of mind.

The 3rd. We this evening had a pretty good meeting at Raw-



don. The good spirit was with us, whereby we were enabled to labor in the gospel to satisfaction.

The 4th. We this evening held a good open meeting at Skipton, in a public school-house, which was well attended, and the people appeared to receive the truth in the love of it.

The 5th. We this day went to Settle, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a small but good meeting; and in the afternoon we held a public meeting there, which was well attended, and the doctrine of truth went forth freely, to the humility and edification of many precious minds.

The 7th. We this evening held a public meeting at Airtou, where the power of truth had the ascendancy over a light-minded company of people, who assembled in a vain disposition of mind; but many of them were much broken down in spirit, and went away under the conviction of the everlasting truth.

The 8th. We this evening held a good open public meeting at Lothersdale, where the warning of truth went forth to demonstration and to the edification of many minds; and on the next day we attended Friend's meeting at Marsdon, as it came in course, which was a small but a very good and interesting meeting.

The 10th. We this evening held a public meeting at Todmorden, which in the fore part was rather a low time; but truth at length arose into dominion, so that the meeting ended to very good satisfaction.

The 11th. We this evening held a meeting at Colne, in the Methodist chapel, which, although it was not very large, yet it was much owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel. The doctrine went forth to the edification of many precious minds.

The 12th we spent quietly at a friend's house, in reading, writing and in religious meditation, in the neighborhood of Marsdon; and on the next day, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and many coming in who were not our members, and a little settling down in spirit. They received the solemn warning of the everlasting truth in the love of it; and in the evening we held a large, precious and heavenly meeting at Crawshawbooth, in the Methodist chapel. It appeared to me that divine mercy was wondrously extended to this meeting, in which every soul present was visited. The sincerely engaged were encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were called to repentance. Blessed forever be the Lord!

The 14th. We this evening held a meeting at Blackburn, which, though it was not very large, yet it was a very favored opportunity. Those who attended were visited in that true love which gathers living members into the church of him who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. Blessed forever be his name!

The 15th. We this evening held a meeting at Bolton, which was

pretty well attended, and it was a precious, heavenly season. I thought that every soul present was visited in that love which is the source of all consolation.

On the two following days we attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held at Preston, which was a favored season; and on the evening of the latter, we held a public meeting there, which was very large, where the constraining power of the everlasting gospel went forth to the deep humility and enlarged edification of many tender minds.

The 18th. I this morning very affectionately parted with my dear friend Richard F. Foster, he feeling his mind turned homeward. He has for sometime past been my companion in the labor of the gospel, and he is a worthy and experienced minister thereof; and while traveling with me he cherished that true sympathy for and with me which is ever sustained in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. I spent this day quietly at a friend's house for the purpose of resting, writing and religious meditation.

In passing along from place to place on this great journey, my mind is often brought down under deep exercises, in which *mourning* is often renewed in me, in feeling sensible of the lukewarmness of many who make open profession of the Christian name, and are destitute of the spirit and power of the gospel. May divine mercy be extended to such betimes, *saith my spirit*, and gather them into the everlasting kingdom of Christ.

The 19th. I this day, having snitable company in the work of the ministry, went to Lancaster, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening held a public meeting there; and the Lord was with us this day, and strengthened us sufficient for his good work.

The 21st. We this morning held a meeting for the Friends of Yealand, and in the evening we held a public meeting at Holme Mills, in the Methodist chapel. Both these meetings were precious and heavenly seasons, and many souls were baptized and encouraged in the way of life and salvation.

The 22nd. We this day held a meeting at Wyersdale, and *one* in the evening at Caldervale. Both these meetings were well attended, in which doctrine descended as the heavenly dew, to the edification of many precious souls.

The 23rd. We this morning attended Friends' meeting at Calder Bridge, and in the evening held a public meeting at Birkenhead, both of which were seasons of favor, humility and edification.

The 24th. We this morning were at Friends' meeting at Egremont, which was a pretty good season, and in the evening we held a very interesting public meeting there in Independent chapel. I thought that every soul in this meeting was visited.

The 25th. We this morning went to the city of Chester, and

after visiting the few Friends there in their families to good satisfaction, we, in the evening, held a public meeting there, which was pretty well attended, and it was mercifully a favored season. Many precious souls were much humbled under the overshadowing wing of ancient goodness; wisdom was given so as to enable us to worship God in spirit and truth. Praised forever be his name, for he is worthy!

The 26th. We this day went to Liverpool, and on the next day, being First-day, although my health was poor, having traveled and labored for some time past, under much bodily infirmity, yet I this morning attended Friends' Meeting there and was silent; and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was well attended, wherein I was called forth into much doctrinal illustration; and after I had labored about *one* hour in this way, I became so very much debilitated that I felt myself sinking very fast under the pressure of fainting operations. I stood and spoke as long as I could, and when I could stand no longer, I instantly fell back on my seat, and felt very much like fainting away; and after sitting a few minutes in silence, I was so far recovered as to my bodily strength so as to be enabled again to arise and to go on with my discourse much to the relief of my mind, and so the meeting at length ended under much Christian solemnity.

After this it became necessary for me to continue here for some time under medical care for the improvement of my health, during which time Friends of this place manifested toward me all becoming kindness and sympathy, in that true love which abides forever. While quietly resting here I was brought low in body and mind. I was plunged down as into dust and ashes under the judgment of God, wherein I was constrained to cry out in the spirit of my mind in this language, "The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether, more to be desired are they than gold, yea than much fine gold, sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb; moreover by them is thy servant warned, and in keeping them there is great reward." Teach me, O Lord, more and more ever to keep them in thy fear and love, that I may be preserved on every hand, to the glory and honor of thy great and worthy name, and conduct me through all to the end, I pray thee, into thine everlasting kingdom, for thine is the glory both now and forever.

2d Month, 6th. My health having so far recovered as to enable me again to travel, I therefore this morning set out in company with my dear companion and fellow laborer in the gospel, and attended the Meeting of Friends at West Houghton, where we found much good service for the Lord; and on the next day we attended the Meeting of Friends at Warrington, where we found some precious and well concerned Friends, among whom the life of truth went forth to encouragement.

The 8th. We this morning held a meeting for Friends and oth-

ers at Oldham, and *one* of the same description in the afternoon at Rochdale. Both these meetings were seasons of much favors and refreshments. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 9th. We this day went to the city of Manchester, and the next day being First-day, we in the morning attended Friends' meeting there, and found it to be a large, interesting meeting, in which we had much good service, to satisfaction and mutual edification. In the evening we held a public meeting in this city, for Friends and others, which was largely attended and eminently owned by the Great Head of the Church, who, through his good spirit, presided among us, to the deep humility and gratitude of many precious and well-concerned souls.

The 11th. We this morning held a public meeting at Halifax, which was an opportunity of a deeply interesting nature; every soul in attendance was visited, and the water of life given suitable thereto. Praised forever be the name of God!

The 12th. We this evening held a meeting at Brighouse, which was well attended, and much favored with the doctrine of the everlasting truth.

The 13th. We this evening held a large meeting at Huddersfield, in the Independent chapel. The good spirit was with us on this occasion, and granted us wisdom and utterance, to the edification of many religious and precious souls.

The 14th. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Huddersfield, as it came in course, and in the evening we held a large and highly favored meeting at Bradford, for Friends and others; wisdom and utterance were given in this meeting, to the edification of many sincere souls.

The 15th. We this day held a small but good meeting at Gildersome. The divine presence was with us in this meeting, and united us mutually in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

The 16th. We this day went to Leeds, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening we held a public meeting there; both these meetings were heavenly seasons. The good spirit was with us and enabled us to perform true and spiritual worship to mutual edification.

The 18th. We this afternoon held a very interesting and highly favored meeting at the village of Cottingwith, for Friends and others. The power of an endless life prevailed over all.

The 19th. We this evening held a good open meeting at Thirsk, which was well attended, and wherein the sincerely engaged were encouraged in the way of a holy life, and sinners were impressively called to repentance and self-denial. Blessed forever be the everlasting God!

The 20th. We this day held a meeting at the village of Thornton, which was a pretty good opportunity, strength and wisdom being given to the glory and honor of the great name.

I this day received a kind and very affectionate letter from my dear wife, giving me some account of the gradual improvement of her health, which was to me cause of humble gratitude to the Author of all our sure mercies.

I also this day very affectionately parted with a dear friend, who has been for some time past acceptably my companion and fellow-laborer in the work of the ministry, he feeling his mind released, and turned homeward.

The 21st. I this day with suitable company traveled to the town of Stockport, and on the next day in the evening I held a good open meeting at Low-Leighton, where I thought that the gospel message given me to bear had a good effect on the minds of the people, who appeared to be humbled as in dust and ashes. All praise is due to Him who liveth forever and ever.

The 23rd. I this day rested *quietly* at the house of my dear friends, Thomas Amorth and his dear wife, Alicia S. Amorth. She is a worthy woman, possessed of an excellent understanding, and a very intelligent, interesting minister of the gospel. They manifested to me in Christian love the utmost kindness and the tenderest gospel sympathy. They are both of them experienced Friends, and possessed of enlarged capacities; and their minds being merged into the spirit of the everlasting gospel, therefore their understanding is opened and illuminated under *divine grace*, so as to understand the whole *counsel* of God in regard to the great doctrine of Christian redemption.

The 24th being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Stockport, and in the evening had a public meeting there; both these meetings were favored seasons, the Good Spirit was with us this day, and gave me wisdom and utterance, to the edification of many precious souls.

The 25th. I this evening held a public meeting at Macclesfield in the Methodist chapel. There were about twelve hundred people in attendance, among whom the doctrine of the everlasting truth went forth in the demonstration of the spirit and with power; many precious souls were deeply humbled, and the favor granted to this meeting through divine mercy was publicly acknowledged by some at the conclusion thereof. All the praise is alone due to Him who sitteth on the throne.

The 26th. I this day wrote a letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind turned toward her in Christian love, and in the evening held a public meeting at Morley, where much Christian solemnity pervaded, under which many souls were much humbled and instructed in the way of life and peace.

The 27th. I this evening held a public meeting at Nantwich, in a large school-room, which was well attended and eminently owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel. Gospel ministry went forth to the edification of many sincere, precious minds.



The 28th. I this afternoon held a public meeting at Frandley, where I met with many precious and sincerely engaged souls, who were in this meeting much encouraged to lay hold on the refuge of salvation, Jesus, the Son of God, and to serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind, for he is worthy of all the praise both now and forever more!

Third month, 1st. I this morning held a public meeting at Warrington, where all who were present appeared to be humbled as in dust and ashes under the power of the everlasting truth. Praised forever more be the great and holy name!

The 2nd. I this day went to Stoke-upon-Trent, and the next day being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening held a public meeting there, which was well attended. In both these meetings I was, through divine mercy, strengthened and enabled to discharge my religious duty to the satisfaction and peace of my own mind.

The 4th. I this morning held a good open meeting at Uttoxeter, where those who were in attendance were united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, being possessed of much religious feeling; and on the next day I was at the Monthly Meeting of Friends held at Stoke-upon-Trent, which, through divine mercy, though it was small, yet it was a very favored season. Blessed be the Lord forever more!

The 6th. I this day being in poor health, I therefore, under some little medical care, rested *quietly* at a friend's house, and enjoyed that true sweet peace of mind which none can give but he who is the author and source of all true consolation. Blessed be his name forever!

The 7th, a day to be remembered by many. I this evening held a large, crowded meeting at Leek, in Friends' meeting-house. Though there is no Friends' meeting there, yet this meeting-house is occasionally occupied by friends in the work of the ministry in holding public meetings. This meeting was a memorable season: truth reigned over all. Blessed be God forever more!

The two following days I devoted to moderate bodily exercise and to paying some social visits, rather for the benefit and improvement of my health, wherein I enjoyed true peace of mind.

The 10th, being First-day, I this morning *again* attended the meeting of Friends at Stockport, which was a refreshing season; and in the evening I held a good open meeting at Hyde, in a school-room, where the warning of the gospel went forth in the name of Christ, to the conviction of many sinful hearts. Glory to God forever more!

The 11th. I this evening held another public meeting at Stockport, in a large school-room, where there were about fifteen hundred people in attendance, among whom the gospel testimony went forth in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to the edification of many precious minds.

The 12th. I this evening held another large public meeting at Marshfield, in a large school-room. The people in attendance manifested much solid deportment. They were very attentive, and received the word of truth delivered among them to humility and to edification of spirit.

The 13th. I this day was at the Monthly Meeting of Friends held at Stockport, and found it to be my place to sit therein under suffering silence. Some other dear Friends, however, in the work of the ministry found much good service; and the next day I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held there, wherein my mouth was opened, and my heart was enlarged in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the edification of many dear friends. May all the praise be given to Him of whom the whole family is named in the heaven and in the earth!

The 15th. I was this day *renewedly* brought under very serious consideration in regard to the concern of always being ready peacefully to leave this world when called upon—one year having *now* passed away since I parted with my dear wife and *other* dear relatives and friends in my own beloved country, a number of whom are *now* in eternity,—a deep and sincere desire was renewed in me that my dear wife and myself may ever stand ready to be gathered into the fold of eternal rest, consistent with the will of Divine Wisdom.

I this evening held a good open meeting at the village of Poynton, where the gospel stream flowed to the melting of many sincere precious souls. Blessed be the Lord forever more!

The 16th. I this day went to Birmingham, and on the next day, being First-day, I attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended. Both these meetings were seasons of eminent favor, wherein I was much opened in the love of the gospel, to the edification of many precious and seeking souls.

The 18th. I this evening held a very interesting meeting at Stourbridge. This meeting was well attended. The people received the truth in the love of it. Every soul was humbled in dust and ashes, and the meeting closed in love to God and man.

The 19th. A day of much exercise with me. I felt renewedly my entire dependence on the Divine Master for strength, wisdom and utterance, to enable me to labor in the work of the gospel to the glory of His worthy name, for without Him I can do nothing that will redound to His praise or advance His glorious and good cause.

I this morning held rather a trying meeting at Dudley. This meeting was not large, and the life of pure religion was at low ebb; however, at length, the truth arose in some degree, so that some precious souls were visited, and sinners were warned to flee from the wrath to come, so that I thought that some little good was done in this meeting.

The 20th. I this morning *again* attended the meeting of Friends at Birmingham, which, through divine mercy, was a precious and good meeting, and in the evening I held a large and interesting meeting there, in the Independent chapel, where the doctrine of the gospel was illustrated to the humility and edification of many minds.

The 21st. I this morning held a pretty good open meeting at Tamworth, where the sincerely engaged were much encouraged to hold on in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were very impressively called to repentance.

The 22d. I this morning held a precious and heart-melting meeting at Atherton, those who were in attendance being broken down in spirit and brought into a situation to receive the truth in the love of it; therefore this was a good and very impressive opportunity.

The 23d. I this day went to Leicester, and the next day, being First-day, I was at Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended. Both these meetings were much favored with the baptizing power of truth, under which many precious souls were much humbled and edified in the doctrine of the everlasting truth. May all the praise forever be given to him who can do all things according to his will!

The 25th. I this morning held a large and highly favored meeting at Oakham, in the Agricultural Hall. The people in attendance *generally*, in the forepart of the meeting, manifested a want of solidity of spirit, but the power of the holy truth soon arose in complete dominion, so that every soul was hushed down in silence, and the doctrine of the gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power.

The 26th. I this day went to Coventry, and on the next day attended the mid-week meeting of Friends there, as it came in course, and in the evening I held a public meeting there. The good spirit was with me this day and strengthened me *mercifully*, sufficient for the work and the service of the day.

The 28th. I this morning attended the usual mid-week meeting of Friends at Warwick, which was small, but a refreshing season, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, in which a general invitation went forth to the tendering and melting of many hearts. The poor in spirit were encouraged to hold on in the good old way, and sinners were warned and called to repentance.

The 29th. I this morning met about a hundred dear young friends of Birmingham at a Friend's house, who desired a little to be refreshed with me both in body and spirit, which was mercifully experienced; for after a time of mutual force and open conversation, under divine reverence, the power of truth came upon us, whereby we were renewedly united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. This opportunity closed with prayer and thanks-

giving to the Lord for all his mercies and blessings to us. I have, in the prosecution of this visit, met with many similar companies in various places, to mutual good satisfaction.

The 30th. I spent this day in visiting some dear and aged Friends, who were confined to their rooms, and who were very glad to see me; and on the next day, being First-day, I, in the morning, *again* attended the meeting of Friends at Birmingham, which was a precious and refreshing season. In the evening I held a good open meeting at Wednesbury, in the Baptist chapel, where that true and spiritual worship was performed through the holy spirit, which is ever his due, who sitteth on the throne, and who is worthy to be praised forever!

Fourth month 1st. A day to be remembered by many for good. I this morning held a large, glorious and heavenly meeting at Darlaston, in the Methodist chapel. It appeared to me that every soul in attendance was visited and humbled as in the dust. Blessed forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 22d. I this morning held a precious and good meeting at Ockerhill, in the Methodist chapel, where my mouth was opened in gospel love, to the edification of many humble and sincere minds. All the praise is due to the great Creator.

The 3d. I this morning held a meeting at Great Bridge, in the Methodist chapel, which was well attended by people with open hearts to receive the truth in the love of it, which was mercifully given in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. Many precious and sincere souls in this meeting were renewedly united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. The upright in heart were much encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were warned to flee from the wrath to come. May all the praise be given to him who inhabiteth eternity!

The 4th. I this morning held a large, interesting, glorious and heavenly meeting at Tipton, in the Methodist chapel, the people in attendance being humbled in spirit; the power of an endless life had the entire ascendancy over this meeting, under which every soul present felt the immense value of the knowledge, under divine mercy, ever to live a holy life, so as to enjoy peace immortal in time and in a glorious eternity.

The 5th. I this morning held a meeting at the town of Walsall, in the Methodist chapel. This meeting will long be remembered by many for good; the power of the everlasting truth reigned over all,—strength, wisdom and utterance being mercifully given, to the deep humility and renewed edification of all in this very interesting meeting. Those in attendance were generally religious people, among whom much religious feeling was cherished in this meeting. This glorious opportunity ended with prayer and thanksgiving to the great and merciful giver of every good and perfect gift.

The meetings for divine worship which I have held in these parts

during the fore part of this month were generally attended by the Methodists, who manifested much religious feeling. They also gave me the right hand of fellowship, manifesting toward me the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. Many tears were shed in these meetings, and many precious and well concerned souls were encouraged in the way of life and peace; the mournful in spirit were comforted, and the thirsty and hungry in spirit received mercifully of the water of eternal life. All the praise forever be given to him who doeth all things right!

The 6th. I this day went to Coalbrookdale, where I was kindly received and entertained by my dear friend Barnard Dickinson, who is a valuable minister among friends: and the next day, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended. This day was rather a low time with me, both in body and mind. My spirit earnestly desired Divine support. I trusted *alone* in my blessed Saviour, and He mercifully remembered me, and gave me a little strength in body and mind, so that I was enabled this day to labor in the gospel in a good degree, to the peace of my mind and to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 8th. I this morning, in company with my dear friend, Barnard Dickinson, set out for Bewdly, where we arrived in the evening in time to hold a public meeting, in which my mind was much opened in the constraining power of the gospel. Many precious and humble souls were visited and much encouraged in the way of life and salvation.

The 9th. We this evening held a meeting at Bromyard, which was well attended, and the melting power of the everlasting truth was over all. Many precious and sincere souls were visited and encouraged in the way of eternal glory and happiness. Praised forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 10th. A day of deep exercise with me; I was brought low in body and mind. I felt *renewedly* that I had *none* to depend upon but my blessed and holy Saviour, for vain is the help of man; but help is laid on One who is mighty, and who will help and support all his little dependent children. We this evening held a large meeting at Leominster, in which out of weakness I was made strong in Divine grace, being much enabled through Infinite mercy to enter into an illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, to the humility and edification of many sincere Christian souls. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 11th. We this evening held a meeting at Walton, in a granary room, which was fitted up for this meeting. This was a large and highly favored meeting, there being many hungry and thirsty souls present, who received the bread and water of eternal life in the love thereof.

The 12th. We this day held a precious and open meeting at



Pales. All who attended this meeting were visited and broken down in spirit, in many instances even into tears.

The 13th. We this morning held a meeting at Kay, which was small, but the few who attended were mercifully remembered in the love of the gospel. Praised be the Lord forever!

(The three last-mentioned meetings are, as I am informed, situated in Wales.)

We this afternoon went to Hereford, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was small, and wherein I sat with suffering silence; and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was well attended, and in which I was mercifully opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the edification of many precious souls.

The 15th. We this evening held a pretty good meeting at Ross. Those in attendance *generally* appeared to be in a situation of mind to receive the truth in the love of it, which was mercifully vouchsafed to us through the mediation of our blessed Saviour.

The two following days we attended the General Meeting of Friends, so called, held at Worcester, which was through adorable mercy made a precious and refreshing season to many sincere hearts; and it appeared to me that all our dear friends in attendance at this meeting were reached in the spirit of the mind to edification.

After this meeting was concluded I parted affectionately with my dear friend Barnard Dickinson, who has very acceptably traveled with me for some little time past; at which time my dear friend William Ball, a worthy minister among Friends, joined me, to travel with me as way may open in the love of the gospel.

The 13th. We this evening held a large meeting at Campden, where the power of truth was over all. The Good Spirit was with me, and gave me utterance to the glory of the great and adorable name, and to the humility and edification of many precious and sincere souls.

The 19th. Our service this day was that of a meeting this evening at Evesham, which was well attended, and eminently owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel: and on the next day we returned to Worcester, and the 21st being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a good season; and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was large and highly favored with the overshadowing of Divine mercy, under which faith and doctrine were illustrated to the humility and edification of many sincerely engaged minds.

The 22nd. We this evening held a glorious and heavenly meeting at Dudley, in the Methodist chapel. This was a large meeting, and eminently favored with the presence of the Lord. The righteous were much encouraged, and sinners were warned and called to repentance.

The two following days we attended the service of the Quarterly

Meeting of Friends held at Birmingham. Although my health was poor at this time, yet I was strengthened in body and mind, so as to be enabled to labor in this meeting, to the peace of my own mind and to the satisfaction of friends.

The 25th. I rested quietly at a friend's house, being in poor health, and under some little medical care for the improvement of my health. My mind this day in degree entered *quietly* into religious meditation on the subject of the wondrous works of Divine Providence; and under a sense of the vastness of *His* works who made the world and all things therein, I felt deeply humbled as in sackcloth and ashes before Him.

The 26th. We this evening held a meeting at Entington, which was well attended and highly favored with the overshadowing of Divine grace, under the blessed influence of which every soul present was mercifully visited and edified. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 27th. We spent this day *quietly* at a Friend's house, in religious meditation, reading and writing. I was this day under much exercise of spirit; the mighty power of God was upon me, whereby I was humbled as in sackcloth and ashes before Him.

The 18th, being First-day, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Shipton, wherein I was much cast down in spirit and in suffering silence. My dear companion and fellow-laborer in the gospel had good service in this meeting; and in the evening we held a public meeting there, which was a large, crowded meeting and in which my mind was eminently opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the deep humility of many minds.

The 29th. My spirit this day was a little revived, so that I rejoiced in the anticipation of the hope of the gospel. We this evening held a meeting at Breiles, where the people, under Divine mercy, a little retiring in spirit, and coming to be prepared to receive the preaching of the *word* in the love of it; wherefore it appeared to me that every soul present was visited in a degree of that love which breathes on earth peace and good will toward all mankind. My mind was deeply humbled and much opened in the love of the gospel on this occasion. The power of an endless life was over all, to the praise of Him who doeth all things right.

The 30th. I was this day brought under deep exercise of mind. I felt very solitary and much cast down in spirit. I was possessed of mournful feelings. I cried to the Lord, and he mercifully remembered me and strengthened me. We this evening held a meeting at Banbury. Those in attendance were *generally* religious people, and under the constraining power of the gospel my mind was much opened among them in the illustration of the duty of Divine worship, to satisfaction.

5th month, first. I this morning received a very kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife, informing me of the gradual improvement of her health, and also encouraging me, notwithstanding

ing all her afflictions, privations and solitary feelings, yet to look forward in the obedience of faith in the prosecution of the field of gospel labor before me, and desiring me not to turn my face homeward until the Divine Master bids me so to do, and assuring me that amidst all her adversity she often enjoyed the sweetness of that true peace which this world can neither give nor take away. This letter was instrumental in humbling me as in dust and ashes, and prayer was secretly raised in me on her behalf, knowing that very many probations have assailed her since I parted with her very affectionately for the prosecution of this weighty engagement *now* upon me.

We this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Hook-Norton, which, through Divine mercy, was made a glorious and very impressive season. Friends were united in that love which first gathered us to be a people, under the blessed influence of which we were much refreshed together. We this evening held a public meeting in this neighborhood, in a barn, which was fitted up for this meeting. The mercy of God descended upon us, to the deep humility of many minds; the righteous were much encouraged to look *alone* to Him for support and protection who is the author and the finisher of the saints' faith, and sinners were called to repentance and tenderly warned to flee from the wrath to come. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

The 2nd. We this day attended the meeting of Friends at Sibford, which, in connection with the children of the school taught there under the care of Friends, made this a very interesting meeting. The language of truth went forth to our mutual strength. In the evening we held a public meeting there, which was large and mercifully owned by the great head of the Church, who manifested His love, to the comfort and edification of many precious and baptized souls. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 3rd. I this day was much cast down in spirit, till the evening, when we held a public meeting at Adderbury, at which time the power of an endless life arose for my deliverance, and set me at liberty in the love of the glad tidings of the gospel, so that I was much enlarged toward the very interesting company before me. The faithful were much encouraged in the way of well-doing, and sinners were called to repent and live forever.

The 4th. We this day went to Charlbury, and the next day being First-day, we were at Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a blessed, favored season; and in the evening we held a public meeting at Chipping-Norton, which was a large and highly favored meeting. Blessed be the Lord forever more!

The 6th. I this morning wrote a letter to my dear wife, feeling my mind most affectionately turned toward her in the love of the everlasting gospel; and in the evening we held a glorious and heavenly meeting at Charlbury for Friends and others. This was a

large meeting, and those in attendance appeared to be humbled down in spirit in that love which would through faithful obedience gather all "*mankind while in this world under divine grace*" into everlasting happiness and immortal glory.

The 7th. We this morning, after seeing Friends of Burford together for the purpose of divine worship, in the evening held there a public meeting, which was well attended, and much owned by Him who liveth forever and ever, and who is worthy of all the praise.

The 8th. We this morning, after attending the meeting of Friends at Witney, in the evening held a large and highly favored meeting there. It appeared to me that every soul present was visited and invited to come and take the water of life freely. Many hearts were much tendered and broken down into deep contrition.

The 9th. A day of deep exercise with me. I renewedly saw and felt the responsibility attached to the work of the public ministry of the gospel as imparted to me, and I earnestly supplicated the sustaining power of the Most High in the prosecution of this great work. We this evening held a large and very interesting meeting in the city of Oxford, in the town hall. The power of an endless life reigned over all, and many sincere-hearted Christians were much strengthened in the way of life and salvation. The citizens of this city manifested much Christian regard toward us, and appeared to be very thankful to us for the meeting that we held among them. All the praise is forever due to the everlasting God!

The 10th. We this evening held a meeting at Henly, in the town hall, where I stood forth to labor among the people in much weakness; but keeping faithfully under the leadings of the truth, strength was soon given and utterance was granted, so that it was mercifully a good and favored meeting, and ended in prayer and thanksgiving to the Good Shepherd of Israel.

The 11th. We this day rested *quietly* at a friend's house in the town of Reading, and the next day, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which, through divine mercy, was made a precious and refreshing season to many sincere and faithfully devoted Friends. In the evening we held a public meeting there, which was a large and highly favored meeting, in which the wisdom of *man*, the might of *man*, and the riches of *man*, were set forth under divine grace in their proper place; and the merey, power, and wisdom of God reigned over all, to the deep humility and renewed edification of many precious and sincerely engaged souls. This meeting closed with prayer and thanksgiving to the good Shepherd of Israel, "To whom be praise and dominion forever and ever."

The 13th. We this evening held a meeting for Friends and others, at Maidenhead, in the Independent chapel. Those in at-



tendance were generally religious people, among whom, *settling down under the influence of divine wisdom in mutual Christian sympathy*, we were favored to feel for, and with the interesting company collected before us in the love of the everlasting gospel, wherefore we were mutually refreshed together.

The 14th. We this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, held at Reading, wherein I was silent, feeling poor and much cast down in spirit. My dear companion and fellow-laborer had much good service. In the evening we held a large meeting at the town of Workingham, in the town hall, where the people in the fore part of the meeting were very much unsettled in mind, among whom I stood forth to labor in much weakness; but keeping *singly* under divine grace, strength was soon given to my own admiration, and to the humility and edification of the people.

The 15th. We this morning attended the usual mid-week meeting of Friends, at Warborough, which, through divine merey, we were refreshed, together with the few friends of this neighborhood; and in the evening we held a pretty good public meeting there. The people in attendance appeared to be serious and disposed to receive the truth in the love of it. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

The 16th. I this day went with my dear companion, William Ball, to his residence at Tottenham, where I met with a very kind welcome by him and his dear wife, Ann Ball, both of whom received me in Christian love to be their lodger through the approaching Yearly Meeting of Friends to be held in London. They are dear and worthy friends.

The 17th. I was this day under much exercise of mind. I desired most earnestly for renewed dedication of heart to God, feeling my entire dependence on him for every blessing, both outward and inward. I this day received the following kind and affectionate letter from a dear friend in America.

PHILADELPHIA, 4th mo. 14, 1850.

*My Dear Friend:* I heard a few days ago of an opportunity to England on the 17th of this month, and frequently it has been with me to *avail* myself of it to address a line in order to convey my sympathy to thee in thy present important and solemn engagement, and not only so, but to encourage thee, my dear friend, to hold out to the end, and in doing the work assigned thee by him whom thou knowest is a rich rewarder of those who love him and keep his commandments faithfully.

It has been comfortable, yea, precious to me, to learn that it has been well with thee through the aboundings of that grace that comes *alone* through our dear Redeemer. No doubt thou art at times sorely tried, tossed, perplexed, distressed, and cast almost down; but was it not so even with the immediate disciples of our dear Lord—and did he not say that it was enough for the disciple



to be as his Master. Thou hast mercifully found that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience; yet there are times when we are so left that we cannot so very profitably apply this truth. Notwithstanding, it remains true, and in due time, if we keep faithful, we shall be feelingly edified thereby.

In a measure, I trust, of that love which binds the household of faith together, I would call to thy remembrance the message of Paul to Archippus, in this language: "Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it." I now bid thee affectionately farewell, remaining thy true, sympathizing and attached friend,

THOMAS WISTAR, JR.

The 18th. I this day attended the meeting of sufferings, held in London, and the next day, being First-day, I attended the morning meeting of Friends at Tottenham. This was a day of deep exercise with me. I was silent this day as to gospel ministry, except in the evening meeting I delivered a short but impressive discourse to good satisfaction.

The 20th. I this day attended the opening of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, held in London, which was a good meeting. Friends were brought to feel near one to another in Christian love.

The 21st. I this day attended another sitting of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, before whom, with feelings of deep humility, I spread a concern which impressed me to pay a religious visit to those professing with Friends on the continent of Europe; and while engaged in those parts in the prosecution of this concern, also to stand open to attend to any other religious service that may appear to be called for under the pointings of the everlasting truth. While this subject was before Friends, under solid consideration, the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over the meeting, uniting Friends in a feeling of sympathy and unity with me in regard to this weighty concern. Sweet was their unity toward me, and earnest was their desire for my encouragement in the prosecution of the field of labor before me; and they, in the opening of Christian love, granted me a very good certificate for the prosecution of my religious duty on the continent of Europe.

The two following days the Yearly Meeting for Discipline was comfortably engaged in reading the queries and the answers thereto from the Quarterly Meetings of Friends.

The 24th. I this morning attended a very large meeting at Devonshire House, in London, wherein I was drawn in gospel love to preach, I believe, the everlasting gospel, to the humility and edification of many precious and sincere souls. In the afternoon Friends were engaged in considering the state of Society.

The 25th. The Yearly Meeting this day came together under feelings of deep humility, and various subjects came before us, which were considered and disposed of in Christian love; and the

next day being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends at Tottenham, and in the evening I was at Friends' Meeting at Stoke-Newington. Both these meetings were precious and favored seasons.

The 27th. The two sittings of the Yearly Meeting this day appeared to be owned by the Great Head of the Church, under whose guidance Friends were favored to transact the affairs that came before them to satisfaction.

The 28th. The Yearly Meeting met this morning under much humility, and Friends were favored to move forward with the business thereof to good satisfaction; and in the evening, with the unity of Friends, I held a meeting for the youth and others at Devonshire House, in London. There were about fifteen hundred people in attendance at this meeting, and the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over us, whereby I was enabled to preach to this interesting company "Jesus and the Resurrection," in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. This meeting will long be remembered by many for good.

The 29th. I this morning attended a large meeting at Devonshire House, and was silent. The service of this meeting fell on other Friends who were engaged in the work of the ministry. In the afternoon Friends again resumed the prosecution of the concerns of the Society, to good satisfaction.

The two following days the Yearly Meeting progressed in the administration of the affairs of the Church with feelings of deep interest, wherein Friends manifested all due Christian condescension one to another in that love which is the badge of discipleship.

6th month, first. I awoke this morning under feelings of deep discouragement. O! it seemed to me that I could but cry out with the prophet in this language, "Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled." I cried mightily to God for His all-sustaining power, and toward evening He mercifully heard me, and renewedly manifested a degree of the sweetness of His countenance toward me, so that I felt a little renewedly built up in the most holy faith. Praised forever be His great and worthy name!

London Yearly Meeting of Friends this day closed its session, with gratitude to God and love one to another. I was silent this day in this meeting, it being a low time with me. Many Friends this day found much good service in this meeting. After the conclusion of this Yearly Meeting, Friends parted one from another in Christian love, commending each other to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build up and to give an inheritance among them which are sanctified.

It appears to me that in many instances that this is *one* of the *most* interesting Yearly Meetings in our religious Society. Many valuable and experienced Friends belong to it, who *well* understand the doctrine of Christianity according to the Holy Scriptures, in

connection with much general knowledge, and who practice and inculcate, under divine grace, practical Christianity. There are many valuable ministers and elders belonging to this meeting, who study to show themselves approved unto God, instruments in His work, that need not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth; and there are many *other* dear and worthy Friends within the limits of this meeting of excellent understanding, manifesting in life and conversation a *strong* attachment to the doctrine of the Christian religion according to the Holy Scriptures.

Among the beloved youth in this part of our religious Society there is *much* to interest me. They, in many instances, *it appears to me*,—in point of literary attainment, capacity of mind and intelligence, both natural and religious,—*stand* equal if not superior to any other part of our religious Society; and upon the whole, in consideration of the *general* knowledge and intelligence, the enlarged understanding, under divine grace, and the Christian forbearance manifested *generally* within the limits of this deeply interesting Yearly Meeting. I am oftentimes humbled as in dust and ashes with gratitude to God and Christian love to all “our” dear Friends everywhere, believing that the good spirit continues *mercifully* to be with all uprightly concerned Friends in every part of our religious society; and very *strong* is my desire, with prayer and supplication to God, that all “our” dear Friends everywhere may ever *stand* on the sure foundation, for the foundation of the Lord *standeth* sure, having this seal: The Lord knoweth them that are His.

Friends of this Yearly Meeting have before them many Christian benevolent subjects of a deeply interesting nature—the right training and the literary, guarded, and religious education of our beloved youth and children, in connection with the promotion of Scriptural instruction, “*forms*” a prominent part of their Christian concern; and while they are engaged in the promotion thereof, they are not unmindful of the poor, but they manifest *practically and liberally* their Christian benevolence to all the objects of charity that come up within their reach before them, not only within the limits of our own society, but, as way may open for it, among other people also.

Among the various subjects of deep interest before this Yearly Meeting for solid consideration and disposal in the light of truth, that of the universal abolition of African slavery, consistent with the spirit and the peace of the everlasting gospel, “*forms*” a most prominent place in the Christian sympathy and benevolence of Friends of this meeting. Long have they, in the spirit of Christian love, pleaded the cause of the oppressed everywhere, embracing every right opening to meet this subject before “*those*” in civil authority, expostulating with “*such characters*” in the spirit of meekness and forbearance, to interpose for the amelioration of the oppressed and of the poor everywhere.

In order *more fully* to represent the concern of Friends of this Yearly Meeting on this deeply affecting subject, I believe that it is right for me *here* to give a place to the following document adopted by this meeting a year ago.

*“To Sovereigns and those in authority in the nations of Europe, and in other parts of the world where the Christian religion is professed.*

*“From the Yearly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends of Great Britain and Ireland, held in London, 1849.*

“It having pleased the Lord to bring our fathers to a sense of the cruelty and wickedness of the African slave trade, and of the injustice of holding their fellow-men in slavery, they were strengthened to act upon the conviction wrought on their minds. They set at liberty those they held in bondage, and in their faithfulness they enjoyed the answer of a good conscience towards God. In that love which comes from Him their hearts were enlarged in love to their neighbor, and they could not rest without endeavoring to bring others to that sense of justice and mercy to which the Lord had brought them. From that time to the present day we have felt it to be laid upon us as a Church to bear a testimony against the sin of slavery.

“We have believed it to be our Christian duty to represent the wrongs inflicted upon the people of Africa, and repeatedly to plead the cause of the slave in addresses to our own Government. We rejoice and are thankful at the progress which has been made in this country and in other nations in this cause of righteousness. Hundreds of thousands of slaves have been restored to liberty, and many of the nations of the civilized world are now to a large extent delivered from the guilt of the African slave trade—a trade which the Congress of Vienna in 1815 pronounced to be “a scourge which desolates Africa, degrades Europe, and afflicts humanity,” and for the suppression of which laws have been enacted. But our hearts are sorrowful in the consideration that this traffic is still carried on to a large extent, and that a vast amount of the population of the western world still subject to the cruelty and the wrong of slavery. We desire to cherish this sympathy, and that we may behold the increase of it amongst all men everywhere.

“One God is the Creator of us all. His eyes are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. He will bring every work to judgment, and every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil. The families of the earth are all of one blood,—all partakers in the same corrupt nature; all are alike subject to infirmity, disease and death, and all amenable to the same judgment after death. In the grave of our Lord Jesus Christ there is no respect for persons. He tasted death for every man; all distinctions of country, tongue and color are merged in the immunity of that love in which the Father has sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.



Wherever the religion of the gospel of Christ obtains proper place within us, it softens our hearts; it brings man into fellow feeling with his fellow-man; it brings him to regard every man as a brother, and to look upon the nations of the earth as all of one family. Among the millions of mankind there is not one beneath the notice of our Father who is in heaven. If we be partakers of His love it leads us into pity for the forlorn, the helpless and the oppressed, and it constrains us to do what we can to mitigate the pain and to assuage the sorrows of those who are in suffering; to befriend the friendless, and to labor for the improvement of the condition of the most degraded of our race.

“We are now assembled in our Yearly Meeting for the promotion of charity and godliness amongst ourselves, and according to our measure for the spreading of truth and righteousness upon the earth.

“The condition of the nations of Africa, as affected by the continuance of the slave trade, and that of the slaves in North and South America and on the islands adjacent to that continent, have again awakened our sympathy.

“We believe it to be a duty laid upon us to plead the cause of these our fellow-men. We submit to the consideration of all those in authority in the nations which take upon them the name of Christ, the utter incompatibility of slavery with the divine law, “Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.” “All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them.” These were the precepts of our Lord. He spoke as never man spoke, and of His words He declared “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away;” they are the law of God’s righteousness to all generations.

“We submit whether, without breaking this law, it be possible for man to hold or to claim a right to property in the person of his fellow-man; whether, admitting the supreme authority of this law, man can buy or sell his brother; whether he can withhold from those who labor for him that which is just and equal; whether the forced and uncompensated labor of the negro slave be not the breaking of this law—in short, whether any man or any of the nations of men can in any one of these things violate the law of the Lord and be guiltless.

“For the space of three hundred years the trade in slaves has been carried on from Africa to the opposite shores of the Atlantic, and this traffic in the persons of men is still prosecuted with unrelenting and unmitigated cruelty. Year by year countless multitudes are torn from all that they hold dear in life to pass their days in toil and misery. Men are still to be found so hardened in heart, so bent upon the gain of oppression, and so devoid of all that we deem the common feeling of humanity, as to spend their time and talents in pursuit of this criminal commerce. We forbear to enter in detail upon the large variety of human suffering inseparable from this



complicated iniquity. But we trust we do not take too much upon ourselves in asking those whom we now address to open their ears to the groaning of the oppressed, and to give themselves to sympathy with their sufferings; to think upon the war, and rapine, and bloodshed attendant upon the capture of slaves in the interior of Africa—upon what they are made to endure in their transit to the coast and in their passage across the ocean; and not to shrink from making themselves acquainted with the horrors and loathsomeness of the slave-ship, to follow the poor, helpless, unoffending Negro, if he survive the suffering of the voyage, and to think upon his condition when landed upon a foreign shore, and entered upon a life of hard and hopeless servitude,—it may be—to be worked to death in his early manhood, or to live to behold his children subjected to the same degradation and oppression as himself.

“Blessed is the man that considereth the poor. The blessing of the Lord resteth upon him who, knowing the evil which attends his neighbor’s lot in life, is stretching forth his hand for the relief of his poverty and distress, and his blessing is upon those who, like the patriarch of old, are inquiring into the sorrows and hardships of the poor, the fatherless, and those who have none to help them. ‘The cause which I knew not,’ said he, ‘I searched out.’

“Our sympathies are awakened not for the native African alone and the victims of the African slave-trade; but we feel for those who are living and laboring in a state of slavery, who were born in slavery, and possibly may die subjected to its privation and its hardships. In those countries in which this system is upheld by law, man is degraded to the condition of a beast of burthen, and regarded as an article of merchandise. The slave has nothing in life that he can call his own—his physical powers, the limbs of his body belong to another; it can scarcely be said that the faculties of his mind are his own. All that distinguishes him as a rational creature is by the law of the State treated as the property of another. He may be a man fearing God, and desiring to approve himself a disciple of Christ; we believe that there are such. Whatever the consistency of his character as a Christian, and however advanced in the cultivation of his mind, all avail him nothing, he is still a slave, and the law allows him nothing to look to in life but hopeless, helpless, friendless slavery. Endowed by his Maker with capacity for enjoyment like other men, he has his social affections; he may be honorably married, and in married life surrounded by offspring dear to him as his own flesh; but he knows not the day nor the hour in which he may be torn from his wife, or in which his children, at their tender age, may be snatched away, sold to the man-trader, and carried into far-distant captivity. So long as slavery is upheld by law, we can have no security for the extinction of a trade in slaves. Such are the contingencies of the system under every modification of which it is capable, that until slavery

be abolished, men, women and children will, we fear, be imported from Africa and be bought and sold like the cattle of the field; and the barbarities of the slave market will continue to pollute the towns and villages of those islands in the West Indies in which slavery exists, and in the slave-holding countries of America.

“The subject is so vast and of such manifold atrocity, we think, that even the history of the whole world does not furnish a parallel to its crime. We deem it scarcely possible for a man of the most comprehensive mind fully to possess himself of the extent of the evil. The Lord alone doth know: none but the Infinite Mind can comprehend the individual and aggregate sufferings of those subjected to their enormities. God alone can reach the heart and awaken the conscience. It is our strong desire—we speak with a reverence and fear—it is our prayers that He may bring every one to a sense of his own share in the guilt, and that, ceasing from his iniquity, the condemnation resting upon the man-stealer, and upon those who trade in the persons of men, may no longer attach itself to any one bearing the name of a Christian; and that the slaveholder, whether he be more or less involved in the sin of oppression, may be brought to act in obedience to the law of impartial and uncompromising equity, and, without hesitation and without delay, restore to immediate and unconditional freedom every slave that he holds in bondage.

“The gospel of Christ is precious to us. Through the mercy of God to our souls we trust we are prepared in some degree to appreciate the means which, in his wisdom and love, he has provided for the redemption of the world and the reconciling of man to himself. In the word of ancient prophecy, Christ was promised that in him all the families of the earth might be blessed. We cannot but entertain the opinion that the enlightenment of multitudes of the inhabitants of Africa, and their participation in the privileges and the consolations of the Christian religion, have been much retarded by the evil deeds of many who have gone among them; and especially that the cruelty and wickedness of the slave-trade have done much to keep them in ignorance of him who died for them. In that love which extends over sea and land, and seeks the happiness of the whole human race, we make our appeal to those with whom it lies, and respectfully press upon them to take their part, in accordance with the peaceable religion of Christ, in removing every impediment out of the way, that, through the grace of God, the African, of every tribe and every tongue, may be brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus.

“May it please the Lord Almighty to bless those who reign, and those who are in authority, in every nation in which Christianity is acknowledged. May his wisdom preside in all their councils, and the law of his righteousness be the rule of their actions. May the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus our Savior, be honored wherever his

name is known. May his holy religion obtain its rightful influence in the earth, and the people become prepared to offer praise to God in the language uttered by the heavenly host, 'Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.'

"Signed in and on behalf of the meeting,

"GEORGE STACEY,

*"Clerk to the meeting this year."*

This address, through a suitable deputation from this Yearly Meeting, has been presented and read *officially* before most of the Sovereigns in Europe, and has been published and circulated in the various languages prevalent among most of the kingdoms of Europe. The object of the prosecution of promoting this concern in this way is to call up the attention of those in civil authority, throughout the civilized nations of the earth, on this deeply affecting and very calamitous subject, and to introduce *such* characters into all becoming sympathy on behalf of those of our fellow beings everywhere who groan under the cruel chain of bondage and oppression; and so far as this concern has been thus prosecuted, it appears, according to the reports delivered through the deputation from time to time, that this address has made a favorable impression *generally* where it has thus been thrown before the public.

Many dear Friends of this Yearly Meeting appear to be impressed with sorrow and regret, in consequence, in many instances, of the present unsettled state of our religious Society, occasioned in a great manner by the spirit of controversy, striving "about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the" harmony and the peace of the church. I believe that the truth is not in this spirit of controversy, which in the present day so much disharmonizes in some parts of the Society of Friends. Therefore saith my spirit, let all upright Friends, everywhere, more and more "earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints," and also to "pray for the peace of Jerusalem."

I believe that the spirit of controversy will cease in the church of Christ in proportion as holiness advances, and not because there will be less love for the truth, but because there will be more faith in God. The man of a small degree of faith loves the church undoubtedly, and the interests of the church, but he fears it will one day fall under the attacks of its adversaries. The man of strong faith loves the church, but he believes that the church is safe, because God is its protector. Having confidence in the power of truth to make its own cause good, he has less anxiety while he has equal affection. The man of little faith is fearful, and to some extent a selfish man; and these mental truths, naturally react upon and exaggerate his distrust of others. The man of strong faith is necessarily courageous and generous, and has every disposition therefore to give to even his enemies what is justly their due. The man of little faith, not being able to see, resorts to what is visible

and tangible to human instrumentality, mingled up, as it often is, with human passions. The man of strong faith relies with confidence upon what is unseen, and conscientiously regrets all instrumentality which has not God for its author.

Strong faith, by a natural and unalterable law, gives origin to strong love, that love which, in the language of the apostle, suffereth long and is kind, envieth not, is not easily provoked—thinketh no evil, beareth all things, endureth all things.

Such faith resulting in such love, does not give rise to contention, but terminates it. It hushes the voice of suspicion and unkindness. The truth itself rejects all defenses and supports that are not made in a true spirit. It does not need and it cannot accept such aid. There can be no greater or more injurious error than to suppose that the truth requires or desires to be sustained by a false spirit. The truth has power, but it is the truth when sustained and announced by a true spirit which has the highest power, the power to overcome all its enemies. It is the truth thus announced and thus supported which shall harmonize every discordant interest, which shall bring to its true standard every erring intellect, which shall demolish every idol temple, and make every hill and valley vocal with the Saviour's name!

Let all those among us, saith my spirit, who stand as way-marks for the flock of Christ, maintain a firm stand against all uncalled-for controversy; but let such "take heed unto" themselves, "and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made" them "overseers, to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood." Christ hath, by his blood, opened up our way to God, he "hath once suffered for sins," let all his faithful followers therefore more and more suffer for and with him, so as finally to obtain the crown. If we trace the lives of the most eminent saints, shall we not find every notable step that is recorded marked with a new cross, one trouble following on another, as the waves of the sea do? Is not this manifest, in many instances, in the lives of the holy prophets and apostles, who stood *firmly* as way-marks for the people of God, and suffered *patiently* for the testimony of Christ? Thus the church, which is likewise his body, when it seems undone, when it is brought to the lowest posture and state, yet by virtue of that mystical union with Jesus Christ shall be preserved from destruction, and shall be delivered and raised in due time, yea, as he was nearest his exaltation in the lowest step of his humiliation. So it is with his church: when things are brought to the most hapless appearance, then shall light arise out of darkness. Christ can and will deliver and sustain his own church himself; and I believe that all uncalled-for controversy is of most unhappy consequences to his church. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal: the Lord knoweth them that are his, he bears the weight of all their works, and *works* them in them and



for them, and herein he ordains peace for them, for their sanctification. Therefore, saith my spirit, let not the man who is weak in faith be found so much in thorny questioning, doubting and disputing at every step, but apply himself more simply to his duty, studying to be "*quiet*," and trusting *alone* to his divine Master.

The gracious design of God in dealing with his church is, in many instances, to make much room for his grace by much humbling; and thus the time is not lost, as many suppose, when the church is under much affliction; but trials patiently borne will more and more advance the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth, for God hath said in regard to his dealing with his church, "In my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee." "I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations." Therefore he will ever preserve and protect his own church himself. "Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish;" and he will preserve and protect his church through all time to the end, and finally, in the great and general day of judgment, he will present it to himself a glorious church. "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father." And finally, saith my spirit, let all the saints know, "that the name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it and is safe."

The 2d, being First-day, I attended the morning and evening meetings of Friends at Peckham, and was much favored in the opening of gospel ministry.

The three following days I delightfully devoted to a little respite of body and mind, to reading, writing, and to meditation on various subjects.

The 6th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Tottenham, which was, under divine mercy, made a good and refreshing season.

The 7th. I this day attended the Meeting of Sufferings in London, which to me was an opportunity of interest and improvement.

The 8th. I this day "*again*," in company with my dear friend William Ball, set out for Chelmsford, and the next day being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends there in the morning, and in the evening we held a large public meeting there. Both these meetings were seasons of much favor and edification; I was enabled to deliver the doctrine of truth to good satisfaction.

The 10th. We proceeded this day to Colchester in order to attend the Quarterly Meeting of Friends to be held there, which commenced this evening with the Meeting of Ministers and Elders, and the next day a meeting for worship in the morning, and in the afternoon a meeting for the administration of church discipline.



Prior to the meeting for worship very deep was my exercise, but in the meeting for worship I was led in the opening of the everlasting truth to labor in the gospel to the relief of my own mind, and, I believe, to the satisfaction of Friends; and on the 12th, in the evening, we held a good open public meeting in this town for Friends and others, to good satisfaction.

The 13th. We this morning held a glorious and heavenly meeting at Dunmow, the people in attendance being in a capacity of spirit to receive the truth in the love of it. They were deeply humbled and much edified, and the great and worthy name was adored and exalted over all; and on the next day we attended the meeting of Friends at Stansted, which, although it was small, yet it was a heavenly, refreshing season to Friends.

The 15th. We spent this day *quietly* at a Friend's house at Saffron-Walden, in writing, reading and meditation, and the next day being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a good refreshing season to Friends; and in the evening we held a large public meeting there, wherein I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel to speak to the states of the people. This was a comfortable and glorious meeting. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 17th. I this morning received the following kind and affectionate letter from a dear and sympathizing friend, who felt much for me:

CHELMSFORD, 6th mo. 15th, 1850.

*My Dear Friend:* Since we parted thou hast been very often in my remembrance with such affectionate regard and feeling sympathy for thee that I am inclined to send thee a few lines, and would a little cheer thee, if I could, believing that thou hast often to pass along under feelings of depression and discouragement; but, dear friend, thy anchor is a *sure* and *safe* one, and thy refuge is in him who remains to be a never-failing helper, the source of all true consolation, so that thou hast great occasion to *trust* and not be afraid.

We have felt it a comfort and privilege to share thy company and to witness thy humility and devotedness. It ought to stimulate us to "walk by the same rule, and mind the same things," by which thou hast been guarded safely on thy heavenward journey.

Accept this little salutation with much love, from thy affectionate friend,  
CAROLINE MARRIAGE.

I was this day much comforted in my mind in meditation on the wondrous works of God, whom all within me adored and worshiped in the beauty of holiness with deep humility.

We this evening held a meeting for Friends and others at Bardfield, wherein the Lord was mercifully with us, so that I was enabled to declare the truth with such authority that every soul, I thought, was *much* humbled and reached.

The 18th. We this evening held a pretty good meeting at Stebb-

ing for Friends and others, where the light of Christ was manifested, it appeared to me, to the humility of every soul in attendance ; the sincere were much encouraged in the right way, and sinners were called to repentance.

The 19th. Our service this day was that of holding a meeting this evening at Maldon, wherein the great duty of waiting upon God, including *that* of divine worship, was illustrated to the humility and edification of many minds.

The two following days we attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends, held at Ipswich, which, through the opening of the everlasting truth, was made a glorious and heavenly season; the Good Shepherd of Israel mercifully interceded for us, and enabled us to worship him in spirit and in truth. This was a time long to be remembered by many for good. Praised forever be the name of God, for he is worthy !

The 22d. We this evening held a solemn and interesting meeting at Woodbridge for Friends and others, wherein the great name was exalted and adored in deep humility of spirit. Praised forever be the Lord !

The 23d, being First-day, we, in the morning, were at Friends' meeting at Ipswich, which was a good and refreshing opportunity, and in the evening we held a large and very interesting meeting there, wherein the canopy of the love of God was spread over us to deep humility, under which the doctrine of Christianity flowed freely.

The 24th. I this morning received a very kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife, informing me that with much humility of spirit she was pretty comfortable both in body and mind, and that she was fully resigned to the divine will under all the circumstances of this life.

We this evening held a small but interesting meeting for Friends and others at Bury, wherein God was worshiped in spirit and in truth.

The 25th. I was this day much favored with pleasant religious feeling and with sweet meditation. We this evening held a good open meeting for Friends and others at Sudbury, wherein the warning of the everlasting truth went forth, to the deep humility of many minds.

The two following days we attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held at Norwich, wherein we found much good service for the Lord, whose presence was with us in this meeting, to the refreshment of many well concerned Friends.

The 28th. I this morning very affectionately parted with my dear friend William Ball, who has for some time past very acceptably been my companion and fellow laborer in the love of the gospel ; and while we traveled together we were united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

I this evening held a pretty good meeting at Wymondham, in the British school-room, where I thought some good impression was made, and the next day I spent at a friend's house in writing some letters to friends in America.

The 30th, being First-day, and a time of much divine favor. This was my birthday, being fifty-nine years of age. Deep was the gratitude which was raised in me this day to the everlasting God, for all his blessings and mercies, which have attended me from the time of my birth up to this day. All within me praised him for his merciful, protecting care extended to me all my life long.

I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in the city of Norwich, and in the evening I held a large and highly favored public meeting there. I was enabled in both of these meetings to preach, I believe, the everlasting gospel in demonstration of the spirit and with power, to the humility and edification of many souls.

7th month, first. A day of much sweet and delightful meditation with me, wherein I secretly sang praises to Him who is the lifter up of my head and the sustainer of my soul under all circumstances. I this evening held a small but good open meeting at Yarmouth for Friends and others.

The 2nd. I this evening held a most interesting meeting at Pakefield. The people in attendance were deeply humbled under the power of the everlasting truth, wherein many tears were shed. Blessed be God forever!

The 3rd. I this evening held a pretty good open meeting at Liston, and the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, which, through adorable mercy, was made a heavenly and edifyingly refreshing season. Praised be the Lord!

The 5th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Laverbreton, and in the evening held a meeting for Friends and others at Kelvedon. Both these meetings were pretty good refreshing seasons.

The 6th. I spent this day *quietly* at a Friend's house, in the town of Coggeshall, in writing and meditation; and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a small but a good refreshing meeting; and in the evening I held a large public meeting there, which was eminently owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel, whose presence was manifested, to the humility and edification of many minds. I was much set at liberty in this meeting, to the peace of my own mind in that true love which is the source of all consolation. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 8th. I this morning held a small but pretty good meeting at Earl's-Colm, wherein the good spirit was with us; and in the evening I held a large and heavenly meeting at Halsted, wherein the everlasting truth reigned over all. I thought that religious im-

pression in this meeting was formed in many serious minds, which cannot be very soon erased. All the praise forever belongs to Him who reigns in the heavens and in the earth.

The 9th. I this morning held a good open meeting at Bocking, wherein the divine presence pervaded, to the humility and edification of many precious minds; and in the evening I held rather a trying meeting at Witham. The people in the forepart thereof were very much unsettled in their minds, particularly the youth and the children, which I find is often the case in this country, which is very much owing, I believe, to their training and education. I at length, however, arose with much weakness, and after desiring the people in Christian love to be *still* in body and mind while in this meeting, strength, wisdom and utterance then being mercifully given, so that this meeting ended in degree to the praise and glory of God.

The 10th. I this day *again* attended the usual meeting of Friends at Chelmsford, as it came in course, wherein the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over the meeting, under the constraining power of the everlasting gospel. I was much favored in this meeting, and in the afternoon I went to Tottenham, where on the next day I *again* attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, and was therein favored with a short but impressive testimony, to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 12th. I spent this day *quietly* at the kind house of my dear friend George Stacey, who, with his dear wife and children, were very kind to me in Christian love and sympathy. I this day wrote some letters for America, of which *one* was affectionately for my dear wife.

The 13th. I this morning, with feelings of the deepest humility, in company with my dear friends, George Stacey and Charles Fox, set out for Norway. We went early this morning on the railroad at Tottenham, near London, for Hull, upwards of two hundred miles, where we landed in the evening in time to go on board the *Courier*, the British mail steamer, near midnight; and the next day being First-day, we held one little meeting for worship to ourselves, wherein our spirits were mutually refreshed together in Christian love.

We landed at Christian-Sands in Norway, after having in some degree a rough passage, wherein I was *pretty much sea sick*, at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 16th, where we rested at an inn till 7 o'clock in the evening, when we set out by land on a double and single cariole for Mandal, where we landed, after traveling forty miles, at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 17th. The road on which we traveled passing through a broken and mountainous country, was therefore very rough, so that it was very difficult to travel so as to be out of danger, but we were mercifully preserved in safety on every hand. It is in this season of the year light *all night* in this

country. The sun hides himself a very few hours about *midnight*, but *not* so as to withdraw his *reflecting* light at this season of the year from this part of the globe. This night was a trying and gratifying time to us—*trying* on account of the dangerous traveling, and *gratifying* on account of the wondrous display of nature continually springing up before us, in respect to the lofty, craggy mountains, very generally on each side of us. The night was clear and serene, and everything before us was calculated to inspire devotional feelings, with deep humility to that worthy and Almighty Being who provides for “*man and beast*.”

We left Mandal at 4 o'clock in the afternoon of this day, and went on board of a Norwegian steamer for Stavanger, where we landed, with thankful hearts to the great giver of every good and perfect gift, at 10 o'clock in the evening of the 18th.

This passage on this steamer was very delightful and interesting, seeing so very impressively before us the wondrous works of God; beholding on one hand the wonders of the mighty deep, and on the other hand, very frequently, lofty and rocky mountains were presented to our view; so that everything before us was calculated to inspire sweet meditation to the Almighty Creator of the world and all things therein.

The 19th. I awoke this morning with *sick-stomach complaint*. I felt discouraged and cast down in spirit, being very far from home, among a people of a strange language, and being in poor health, under the care of public inn-keepers, the place of our lodging, who were very kind to us. Under consideration of all things around me I felt humbled as in sack-cloth and ashes. I poured out my soul in secret prayer and supplication to him who had sent me to this part of the world; and he heard me, and mercifully comforted my bowed down soul. I took a little medicine and soon found relief in my stomach. In the evening we attended the meeting of those professing with Friends at Stavanger, and were much comforted in sitting in silence with them; and the next day we spent at our lodging, in writing and meditation.

The 21st being First-day, and a time of deep exercise with me, accompanied with true humility of spirit, prayer was raised in me to the Lord that he would open the way for me in this country, for I had none other to look to, being a stranger among a people of a strange language; great was the responsibility that I felt resting upon me. I was, however, well assured that the Good Shepherd of Israel had mercifully sent me into this country for the promotion of his good cause. I therefore took fresh courage and trusted *alone* in him.

We this morning attended the meeting of those professing with Friends at Stavanger. There were about a hundred people in attendance. After sitting with them in silence about one hour, all of my certificates were read to them as translated in the Danish



language by the reader, which is the language spoken in this country; after the reading of which, my dear friend Endre Dahl was selected to be my interpreter during the prosecution of my religious engagement while in this country, through whom I spoke a little to this interesting company, with feelings of great humility and tenderness; so that the meeting closed under a precious covering of Christian solemnity.

In the afternoon we held another meeting there, when about two hundred people attended, among whom I delivered a short but impressive testimony. The power of truth was felt to be over this meeting, whereby we were enabled to worship God in spirit and in truth. The meeting closed with feelings of deep humility. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 22nd. We this day, in the opening of the everlasting truth, entered upon a family visit to those professing with Friends in these parts; and we visited this day in the town of Stavanger about eighteen families, to good satisfaction. The Lord was with us and gave us much good service this day.

The 23rd. We this morning proceeded on a little sail boat to Hunmaag Island, and through the course of the day we visited about ten families of those professing with Friends on that island, and in the evening we held a public meeting there at the dwelling-house of our dear friend Endre Dahl, my interpreter, to good satisfaction. There were about two hundred people in attendance, who were serious and attentive. The Good Shepherd of Israel was mercifully with us this day, and gave us strength and wisdom sufficient for his good work required of us through this day.

The 24th. We proceeded this morning on a little sail boat to Dusevigan, rather a country place; and after visiting several families of those professing with Friends, we held in the evening a very interesting meeting in the open air; upwards of a hundred people attended, who were very serious and attentive, and the Lord had mercy upon us, and sent forth his call through the love of the gospel to the tendering of many hearts, even to the shedding of many sincere tears.

The 25th. We this day visited about ten families of Stavanger, and attended the meeting of our dear Friends there, as it came in course. There were about a hundred people in attendance, who were very serious, to whom my mind was opened in gospel love, to the deep humility of spirit of all in attendance, many of whom poured forth their tears in great tenderness of spirit.

The 26th. We set out this morning in a little sail boat for Strandsogn, where we landed after about two hours' delightful sail, and in the afternoon we held a meeting there. About a hundred people attended. The meeting was held at the dwelling-house of a friendly man, who was very kind to us. The people in attendance were serious and much broken down in spirit, among whom I was

drawn to bear the Lord's testimony, much to their encouragement, and in the evening we had a religious opportunity with several families of those professing with Friends there, to good satisfaction; after which we returned to our lodgings at Stavanger, on our little sail-boat, where we spent the next day in reading, writing and in religious meditation.

The 28th, being First-day, deep was the exercise of my mind this day. I felt poor and needy; my spirit was raised in prayer and supplication to God, "with groanings which cannot be uttered." I desired His all-sustaining power above every other consideration, knowing that I had none other to depend on to enable me for the discharge of all my religious duties; and He mercifully heard my secret cry this day, and enabled me for the work of the day.

We this day attended the fore and afternoon meeting of our dear friends at Stavanger, there being about two hundred people in attendance on each occasion, among whom my mind was very much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the comfort and edification of the spirits of our dear friends, who shed many tears with us under the power of the truth. We also this day had religious opportunity with several families of our dear friends, to very good satisfaction.

The 29th. We set out this morning on a little sail-boat for the island of Rennsøe, where we landed in time to hold a public meeting in the afternoon, in a barn. About two hundred people attended, who were very serious, and appeared to be willing to receive the truth delivered among them in the love of it; and after the meeting closed, they manifested towards us warm feelings of friendship.

In the evening we had religious opportunity with several families on this island—of those professing with Friends—to very good satisfaction; after which we returned on our little sail-boat to our lodgings at Stavanger, where we spent the night with peaceful mind.

The 30th. A day long to be remembered by many. I awoke this morning under much exercise of spirit, attended with discouragement of mind. I cried to the everlasting God for his mercy and for his all-sustaining power, and he in his own time heard me, and strengthened me for the prosecution of his good work before me. We this evening held a deeply interesting and a large, crowded meeting at Stavanger, in the Moravian chapel. The people in attendance were very serious and attentive, among whom I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel. Divine truth was distilled upon this meeting as the heavenly dew, and many hearts were open to receive it in the love of it; and the great name of God was exalted and glorified. Many hearts were softened and broken down, and many tears were shed; the blessed truth reigned over all, and the meeting closed with thanksgiving to the Good Shepherd of Israel for all his blessings and mercies.

The 31st. A day long to be remembered for good. We this day attended the Two Months' Meeting among those professing with Friends at Stavanger—a meeting instituted by them for church discipline—and they transacted the concerns that came before them in the unity of spirit and in the bond of peace. About two hundred people attended the meeting for worship, held prior to their proceeding to business, among whom I was most impressively opened in the love of the gospel. Under the constraining power thereof they poured forth their tears, and my tears also responded to theirs, under feelings of the deepest humility. This was a heart-melting meeting; every soul in attendance was bowed down as in dust and ashes, and a Christian solemnity covered the meeting which cannot be well described.

This was my farewell meeting with these tender-hearted people, never expecting again to see them in this world; therefore strong was our desire that we all might so walk and so conduct ourselves while in time as finally to be accounted worthy to meet in heaven, where parting will be no more. We were together this day under the refreshing influences of the Holy Spirit, and this meeting closed with gratitude to God, and the tenderest love one to another, and this meeting closed our service at Stavanger.

While there we visited upwards of fifty families of those professing with Friends in those parts, to mutual satisfaction and refreshment of spirit. The Lord was mercifully with us in the prosecution of this visit, and gave us, from time to time, strength and wisdom to the glory of his name.

In the prosecution of our visit to these tender-hearted people, we were oftentimes deeply humbled. The tenderness we have witnessed among them, and their cordial reception of our visits in their humble dwellings, have been much to our comfort; and, not in a few instances, have we been ministered unto, though not by word, yet by the salutation of their spirits in Christian love. From day to day we felt our responsibility while among this tender-hearted and awakened people.

In order more fully to show the feeling of this awakened people toward us, and their Christian acknowledgment of our visit to them, I will here give a record of their testimony of our service among them, in the following certificate, which they issued this day on our behalf:

“In this, our Two Months' Meeting, we have the pleasure of having in our presence a minister of the Gospel from Indiana Yearly Meeting in North America, Thomas Arnett, and two members, George Stacey and Charles Fox, from England. These Friends are on a religious visit to us; we therefore believe it right on the present occasion to express our feelings of gratitude, first, toward God, from whom all good gifts come, and next, towards our friends present, for their sympathy and services for our spiritual growth and eternal happiness.

“We have great occasion for being ashamed when we look upon their zeal, their labor and their devotion, only for the eternal happiness of their fellow men; and Friends, when rightly examining ourselves, must we not acknowledge that we are wholly unworthy of so much mindfulness? The kind exhortations which, we feel, have reached and afresh warmed our hearts, is a renewed grace from the Lord towards us. Great will our responsibility be if we do not earnestly mind these blessings, and seek to come nigh the fountain of life, whereby our souls may be refreshed. Yea, seek more earnestly, each for himself, to watch against the dreadful fruits of slothfulness, that this evil may not spring forth and appear to us ourselves, or to others, that we have ceased to love Him above all things who first loved us so much. Let, therefore, a renewed fervency become our happy portion, that we may bear fruit to the honor of Him who called us. Then will the loving kindness which our present friends have evinced be rewarded, and the parting with them will not then become hard, though we should not see one another any more; hoping that as we continue faithful and watchful until the evening of our Christian combat, we shall behold one another in eternal happiness. On this blessed occasion we believe it right to preserve a testimony of our dear friends, Thomas Arnett, George Stacey and Charles Fox, who, in great humility and Christian simplicity, have visited every one of us in our own houses, and communicated suitable admonitions to our states; and they have also held several public meetings for worship in our neighboring parts, where Thomas Arnett very effectively has spoken to the state of the people, by which many have evidently been touched. Thus has he in the Lord’s garden watered the seed which the Lord *alone* can give growth unto.

Signed in and on behalf of the Two Months’ Meeting held at Stavanger, on the 31st of the 7th month, 1850.

“By ENDRE DAHL.”

We this morning, with feelings of deep humility, left Stavanger and went on board of a Norwegian steamer. Many of those professing with Friends, and many other friendly people accompanied us to the water-side, where they took a most hearty and affectionate leave of us, we, under much religious feeling, mutually commending one another to God and to the word of his grace manifested in the heart, never expecting to meet *again* in this world, therefore very earnest was our desire that we might ever walk the life of the righteous, and finally be favored to meet in heaven where parting will be no more. Thus we parted with this tender, Christian, and awakened people, whom God mercifully gathered through the drawing of his good spirit to be as a light, I believe, in this part of the earth; and in parting with them in brokenness of heart and in tears, I commended them to him who is able to keep them from falling,



and to present them faultless before the presence of his glory, in the heavens, with exceeding joy.

Eighth month, first. We this morning, about 6 o'clock, landed at Christian Sands, where we lodged through the night, and on the next day, the 2nd, we held a most interesting meeting there, in a large room of the Britannia Hotel, fitted up for the purpose. This was a large and favored meeting; every soul in attendance was hushed down in profound silence, and the name of God was exalted over all, and at the close of the meeting the people most affectionately took their leave of us with tears and brokenness of heart. Here I most affectionately parted with my dear friend Endre Dahl, of Stavanger, who had been very acceptably my interpreter in the prosecution of my visit in Norway. We this afternoon, at 2 o'clock, *again* went on board of our steamer, and had a pleasant sail on the waters of the German Ocean till the next evening, the 3rd, about 8 o'clock, when a very awful storm arose, which continued raging with awful fury for about the space of ten hours, causing the sea to be very boisterous, during which time I was very sea-sick. This was an awful night, our steamer being plunged up and down over the furious waves, and not knowing what minute we might be thrown into eternity; but during this trying time I felt perfectly peaceful and resigned in my mind to him who had sent me forth to proclaim the glad tidings of the gospel. When the storm a little passed away, and we were favored to see the first day of the week, the 4th, we, with thankful hearts to God for all his mercies and deliverances, held our little meeting, which was to our mutual strength in him whose name "is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it, and is safe."

We were favored *at length*, on the next day, the 5th, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, to land at the port of Travemunda, where we immediately took coaching for the city of Hamburgh, a distance of about fifty miles, and we landed there about 11 o'clock this morning, where we left on the next day, the 6th, in the morning at 11 o'clock, on railroad, and landed in the evening at the city of Hanover, where we left on the next morning, the 7th, on railroad, and landed late in the evening at the city of Cologne, where early on the next morning, the 8th, we left on railroad and landed in the evening about 6 o'clock at Ostend. And I believe that the following night was one of the most dangerous and awful nights that I ever passed through. We proceeded this evening to pass over the English channel to Dover, being about sixty miles over across. We went on board of a little sail packet in company with about fifty passengers, in order to pass over a sand-bar, so as to go on board of a Belgian steamer which was waiting for us on the opposite side of the bar. When our little sail packet came to the bar, the tide was rapidly rising, and a very awful wind storm arose, and the mighty waves were raging in awful fury. I cannot describe the awfulness



and grandeur of this deeply affecting scene. It appeared to me, according to natural observation, that we would all be instantaneously thrown into eternity, and this was the general opinion of the passengers. For my own part, I soon became centered down in spirit in obedience of faith, and felt perfectly resigned to the divine will, and felt that I had none to depend upon but the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, whom, in my spirit, I most earnestly supplicated for his mercy and protection toward all of us at this awful time, and I believe that he mercifully interposed for us and gave me the assurance that we should all pass over the channel in safety. Our little sail packet, as she passed over the bar, was continually plunged up and down over the awful, furious waves, and every time when she was plunged down from the waves she was dashed upon the bar with such violence that it seemed that she would be instantly bursted all to pieces, and the water so violently dashed in upon her so as to wet us all over, and we had to lay hold *strongly* on her, to keep from being thrown out of her. We at length were favored mercifully to pass over this bar in safety, and with much difficulty to go on board the steamer for Dover, where we landed on the next morning about 6 o'clock, after passing through a most boisterous and stormy night, during which time I was very sea-sick, our steamer being plunged up and down all night over the awful, furious waves.

After resting awhile here, and taking some refreshment, we left Dover and went on a railroad conveyance for the residence of my dear friend George Stacey, of Tottenham, where we landed in the evening with feelings of deep humility and gratitude to him who was mercifully with us in the prosecution of the dedication of this our late service in obedience to his blessed will. We felt our minds inspired with thankfulness to him, not only for his mercy and protection manifested to us while on this perilous journey, but also for his kind providence bestowed upon us throughout all our life long. Here I very affectionately parted with my dear friend Charles Fox, who was very useful on this journey in various ways, manifesting to me all becoming Christian sympathy and kindness.

The 10th. I rested this day *quietly* at the kind house of my dear friend George Stacey, who had been a most acceptable companion to me on this late trying journey; he is a worthy and a very experienced friend.

The 11th, being First-day, I attended Friends' Meeting in the morning at Stoke-Newington, and in the evening at Tottenham, and was thankful in spirit again to be with Friends who could understand my speech and language.

The 12th. I this morning attended the Second-day meeting of ministers and elders in London, and was much comforted under the covering of the Christian sympathy manifested toward me by Friends of this meeting; and in the evening I went to Saffron-Walden, where I spent the next day in writing and visiting fami-

lies, particularly such families of Friends who were not able through indisposition to attend meeting.

The 14th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, held at Wisbeach, which was a good, comfortable meeting; and on the next day in the evening I held a good open meeting there, in the Baptist chapel. The truth reigned over all in this meeting. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 16th. I this evening held a large and very interesting meeting at Lynn, in the Town Hall. The warning and the invitation of the everlasting gospel went forth in this meeting, to the deep humility and edification of many souls. The sincere were encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were called to repentance, and the meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to God.

The 17th. I this day went to Chatteris, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, which was a small but comfortable meeting; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, in the Methodist chapel. About a thousand people attended, who were very serious and attentive. Divine truth reigned over all in this meeting.

The 19th. I this evening held a pretty good and open meeting at Earith. Those in attendance appeared to be people in the lower walks of life, but they appeared to be sober and thoughtful; and through divine mercy my mouth was opened unto them, and my heart was enlarged toward them in the love of the everlasting gospel.

The 20th. I this evening held a meeting at Sutton, wherein, after waiting awhile in silence, the everlasting truth opened my way to deliver the testimony of the gospel to the people, to their deep humility and edification of soul. Praised forever be the name of God!

The 21st. I this evening held a small but pretty good meeting at Huntingdon. The people in attendance appeared to be generally religious, and desirous to receive Christian instruction, which was mercifully given in gospel love, to their humility and edification.

The 22nd. I this evening held a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house at Cambridge. Though no Friends reside there, yet they have a good meeting-house there, which is occupied occasionally by Friends who are engaged in the public work of the ministry, in holding public meetings for divine worship; and the meeting held there on this occasion was large, and of a deeply interesting nature, wherein I was called upon, in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power, a little to illustrate the doctrine of conversion to God, regeneration and holiness, according to the Holy Scriptures. The people appeared to be very serious, and manifested a disposition of mind to receive the truth of the doctrine, which was delivered in the love of Christianity. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 23rd. I this evening held a pretty good meeting at Ives, where the testimony of truth went forth, to the humility and edification of many tender minds.

The 24th. I traveled this day to Attleborough, and the next day being First-day, I attended meeting in the morning with the few Friends there, which, though it was very small, yet we were favored with the divine presence; and in the evening I held a large and highly favored meeting there in the Baptist chapel. The presence of the Lord was mercifully with us on this occasion, and the righteous were much encouraged in the good old way, and sinners were warned and called to repentance and amendment of life.

The 26th. I this evening held a good open meeting at Harling, wherein the benefit of waiting upon God in public, in families, and in private, was brought to view and sustained to good satisfaction, according to the Holy Scriptures.

The 27th. I this evening held a small but pretty good meeting at Tivet's Hall. Those in attendance appeared to be religious people, and manifested a desire to receive the instruction of Christianity in the love of it.

The 28th. I was this day under feelings of *much* humility and interest. About this season of the year is the time of wheat harvest in this country, and, in passing on from place to place, I observe many poor women and children in the wheat stubble-fields, gleaning for the purpose of procuring some bread for their sustenance. I this day became concerned to visit a company of these gleaners. I therefore, having suitable company, went into a field where they were gleaning, and proposed a meeting for them. They were glad of the opportunity, and soon assembled around me in a suitable spot of the field, there being upward of fifty women in the company, with a number of children, and while standing together, way opened in my mind for me to deliver to them a suitable word of exhortation, to good satisfaction.

In the evening I held a large and very interesting meeting at Diss, where the power of God reigned over all, to the glory and honor of His worthy name. All the praise be given to Him forever.

The 29th. I this evening held a very good and open meeting at Tasburgh. The people in attendance were serious, and received, I hope, the truth delivered through me, to their humility, benefit and edification.

The 30th. I this morning received the following very kind and affectionate letter from my dear wife:

WAYNESVILLE, 6th month, 29th, 1850.

*My Dear and Affectionate Husband:*

I this morning received thy very kind and interesting letter, which gave me great satisfaction to hear from *one* who shares so largely of my love, and who occupies so great an interest in my

prayers, that thou mayest be preserved from the snares of this world, both temporally and spiritually. And, my dear, feel assured that thou art remembered at the throne of grace by thy affectionate wife. But, my dear, another portion of thy letter cast a different shade over my feeling, knowing that thou hast been called to pass through deep waters and sore afflictions, and thy bodily afflictions have been so great; and *now*, in the dispensation of a kind providence, a *new* door of labor has been opened to thee, I feel to sympathize with thee, and to humble myself before the Lord, and to ask with more earnestness than usual that thou mayest be sustained under all the trials that thou mayest be called to pass through. The Lord has promised to sustain all that call upon Him in the obedience of faith, and we have none other to go to, as touching this matter. I have but little idea of the country or the people that thou art going to visit, but I feel assured that it is not the work of man that has induced thee to this work; and, if of the Lord, it makes no difference what we are called upon to pass through, for if the Lord is on our side He will bring us through more than conquerors. My desire is that the God of mercy and of love may go with thee, and strengthen thee on every hand, adequate for His work, that He may from time to time grant thee wisdom and utterance to the glory of His worthy name, and to the edification of those to whom He may mercifully call thee to visit. May He bless thee forevermore!

I now close this letter with feelings of deep and tender sympathy toward thee, and remain, most affectionately,

Thy sympathizing wife,

RACHEL ARNETT.

I this evening held a small but pretty good meeting at North Walsham. Those in attendance were religious people, and manifested a disposition to receive the truth, *delivered* in the love of it.

The 31st. I this day went to the city of Norwich, and my dear friend, William Forster, being at home, I therefore lodged with him during my stay in this city; and he, together with his dear wife, Anna Forster, manifested towards me the tenderest Christian sympathy in the unity of the spirit and in the bond of peace, whereby I felt a little renewedly encouraged, and strengthened up in the spirit of my mind. They are both of them very valuable ministers of the gospel, and bright ornaments in our religious society; and he has traveled very extensively in the work of the public ministry, both in Europe and also in America, and has always given good satisfaction in his travels, not only among all upright Friends, but also among Christians of other religious denominations where he has traveled.

9th month, first. Being the first day of the week, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in the city of Norwich, and in the evening I held a large public meeting there. Both these



meetings were seasons of much divine favor, wherein I believe that many precious and baptized souls were mercifully merged into the spirit of the glorious gospel, to deep humility and to much edification of spirit; and sinners were also tenderly warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come.

The 2nd. I this evening held a precious and good meeting at Lammas, wherein my mouth was opened in the love of the glorious gospel, to good satisfaction. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 3rd. I this morning left the city of Norwich, and traveled to the town of Wells, where in the evening I held a large and good open meeting in the Independent chapel. The people in attendance appeared to be willing to receive the testimony of truth which was delivered among them, with humility and to edification.

The 4th. I this day, after visiting some families, held a small but pretty good meeting at Downham. Those in attendance appeared to be serious, seeking people, and they were in this meeting encouraged in the way of salvation.

The 5th. I this evening held a precious and glorious meeting at Godney, where the everlasting truth reigned over all, to the deep humility and tenderness of many precious and well-concerned minds. May all the praise be forever given to God, for he is worthy eternally!

The 6th. A day of much exercise with me, wherein my spirit was bowed before God in secret prayer and supplication for his preservation on every hand. I this evening held a large and heavenly meeting at Spalding, where I was largely opened in the love of Christ, to the edification of many precious and tender minds.

The 7th. I was this day inspired with delightful and prayerful meditation on the wondrous works of God, wherein, under a renewed sense of his glory, majesty and power, every thought in me was brought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. This was a season of much refreshment and consolation to my poor mind. I this day went to the home of my dear and kind friend, George Stacey, of Tottenham, near London, and the next day being First-day, I attended the morning and evening meeting of Friends there, as it came in course, and was much comforted in being with friends on this occasion, who were very kind to me.

The 9th. I this day again attended the Second-day morning meeting of ministers and elders in London, wherein prayer, with feelings of deep humility, was offered up to the Lord Almighty for his wisdom and for his merciful protecting power on every hand. Friends of this meeting manifested deep and tender sympathy for and with me in the prosecution of the weighty concern now resting upon me, and they encouraged me to be faithful to every opening of Divine wisdom.

The 10th. A day of very deep exercise with me. All within me was humbled as in the dust. I was brought very low in spirit. I



cried secretly to my blessed Saviour for support, for I felt that I had none other to depend upon; and as it pleased him, he mercifully remembered me, and a little renewedly strengthened me. I spent the forenoon of this day in writing and in meditation, and in the afternoon I attended a meeting for worship at Tottenham, held on a funeral occasion, wherein I sat in suffering silence. Some other Friends, however, engaged in the work of the ministry, had good service, so that it was a good meeting to many.

The 11th. I this morning, under feelings of very deep humility, and with prayer and supplication to God for his wisdom and protection on every hand, in company with my dear friend, John S. Robson, again set out in the prosecution of my religious visit on the continent of Europe. We left London about 11 o'clock this morning, and went on the railroad for Dover, where we landed in the afternoon, in time to go on board a French steamer for Calais, and passed over to that port in about two hours, with a pleasant sail, where we continued through the night with comfort.

The 12th. We this morning left Calais and went on railroad conveyance for Minden, in Germany, where we arrived, with some occasional detention on the way, on the 14th, with thankful hearts.

The 15th, being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends at Minden in the morning, and toward the close of the meeting all my certificates were read in the German language, and my dear friend, David Peitsmeyer, was selected by friends to be my interpreter while in this part, after which I spoke a little to those present, being about fifty persons, and informed the Friends of this meeting of my prospect of a family visit among them, which was united with by them. In the afternoon we again attended their meeting, there being about a hundred persons present, among whom I found much good service in the gospel, to our mutual satisfaction.

We spent the two following days in visiting the families of this little meeting. We visited about twelve families, to good satisfaction, in which Friends were much encouraged in the way of salvation.

The 18th. We again this morning attended Friends' meeting, as it came in course, and were much comforted together with them; and in the afternoon we held a public meeting for the citizens of Minden, in a large room of a hotel fitted up for the purpose, which was well attended by Friends, Jews, Lutherans and Roman Catholics, and the power of the Lord was over and above all in this meeting. The people were very still and attentive, and received the word of the ministry delivered among them, I trust, to some lasting benefit.

The 19th. We this morning, with feelings of deep humility and gratitude to God, held a meeting at Herford, in a large room of a hotel, which was pretty well attended by serious-minded people,

among whom the power of truth broke forth to the touching of some tender hearts, who poured forth their tears under a sense of the want of a Saviour's merey and forgiveness of their sins.

After meeting, a young man—a Lutheran and a schoolmaster—came to our lodging with much tenderness and tears, and desired an interview with us, which being granted, he informed us that his heart was “touched and broken through the gospel, in being at this meeting with us, wherein he saw that he was a sinner; and he earnestly desired me to pray for him.”

I opened to him the nature of true prayer, that the blessed Saviour; through the Spirit, was the author thereof, to whom I directed him as the healer of breaches, the mediator of the New Covenant, and the great minister of the true sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man. We parted most friendly.

The 20th. We this day, under some discouragement in my mind, held a meeting at Vlotho, in a large room of a hotel. About a hundred people attended, who were mostly of the Lutheran church, among whom was one of their priests. The power of the Lord prevailed in this meeting, and I believe that some present received the word of the gospel to lasting benefit. The people after meeting were very friendly and affectionate toward us, and expressed their satisfaction with my service in this meeting.

The 21st. We this day traveled to Pymont, which is a place of much interest and delight in respect to the natural scenery exhibited there, affording a field for much pious meditation; and the next day, being First-day, we in the morning attended the little meeting of Friends there; where, after the reading of all my certificates, and my dear friend, August Mundhunek, being selected to be my interpreter, I spoke a little by way of encouragement to the dear friends who constituted this meeting, and informed them of my prospect of a family visit among them, which was united with, and in the afternoon meeting I found good service among them, to satisfaction. They appeared to be glad to see us, and they gave us a hearty welcome among them.

The two following days we devoted in paying a religious visit to the families of this little meeting, where we found about ten families, and about fifty members, among whom we found a number of sincere-hearted Friends, with whom we were comforted in the spring of life.

The 25th. I arose this morning with much pleasant feeling in mind, spirit and body; but as soon as I had dressed myself, I had a most painful and bitter cup to drink. The deepest trial came upon me that I ever experienced—the heart-melting and the tears-flowing intelligence of the death of my dear wife—according to the account of a dear friend of mine from my own neighborhood—a worthy and experienced Christian of the Methodist Church, as contained in the following letter :

WAYNESVILLE, 8th mo. 31, 1850.

THOMPSON AND MIDGLEY—

*Dear Friends:* As Thomas Arnett has his letters from America directed to your care, I have taken the liberty of addressing you, and through you to his friends. This morning, at 9 o'clock, his wife ceased to live amongst us. She had been sick about ten days only. Her principal disease was inflammation of the bowels, or modified cholera. I saw her daily, except one day, while she was sick. I did not think her dangerous until the last two days of her illness. Everything was done for her that could be done by earthly friends, and while we attended to her temporal wants, I trust that our Heavenly Father attended to her spiritual wants. She was submissive, and complained but little. I sat by her for some time before she died; and while the change was going on, I could not compare it to anything better than a candle burning out in the socket. She passed off without a struggle; but I hope that our loss was her eternal gain. We miss *much* her cheerful company and pleasant society, and feel that a blank is made amongst us that can never be filled. The ways of Divine Providence are mysterious.

I do feel truly for my dear friend, Thomas Arnett. He has met with a great loss. It may not be long until he will meet his dear wife in the great multitude which no man can number. I have no doubt but sister Rachel Arnett died happy, as she lived a very exemplary life. Her funeral was solemnly and impressively attended to throughout in the order of the Society of Friends.

I am, in Christian love, your friend, JOHN M. HADDEN.

Some little time prior to receiving this intelligence, I dreamed one night that my dear wife, with a most pleasing, smiling and transparent countenance, and "clothed with a white robe," appeared to me, and said: "I am in heaven." I thought I was moved upon with awful solemnity, and said to her: "Why hast thou thus appeared to me?" and she said: "The Good Master has thus sent me to give thee this intelligence at this time, to prepare thy mind to receive it with Christian fortitude when it shall come to thee outwardly; for thou wilt never again see me in this world. Therefore, give me up to Him who doeth all things right." I thought I then approached her, and under a flood of tears on my part, took a most affectionate leave of her, during all which her countenance remained unchanged. I then awoke, under feelings of very deep humility.

In receiving this intelligence, although this dream sprang right up before me, yet for awhile I was afraid that it would be more than I could bear. I wept bitterly, and mourned deeply in my spirit. My dear companion did all that he could to bear me up. I at length found myself fainting away, at which time I went and composed myself on the bed in my lodging-room at a public hotel, where my mind became a little centered in God, the eternal substance. I then

arose and cried in my spirit to my God to support and to protect me in this my deepest trial. I cried, in my lamentation, in this language: "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord!" "The thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me." "O that I had wings like a dove, for then would I fly away and be at rest." "I am the man that hath sore affliction" by the turning and the overturning of the holy hand upon me. Let me live a solitary life, and let me sit *alone* and keep silence as it may be borne upon me; and let me again and again go forth in my sorrow, and put my mouth in the dust as in heavenly places, if so be there may be hope for me, a poor worm of the dust, because my dearest love upon earth is gone—she who was my sweet comfort when at home. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company. Yes, she who was the bearer up of my arms in the day of trouble is gone, and I am left *alone* to weep after her. Yes, all my family is gone into heaven, and left me behind! O my God, remember me in this deep affliction. "O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night" for the loss of my beloved, who was one of the best of women, who faithfully discharged all her domestic, relative and religious duties with all becoming humility of spirit, calmness and dispassion."

Under a sense of this very deep loss to me, "I cried unto the Lord with my voice; with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication. I poured out my complaint before him. I showed before him my trouble." "I looked on my right hand and beheld, but there was no man that" could comfort me. "Refuge failed me;" no man could bear up my afflicted and borne-down soul. "I cried unto thee, O Lord; I said Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living; attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low." Extend thy mercy, thy compassion and thy protection to me, O my God, in this my deepest trial, and enable me to endure hardness for the sake of thy good cause. O let me suffer for and with thee, holy Saviour, while I am in time, that I may forever reign with thee in the glorious world to come.

In my lamentation under this privation, this ancient promise was renewed in my mind in the love of my blessed Saviour through the Holy Spirit: "As thy days, so shall thy strength be." "My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Let me, therefore, both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord, for my beloved one is taken away from the evil to come. Yes, the wife of my bosom is gone into heaven—into "the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." O let me so go forth, while in time, as finally to be accounted worthy to meet her there, where parting will be no more. I know that my loss is her



gain; therefore let me bless God and look forward in the obedience of faith, and go forth in his name in the work of the ministry, whereunto I am called. Yes, let me go forth according to his holy will, for I know that while I am mourning after my beloved one, she is enjoying the society of the holy angels and the spirits of the just in the heavens, in the glory of that great city, the street of which is pure gold, "as it were transparent glass," wherein there is no temple, "for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." And seeing that my dear one is there, let me therefore, under God's grace, quietly give her up to him who for a season gave her to me. Blessed be his worthy name forever!

But, O, my sorrow is very deep on this occasion, and this my lamentation is known in heaven: for "Behold my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high." "O that my words were now written! O, that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock forever." O, let me more and more set my face toward heaven, that I may be prepared to be gathered there in leaving this world! Yes, "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like unto his," for "when a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return." "Turn thee unto me," O my God, "and have mercy upon me, for I am desolate and afflicted; the troubles of my heart are enlarged. O, bring thou me out of my distresses; look upon mine affliction and my pain," and sanctify, I beseech thee, this my deepest of all trials, to the glory of thy great and worthy name, and to my furtherance in the way of sanctification and purity in soul, spirit and body! And "forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world," for it appears to me that *all* this world, with all its pleasures, riches, and glory, is but as "vanity of vanities." Yes, "All is vanity." I beseech thee, O holy and adorable Saviour, to enable me to endure hardness, under this mournful trial, as a good soldier of thine, and keep me from evil on every hand, and lead me in the way everlasting, and let all things work together for my good; and finally, saith my spirit, in regard to the wondrous works of God, "O, the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!" How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out! Praised be His worthy name forever!

I this afternoon at 4 o'clock had a public meeting appointed for the citizens of Pymont—notice of this meeting having gone out prior to my receiving the account of the death of my dear wife—and when the appointed hour came, although I was deeply depressed with sorrow, and possessed of a mournful spirit, yet believing that this meeting was appointed in the ordering of truth, I therefore felt bound to go forth and attend this meeting. But O, the burden that was upon me in approaching this company! The meeting



was well attended by the most respectable class of the citizens, among whom, after sitting a while in silence, I arose, I believe in the strength and power of the everlasting God, and was favored in His name to proclaim the glad tidings of the glorious gospel, to the deep humility of the whole meeting; and toward the close of my discourse I informed the people of the death of my dear wife, the intelligence whereof having been received by me this morning, which raised in their minds the deepest sympathy for me, so that many tears were shed on this affecting occasion.

The 26th. We this morning left Pymont and traveled during this and the following day to Elberfeld, a fine and interesting town, where, on the 28th, we rested, my health being poor and delicate. And the next day being First-day, we held in this town, in the evening, in the Gymnasium College school-room, a most interesting meeting. About a thousand people were in attendance, and *all* of them appeared to be broken down in tenderness and tears; and toward the close of my discourse in this meeting, I also informed of the death of my beloved wife, which intelligence seemed to touch every heart in attendance; and when the meeting closed, the people *generally* came and spoke to me through my interpreter, John Rasche, a worthy young Friend, and expressed their deep sympathy for and with me, in respect to the loss of my dear wife; so that we parted under the tenderest feeling and prayer for and with one another, hoping *finally* to meet each other in heaven, where parting will be no more. This was a glorious meeting, and *one* that will long be remembered by many for good. Praised forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 30th. We this morning left Elberfeld, and set out in the prosecution of my visit to those professing with Friends in the south of France. We went on railroad conveyance to Cologne, where we went on board of a steamer, on the river *Rhine*, and had a pleasant sail to Coblenz, where we landed in the evening and lodged there all night. I was this day much depressed in spirit, in consideration of my solitary situation in life. No language can describe the discouragement that attended my borne-down spirit this day.

Tenth month 1st. We this morning *again* went on board of our steamer on the Rhine, for Strasbourg, where we landed, after pass-through some interesting country, on the next day in the evening, and lodged there *all* night. And on the 3rd we went on railroad conveyance to Mulhouse, and lodged there *all* night, and the next day and night we traveled by diligence to Besancon, a dark, Roman Catholic town, where we landed early in the morning of the 5th. My health was very poor this day, being afflicted in my stomach and bowels, so that I was hardly able to travel, but under solid consideration I concluded to go forward. We therefore left Besancon after staying there a few hours, and traveled this day by chaise

to Dole, and in landing there I was very unwell and much cast down in spirit. I, however, through a little medical aid, soon experienced much relief in my stomach and bowels, for which I was very thankful to that great and worthy Being, who not only governs the universe, but also sustains *all* his little, dependent children; very great has been his mercy and protection toward me, a poor worm of the dust. Praised be his name forevermore!

The 6th being First-day, we therefore continued at Dole this day, and found it to be a dark place, the Roman Catholics having the sway there. We at a suitable time held our little meeting to ourselves and were much comforted in spirit.

The 7th. We this morning left Dole and traveled by chaise and railroad conveyance to Chalons, where we lodged *all* night. And on the 8th, in the morning, we went on board of a steamer on the river Soane, for Lyons, where we landed in the evening and lodged there *all* night at a good hotel, with thankful and peaceful minds.

The 9th. We this morning left Lyons and went on board of a steamer on the river Rhone, and had a very interesting sail to Valence, through a country exhibiting much delightful scenery. And on the next day we proceeded forward by steam navigation, and railroad and coach conveyances, and were favored at length to land at Nismes, in the evening, with thankful hearts, where the few Friends there were very glad to see us, so that they gave us a very hearty welcome: and the 11th we spent there in writing, reading, and in meditation. Praised be the name of God forever!

The 12th. We this day went to Congenies, and the next day, being First-day, we in the morning attended Friends' meeting there, where we met upwards of fifty people, among whom I found much good service; and toward the close of the meeting, *all* my certificates were read in the French language, and my dear friend, Jules Parodon, was selected to be my interpreter, and I informed Friends of my prospects of a family visit among them, in the love of the gospel, which was united with. And in the afternoon we held a public meeting there; about two hundred people attended, among whom the testimony of the gospel went forth, to the edification of many minds.

The two following days we visited about twenty families of Friends at Congenies, among whom way opened in the truth to break the bread of life from house to house, to mutual help. And in the evening of the latter day, we held a meeting at the town of Calvisson, in the Protestant Temple, so called, where about five hundred people attended, among whom the solemn warning of the gospel went forth, to the humility and edification of many minds.

While we were at Congenies, we were very kindly entertained at the house of our dear friend Lydia Majolier, a worthy Friend, one who loves the truth, because she has experienced conversion to God, through the blessed operation of the spirit of the holy Saviour.

The 16th. We this day held a small but very good meeting at Fontanes, in the dwelling-house of a friend. Those who attended were all of them religious people, among whom the stream of gospel love went forth to edification and encouragement: and after meeting they all gave me the right hand of fellowship, and desired my encouragement in the prosecution of the work of the ministry, consistent with the will of him who has thus sent me forth.

The 17th. We this day held a deeply interesting meeting at Saint Hippolyte, in the Protestant Temple. About two hundred people attended this meeting, who were *generally* religious professors, among whom the water of eternal life flowed freely, to their humility and edification, so that I thought that this meeting was in degree to the glory of God: and while we were there we visited several families of those professing with Friends, to very good satisfaction. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 18th. We this day held a small but good meeting at Crespian, in the dwelling-house of a family professing with Friends. Those who attended were religious people, and appeared to be glad of this religious opportunity: and in the evening we returned to Nismes, where on the next day we visited about ten families of those professing with Friends, which visit, I thought, was mutually helpful, being a little refreshed in spirit *renewedly* from house to house, in the opening of divine wisdom. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 20th. Being First-day, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Nismes, and some notice being given of our being here, upwards of fifty people came in and attended this meeting with us, who were *generally* religious people, and we were favored with a blessed meeting. The word of life and salvation went forth freely, to our strength and humility: and at the afternoon meeting upward of fifty women attended, and a very few men, among whom the word of the gospel went forth, to the waking of their hearts, and after meeting they manifested the tenderest sympathy for and with me.

The 21st. We this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Nismes, in the Methodist chapel. About three hundred people attended this meeting, who were *generally* religious people, and who, being in a situation of mind to receive the truth in the love of it, therefore the water of eternal life was poured forth among us, *as the rain descends upon the thirsty ground*. Every soul in attendance was reached, and many tears were shed; and toward the close of my discourse I informed them of the death of my dear wife, which called forth very deep sympathy for and with me.

The 22nd. We this morning went to Saint Gilles, and after holding a good and comfortable meeting for and with the few Friends there, in their usual meeting-room, we held a public meeting there, in the Protestant Temple. About a hundred people attended, who

were generally serious-minded people, among whom, through divine wisdom, we were in degree united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. Although this is a dark, Roman Catholic place, yet in some degree light is a little springing up in the minds of some of the people.

The 23rd. I arose this morning with a cheerful and peaceful mind, and gratified myself awhile in viewing some of the antiquities of Nismes, wherein I was much humbled in seeing such ancient work of the hand of man, which has so long since mouldered away in the dust of the earth. In the afternoon we held a good and precious meeting at Codognan, in the Methodist chapel. About fifty people attended, who were sober minded and seeking people, among whom the testimony of the gospel went forth to their edification.

The 24th. We this morning at 9 o'clock held a good and farewell meeting for and with the few friends at Nismes. About twenty-five people, including Friends and others, attended this meeting, which was, through divine goodness, made a heart-melting season; after which we left this town and set out by the diligence, so called, for Annonay, where we landed on the 26th, in the evening; and next day being First-day, we held a meeting there in the afternoon in the Protestant Temple. About a thousand people attended this meeting, and many of them were Roman Catholics, among whom I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the glory of the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. Magnified forever be the great name of God!

Here I parted with my dear friend, Jules Paradon, my interpreter, who, while he was with me, manifested the deepest sympathy for and with me under my present affliction—the loss of my dear wife.

The 28th. We this morning left Annonay, and set forward on our journey; and on this and the three following days we traveled (meeting with some occasional little detention on the way) by steam navigation, railroad and diligence conveyances, to the town of Tonnerre, and in landing there my health was poor, and my mind was under much depression, so that I felt much borne down in body and in mind. I secretly supplicated the everlasting God to have mercy upon me, and He mercifully heard me, and a little strengthened me up. Magnified forever be His great, His glorious and His worthy name!

11th month, first. We this day went on railroad conveyance at Tonnerre for the city of Paris, where we landed in the evening at 6 o'clock, among a great crowd of people; and in passing from the railroad station for some miles to a hotel for lodging, the luminous appearance of this great city, being lighted up with gas, was grand, and the noise and confusion of the city were humbling, so that my introduction into this noted and fashionable city was of a very interesting nature and character.

The 2nd. We spent this day very much in visiting some religious



and interesting people of this city among the Methodists and the Protestants, so called, who received our visits in that true love which unites the children of God together everywhere.

I this morning received the following testimony concerning my dear wife, from a dear friend to his wife, and through her to me, who is *now* in America, from Great Britain, engaged *there* in the work of the ministry, in the order of our religious society.

“How affecting the unexpected decease of the wife of our dear friend, Thomas Arnett! We received information from a dear friend, of Indiana, of the mournful circumstance. We felt sweetly united together when permitted to meet. She was very kind and remarkably open, and it would seem that both she and her husband had given each other up for the service to which the latter was called in the gospel of Christ, without much expectation of meeting again on earth. The loss of such a wife will be a heavy bereavement to him, but we cannot doubt that He who in infinite wisdom has seen meet thus to afflict, will abundantly open those springs of consolation to his own soul to which he has so often invited others. We cannot doubt that the mourner will be comforted, and that all will tend to magnify the power of divine grace and to the furtherance of the gospel. My Christian love and tender sympathy is towards him under this peculiar trial.”

BENJAMIN SEEBOHM.

The 3rd. Being the first day of the week, and a sorrowful and painful day to me, in observing the vanity, the wickedness, the confusion and the looseness manifested in this place, so that I could but deeply weep over this city in seeing this day of the week so awfully and so openly violated. May God have mercy on the citizens of this high, proud and lifted-up city! No way opening for us to hold a public meeting on this day in this city, we therefore retired to our room at our lodging, and held our little meeting to ourselves, to the comfort of our own minds.

The 4th. A day of deep exercise with me. I was much cast down in spirit. I sought *earnestly* the mercy and the protection of my God, which was extended to me in the latter part of this day. We, in the evening, held a good open meeting in this city, in the Methodist chapel, which was well attended by religious people; for although there is so much “*sin*” in this city, yet there are tender, humble-minded and seeking people to be found therein. My dear friend, Charles Cooke, a worthy and experienced minister of the gospel, of the Methodist church, was my interpreter in this meeting. The Lord was with us on this occasion, and enabled us to worship him in spirit and in truth, so that we parted with the people who attended this meeting in true Christian love.

The 5th. We this morning left the city of Paris, and traveled this day on railroad conveyance to Bonlogne, where we lodged all night, and the next morning we passed over the English channel



to Folkstone, on a steam packet, and had a very rough passage, in which I was very sea sick; and after passing over in about two hours, we went on railroad conveyance for London, and from there to Tottenham, and were favored to land at the house of my dear friend George Stacey, in the evening, where I very affectionately parted with my dear friend, John S. Robson, who, while he was with me, was a very kind and sympathizing companion to me, and did all he could to render me comfortable.

In traveling on the continent of Europe in the prosecution of my religious concern, I frequently saw and felt *much* in regard to many things which affected me and caused me to mourn; for notwithstanding the darkness which prevails there in many instances, under the influence of the Roman Catholic church, yet in some degree the light of the gospel is springing up in the hearts of the people, so that I found many tender-hearted people in my public meetings there, who appeared to be submitting to the power of the cross of Christ, which mortifies the seeds of the body and leads the true believer to eternal happiness.

While there I visited, in gospel love, upwards of a hundred families of those professing with Friends, who received this visit with all becoming humility and brokenness of spirit, manifesting true Christian sympathy for and with me.

While traveling there, I was oftentimes distressed in observing the First-day of the week, a day set a part for *rest* and public worship, *so awfully violated*; the citizens in many instances paying no more respect to this day than any other day, but throwing it open to all manner of looseness, sin and vanity. May God have mercy upon them! It appears to me, according to the Holy Scriptures, that throughout the Patriarchal and Mosaic ages of the world, that the seventh day of the week was sanctioned to man as a day of rest. And as our blessed Saviour arose from the dead on the first day of the week, and it is *generally* believed that He ascended up into heaven on the first day of the week, and the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit was so wondrously poured forth upon the Christian believers in their collective capacity, being also on the first day of the week, and it is well known that the early Christians *did* observe the first day of the week as a day of rest and public worship, wherefore I believe that there is sufficient Scripture authority to observe the first day of the week as a day set apart for rest to man and beast, and for public worship, to the very end of this world.

The 7th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Tottenham, and found it to be my duty to sit with Friends in silence. In the meeting for worship, prayer was *openly* offered up to the Lord Almighty on my behalf, by a dear Friend in the work of the ministry, wherein I was commended to Him and to the word of His grace, under the affliction *now* resting upon me in consequence

of the loss of my dear wife. Friends of this place were very glad *again* to see me, and they entered into the tenderest sympathy for and with me, in consideration of my late sore bereavement; and I was very glad to see them, and felt thankful that I was released from being under the necessity of laboring in the gospel for the good of souls through an interpreter, for it appears to me that the word of the ministry of the gospel passing through this channel to the people will very much lose the effect thereof before it reaches the understanding of the hearers.

The two following days I spent *quietly* in writing and in resting at the house of my kind friend, George Stacey; and on the 10th, being First-day, I attended the morning and evening meeting of Friends at Tottenham, and found much good service therein in the work of the ministry.

The 11th. I this day attended the Second-day morning meeting of ministers and elders in London, wherein way a little opened for me a little to inform Friends, in some small degree, in a few instances, of the exercise and trial attendant on my religious life, including my late bereavement, the loss of my dear wife, and the deepest sympathy was responded to me in Christian love by Friends of this very interesting meeting, wherein prayer was *openly* offered up to the Good Shepherd of Israel on my behalf, by a dear Friend in the work of the ministry; that the springs of consolation might be opened to me, was supplicated for, under the late mournful affliction that had been permitted to come upon me. This was a relieving and refreshing season to my afflicted spirit and borne-down mind.

The two following days I *again* spent quietly in writing and in resting at my lodging, the residence of my dear friend, George Stacey; and on the 14th I was at the meeting of Friends for worship at Tottenham, and was silent; and in the afternoon I visited several aged Friends, who were not able to go out to meeting, which visit was, I believe, mutually helpful in the blessed truth.

The 15th. I this day traveled on railroad conveyance to Nottingham, where on the next day I spent in reading, writing and in meditation; and on the 17th, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended. In both these meetings the Lord was mercifully with me, and opened my mouth and enlarged my heart toward the people. Praised be His name forever!

The 18th. A day of pleasant meditation with me. My mind was much humbled, under a sense of the mercy and goodness of God to me. I spent this day *mostly* in writing.

The 19th. I this day traveled to Gainsborough, and on the next day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, where I *again* met with my dear friend, Richard F. Foster, under religious concern "*again*" to travel with me a while, whose prospect was as cordial to

my soul. We had good service in this meeting, and Friends appeared to be very glad to see us, among whom we felt comforted.

The 21st. We this evening held a large and crowded meeting at Blyton, in Hickman's Court-room, so called. The Lord was mercifully with us on this occasion, and granted us strength and wisdom to labor in His good cause, to the glory and honor of His worthy name.

The 22nd. We this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Sturton, in the Methodist chapel, where the fountain of the water of life was opened freely, to the refreshing of many precious, hungry and thirsty souls. Praised forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 23rd. We spent this day quietly at a Friend's house, in reading, writing, and in meditation, feeling peaceful in mind under the spring of divine consolation.

The 24th. We this morning, being First-day, attended Friends' meeting at Gainsborough, wherein I sat in suffering silence. My dear companion, however, found much good service in the work of the ministry of the gospel. In the evening we held a public meeting in this town, in the Corn Exchange. About a thousand people attended this meeting, among whom the testimony of the everlasting truth went forth, to the humility and edification of many minds. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to the good and merciful Shepherd of Israel. Praised forever be His name!

The 25th. A day of pleasant meditation with me, the spring of consolation being opened to my weary and afflicted soul, so that I rejoiced in the God of my salvation. We this evening held a meeting at Scotter, in the Methodist chapel, where several hundred people were in attendance, among whom there were many precious, hungry, thirsty and baptized souls, unto whom the fountain of the water of eternal life was opened freely, to their encouragement and refreshment, and sinners were warned and called to repentance. Praised forever be the name of God!

The 26th. I was this day under much exercise of mind. I secretly approached the throne of grace, and supplicated the God of my salvation for mercy and protection, knowing that I had nothing to depend upon but His mercy and grace, so as to be preserved from evil on every hand. We this evening held a large and highly favored meeting at Epworth, in the Methodist chapel. Those who attended were *generally* religious people, among whom the uniting testimony of truth went forth, to the breaking down of the spirit of disunity and discord among the professors of Christianity. I thought that many precious and sincere souls were edified in this meeting.

The 27th. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends, as it came in course, at Brigg, and although it was small, yet it was a very favored and refreshing season; and in the evening we held a

public meeting there, in the Corn Exchange. About a thousand people attended this meeting, who appeared generally to be very intelligent, among whom the light of the gospel went forth, to the calling up of much interest and strong desire so to walk in the way of the power of the Cross while in this world as finally to be saved with an everlasting salvation. Praised eternally be the name of God!

The 28th. We this evening held a very interesting meeting at Barton, in the Temperance Hall. Several hundred people were in attendance, among whom the free offer of eternal salvation through the gospel in the name of the blessed Saviour went forth, to the humility of many minds. I thought that every state in this meeting was spoken to in the light of truth. Praised forever be the name of God!

The 29th. Our service on this day was a meeting in the evening at Winterton, in the Temperance Hall, which was a large and very good meeting, wherein truth reigned over all, to the glory of God; and on the next day I very affectionately *again* parted with my dear, worthy and sympathizing friend, Richard F. Foster, he feeling his mind *again* turned toward home. We traveled together while he was with me in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; and on this day, after parting with him, I traveled to the neighborhood of Broughton.

12th month, first,—and the First-day of the week. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Broughton, which was a small and very good meeting; and in the evening I held a precious and open meeting there, wherein I was much opened in the liberty of the everlasting gospel. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 2nd. I this morning received another deeply affecting letter from a dear friend of my own Yearly Meeting, conveying to me the sorrowful intelligence of the death of two dear sisters of my dear wife, who recently departed this life,—one in my own neighborhood, and the other *one* near thereto. It appears that they made a glorious and happy end through the meritorious suffering and the righteousness of our adorable Redeemer. The succession of such intelligence deeply affects me, so that I *again* this day dwelt much alone and wept bitterly. I poured forth my tears in solitary places. The language of my heart was, “Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.” “I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.” Deliver me, O my God, and let me not sink. “Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is great. Turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies,” and cause all these, my deep trials and afflictions, more and more to work together for my good. “Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up,” but preserve me, O God, according to thy mercy and judgment, amidst all my heights and depths, and provide and open the way for me while I am in this world, on every hand, according to thy wisdom.



I this evening held a meeting at Navenby, in the Methodist chapel, where about five hundred people attended, many of whom were *God-fearing* people. I was much set at liberty in the truth in this meeting. The power of divine grace was magnified, and the blessed truth reigned over all. Exalted forever be the great and worthy name!

The 3rd. A day of much exercise with me, wherein I was much alone, and shed many secret tears. No language can describe my solitary feeling. I felt, however, *renewedly* that I was going the way of all the earth, and that I had provided for me, through the mercy of God, a home not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. In the evening I held a good open meeting at Leadenham, in the village hall, wherein I thought every soul in attendance was mercifully visited through the love of God. Praised forever be his great, glorious and worthy name!

The 4th. I this evening held a precious and open meeting at Fulbeck, in a barn, fitted up for the purpose. The people in attendance were very still and quiet, and received the word of truth which was delivered to them in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to much benefit.

The 5th. I was this day brought under renewed deep exercise of mind, in which I felt my entire dependence on the Good Shepherd of Israel for every good and perfect gift. I in the evening held another public meeting at Nottingham, in the Corn Exchange. Upwards of two thousand people attended this meeting, which was a very mixed congregation, people of various persuasions in regard to religion being present, among whom the uniting testimony of the great doctrine of Christian redemption went forth in the authority of truth, to the breaking down of prejudices between the Christian churches. This was a most glorious meeting, and *one* that will long be remembered for good. Blessed be the name of God forever!

The 6th. I this evening held a pretty good open meeting at Theanor, in the Methodist chapel, wherein the great duty of divine worship is illustrated, to the edification of a respectable congregation of Christians of various persuasions, who were in this meeting a little *renewedly* united in the love of the Christian religion; and the next day I spent *quietly* at a friend's house in resting and writing.

The 8th. Being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Derby, and in the evening I held a large, crowded public meeting there. In both these meetings I was drawn to labors I believe, effectually in the love of the gospel, to the edification of many sincere and precious souls.

The 9th. I on this and the next day attended the service of the Monthly and the Quarterly Meetings of Friends at Chesterfield, and on the evening of the latter day I held a public meeting there, which



was largely attended. Through the whole of these meetings it was a season of *much* heavenly refreshment to many borne-down and afflicted souls. Blessed be God forevermore!

The 11th. I this evening held a good open meeting at Monyash, in the Methodist chapel. This was a large, crowded meeting, which was *much* crowned with the overshadowing of divine grace. The sincere were encouraged, and the wicked were warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come.

The 12th. I was this day led into sweet, delightful meditation of Him who created the heavens and the earth for the purpose of His own glory. My soul was deeply humbled before Him, under a renewed sense of His continual mercy and protection to man. Praised forever be His name!

In the evening I held a luminous and very interesting meeting at Bakewell, in the Independent Congregational meeting-house, where I met about five hundred people, *generally* professing *much* intelligence and religious experience, among whom the doctrine of the gospel went forth, to the edification of this respectable congregation, and to the glory of the great name of God.

The 13th. I this evening held a good and glorious meeting at Castle-Donington, in the Methodist chapel. Several hundred people attended this meeting, who were very still and quiet, and received the word of the gospel, which was delivered among them in the obedience of faith. It appeared to me that the light of Christ "did shine" forth in this meeting, to the opening and to the illumination of the understanding of many. Blessed forever be His name!

The 14th. I this day traveled to Mansfield, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which, through the mercy of the Good Shepherd of Israel, was made a good refreshing season; and in the evening I held a large public meeting there, wherein I was brought under much exercise in gospel labor in directing the people to the teaching of the light of Christ. This was, through adorable mercy, a pretty good meeting. Blessed be the Lord forevermore!

The 16th. I this day held a good and glorious meeting at Blyth, wherein the love of the blessed Saviour prevailed, to the melting down of all in attendance in deep humility and brokenness of heart. I was much set at liberty in this meeting, in a little illustrating the blessed effect of the love of the everlasting gospel, to good satisfaction.

The 17th. I rested this day *quietly* at a Friend's house, my health being poor, and I feeling borne down under the weight of religious exercises; and on the next day I traveled to the city of Lincoln, where, on the 19th, I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held there. This was a small but most interesting meeting, wherein it appeared to me that the fountain of gospel ministry

was mercifully thrown open for labor to a number of worthy Friends who have been called up into this great work, among whom was a dear friend, Mary M. Thompson, being her *first* appearance in the work of the public ministry, who had *long* been under the preparing hand for such service. She arose with much weight of spirit, and with that humility and dignity attendant on the gospel, and delivered a few words in demonstration of the spirit and with power. *May* the everlasting God bless her! *May* he preserve and sustain her on every hand, and *may* He give her an enlargement in His work, and finally crown her with peace immortal in the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

I in the evening held a public meeting for the citizens of this city, in the Corn Exchange. About five thousand people attended this meeting, among whom the testimony of the everlasting gospel went forth, to the glory of the name of the Good Shepherd of Israel. Christian believers were much encouraged, and sinners were impressively called and warned to flee from the wrath to come. This was a glorious and heavenly meeting. May all the praise be given to God, who is worthy eternally!

The 20th. I this day, after paying some social visits to some interesting characters in the city of Lincoln, in the evening held a pretty good meeting at Wadington, in the Methodist chapel. Those in attendance were *generally* serious and sober-minded people, and thankfully received the word of truth "*delivered*" among them in the obedience of saving faith.

The 21st. I this day *again* returned to the kind house of my dear friend, George Stacey, at Tottenham; and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, wherein I sat in very comfortable silence; and in the evening I held a large and highly favored meeting there, to very good satisfaction to Friends and others, wherein my mind was much opened in the illustration of the way to eternal happiness. I believe that many were much edified *under divine grace* in this meeting.

After this, during the three following days, I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends in the city of London, held at Devonshire House. Upwards of a thousand Friends attended this meeting, and, through adorable mercy, I thought that this was *one* of the best quarterly meetings that I ever attended. The mercy of the everlasting God was abundantly extended to us, so that we were renewedly united together in Christian love. Praised forever be the Lord.

After the close of this quarterly meeting, during the three following days, I rested quietly in reading, writing and meditation at a Friend's house, my health being poor; and on the 29th, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting at Stoke-Newington in the morning, and held a public meeting there in the evening, and the good spirit of God was with me this day, to the edification and humility of many.

The 30th. I this evening held a public meeting at Southwark, which was well attended, and on the next day I attended Friends' Meeting there as it came in course. On both of these occasions the good spirit was with us, whereby I was enabled to labor in Christian love, to the satisfaction and edification of many sweet-spirited Christians.

First Month, 1st, 1851. This was a very solemn and impressive day with me. All within me was deeply humbled under consideration of the deep affliction that came upon me through the course of the past year. Strong and earnest was my prayer to the Lord Almighty for my preservation and protection on every hand. My spirit, under his grace, was enabled to cry out in this language: "O Lord, thou art my God. I will exalt thee; I will praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderful things. Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth." When "I found trouble and sorrow, then called I upon the name of the Lord." "I was brought low and he helped me; return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." "I will walk before the Lord in the law of the living," according to his merey and grace bestowed upon me, for he hath "delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling." "I was greatly afflicted," and I cried to him and he heard me and comforted my spirit. "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord." I will cast my burden upon him, and then I know that he will sustain me and keep me on every hand, to the glory of his name. He will then never suffer me to be moved out of the right way, but the angel of his presence will save me.

I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Deptford, and held in the evening a public meeting there. Both these meetings were seasons of much spiritual refreshment and strength, wherein thanksgiving and praise were rendered unto the Lord for all his mercies.

The next day I spent quietly at a friend's house, in resting and in writing, and on the 3d, in the morning, I attended the Meeting of Suffering of Friends in London, with feelings of much interest; and in the evening I held a pretty good and open public meeting at Peckham, and the next day I spent in visiting some Friends, to good satisfaction.

The 5th, being First-day, I attended Friends' Meeting in the morning at Devonshire House in London, which was a good and refreshing season; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, where upward of a thousand people attended, among whom the everlasting gospel was preached, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power.

I this evening, after this meeting, received the following kind and very affectionate letter:

CHELMSFORD, First Mo., 2d, 1851.

MY ESTEEMED AND DEAR FRIEND :

Many times, perhaps I might say during *every* passing day that has elapsed since I heard of the sore bereavement permitted to befall thee, has my mind saluted thee in the feeling of deep and tender sympathy, and I have often desired to express a little of that which I believe has been the fellowship of suffering; but from a sense of unworthiness, and of my incapacity to pen anything worthy of thy perusal, I have been fearful of addressing thee; but now, hearing that thou art in the vicinity of London, I can scarcely do less than to acknowledge that I have been a true mourner for the great loss which thou hast sustained, for I felt a peculiar nearness to thy precious wife. But whilst I felt tenderly for thee and for all who were closely united to thy beloved, departed own, I am sensible that on her account thanksgiving, and not sorrow, may be justly the clothing of each spirit, for I have not the least doubt that, through living faith in the all-availing mediation of the blessed Redeemer, she was favored to obtain *a glorious victory* over *all* that could obstruct an entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our God and Saviour, and that she now unites with that countless multitude that surround the throne in ascribing glory and honor and power unto him who bought them with his blood; and while mentally saluting them, dear friend, I have always felt an assurance that thy gracious Lord and Master is with thee. He has sustained thee in *every* season of conflict and affliction. His candle shines about thy head, and by His light thou art enabled to walk as through darkness, and to glorify thy God as in the midst of the fire; and oftentimes thou dost renewedly experience his helping hand and qualifying power, and canst say without boasting and in perfect sincerity, "I count all things but loss that I may win Christ and be found in Him." He will in His own good time cause thee to finish thy "course with joy, and the ministry which thou hast received of the Lord Jesus." It affected me also to hear of the decease of thy sisters-in-law, but thou art given to say in truth, thy will, O Lord, be done. Farewell. With much love and Christian sympathy, I am thy

Affectionate friend,

SUSANNA CORDER.

The 6th. I spent this day in visiting some Friends, rather in a social way, and the next day I held a good open meeting at Epping for Friends and others; and after this, through the two following days, I attended the service of the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Stoke-Newington and Tottenham, where the Lord was mercifully with me, and granted me wisdom and strength to labor in the love of the gospel, to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 10th. I this evening held a public meeting at Winchmore Hill, which was well attended, and where the warning and the call of the gospel went forth impressively, to the humility of many

minds; and the next day I devoted to quietness, resting and writing at a friend's house.

The 12th. Being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Westminster, in London, and in the evening I held a large and very interesting public meeting there. The good spirit of God was mercifully with me this day, and enabled me to labor to the edification of the children of light, and to maintain the doctrine, according to the Holy Scriptures, of the peaceable nature of the kingdom of Christ. Praised forever be His name!

The 13th. I this day attended the Second-day morning Meeting of Ministers and Elders, in London, with feelings of interest; and the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Southwark, which was a precious and favored opportunity.

The 15th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Stains, where I met with some kind and very interesting Friends, among whom I was much opened in gospel love, to good satisfaction.

The 16th. I this evening held a meeting at Brentford, for Friends and others, which was well attended, wherein the everlasting truth prevailed, to the humility and edification of many minds.

The 17th. I was this day led into pleasing meditation on various subjects. The good spirit was with me, and granted me much comfort and peace. I in the evening held a public meeting at Uxbridge, wherein I was led, under divine grace, a little to illustrate the great doctrine of Christian redemption, to the comfort and encouragement of many minds. Praised forever be the Lord! And the next day I spent pleasantly, in company with some dear friends, in traveling a little for exercise and for the benefit of my health, being a good deal unwell in body.

The 19th. Being First-day, and a time long to be remembered by many for good, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Stains; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, and truly the everlasting God was with me this day, and mercifully opened and illuminated my understanding, so that I was enabled under His grace to defend His good cause, to the glory and to the honor of His great and worthy name. All the praise belongs to Him forever.

The 20th. I this evening, with feelings of deep humility, held a public meeting at Windsor, in the Town Hall, where I met a very respectable congregation, among whom the great doctrine of practical Christianity was thrown open in the love of the gospel, to the humility and edification of many precious souls; and on the next day I returned to London, where, on the 22nd, in the evening, I attended a meeting held for the youth of our society at Gracechurch street, which was a very tender and impressive season.

After this, during the three following days, I found it to be necessary to rest a little and to submit to some suitable medical aid, my health being poor, which, through the Christian attention of



some dear friends, and the merey of God, was in some degree improved.

The 26th. Being First-day, and a time of much divine favor, I this morning attended the Quarterly Meeting of Friends in London; and in the evening I held a large public meeting there, and this day's labor with me was *crowned* with glory and immortality, to the humility, the tenderness and the edification of many precious and baptized souls. Glory forever be given to the Lord Almighty!

The 27th. I spent this day in writing and in paying some social visits to some interesting Friends, to good satisfaction; and the next day, in the evening, I held a good and open meeting at Esher for Friends and others, where, through the power of truth, the sincere were encouraged, and sinners were warned betimes to flee from the wrath to come. This was a good meeting to many.

The 29th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Kingston, as it came in course, and held there a public meeting in the evening; and through the everlasting gospel many precious souls were reached and deeply humbled as in dust and ashes among those who assembled with me this day for the purpose of divine worship. Truth reigned over all, and the doctrine of life and salvation was lively set forth, to the glory and honor of the Good Shepherd of Israel.

The 30th. My service this day was that of attending the meeting of Friends at Wandsworth in the morning, and of holding a public meeting there in the evening, where the blessed truth very sweetly united those in attendance in the bond of true Christian fellowship.

The 31st. A day of sorrow and much depression of spirit with me. I this morning received a very affectionate letter from a dear friend of Indiana, giving me the mournful intelligence of the death of a dear friend of mine, who was a worthy and very promising young Friend. This account deeply touched my heart, and raised in me renewed mourning of spirit. O my God, sanctify, I pray thee, all my trials and privations, to the glory of thy name and to the good of thy cause; and let me more and more be patient under all the turning and the overturning of thy holy hand upon me, for "even to-day is my complaint bitter—my stroke is heavier than my groaning." I am borne down in spirit, and I have none to look unto for support but to thee, Holy Saviour. I beseech thee to preserve and sustain me on every hand through all to the end, to the glory and honor of thy worthy name.

I this evening visited a very interesting school of boys and girls, under the care of Friends, at Croydon. There were a hundred and twenty students in this school, and in my visit among them the good spirit reached their hearts and sealed much instruction on their understanding.

2nd month, first. I spent this day quietly at a friend's house at

Croydon, in resting and in meditation, and the next day being First-day, I attended the meeting of Friends there in the morning and also in the evening. I held there a large, open and crowded meeting, and truly this appeared to me to be a glorious and very luminous day with many who were assembled with me for the purpose of divine worship. The windows of heaven appeared to be opened unto us, and under divine grace many precious souls were humbled and visited; and after this I spent the two following days in resting, reading, writing, and in visiting some families of Friends, to good satisfaction.

The 5th. I this morning attended the usual mid-week meeting of Friends at Croydon, where I had the satisfaction to meet with my dear friends, Hannah Rhodes, and her companion, Elizabeth Pearson, of Philadelphia, in America, who are in this country, engaged in the prosecution of a gospel mission. While being together we were favored with that true sympathy for each other which ever unites the children of God in Christian fellowship.

I in the evening held a public meeting at Gracechurch street, in London, where those in attendance, being in a capacity of spirit to receive the truth in the love of it, therefore the gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. I thought that some good was done in this meeting. It appeared to me that under the power of the cross of Christ that every soul in attendance was visited. Blessed be the Lord forever!

The 6th. I this morning attended the Meeting of Friends at Plaistow, as it came in course, where I found much good service for the Lord; and in the evening I held a large and crowded meeting at Barking, in the Town Hall, where I was enabled to speak to the states of the people to their deep humility and edification.

The two following days I spent at the very kind house of my friend Samuel Gurney, in resting and in writing, and, while there, I could but admire the Christian order of this interesting and worthy family, particularly in regard to family divine worship, he, his family, including his servants, coming together every morning for the discharge of this duty, and after reading a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures, with a subsequent pause, a little centering the mind in God, the eternal substance, for the arising of the true life in the soul, and in thus waiting in the silence of all flesh for the renewing of the Holy Ghost, on such occasions it appeared to me that Christian solemnity much pervaded these opportunities in this family.

The 9th, being First-day, I attended in the morning Friends' meeting at Rateliff, and held there in the evening a large public meeting, and the spirit of life and salvation abundantly attended the ministry of the word given to me this day, so that many hearts were reached and melted down into deep humility and tender contrition; the seed of life in every soul was visited; the faithful

were much encouraged in the way of a holy life, and sinners were warned and called to repentance, and the way was pointed out, in gospel love, to receive deliverance from the bondage of sin and death. May all the praise forever be ascribed to Him who sitteth upon the throne!

After this, in consequence of much complicated bodily indisposition, it became necessary for me to rest awhile, and to throw myself under suitable medical care and aid for the improvement of my health, being very much worn out in holding so many public meetings; and finding so much public labor therein thrown upon me by Him who has mercifully called me and sent me forth in the mission of his everlasting gospel. I was much afflicted in my throat, which had become ulcerated in consequence of so much public speaking; and being otherwise possessed of bodily infirmity, I therefore, under solid consideration, and with the advice of some dear and experienced friends, spent the two following weeks in the city of London, in a retired manner from all public exercise and labor, under wise and experienced medical attention and operation, to the benefit and improvement of my health.

The 23d, being First-day, I again in the morning attended the Meeting of Friends at Plaistow, and held there in the evening a public meeting; and under the renewed anointing of the everlasting truth, I was this day enabled to labor in the gospel to the humility and edification of many precious and sincere souls, and the next day I devoted in degree to retirement of spirit, and also in paying some social visits to some Friends to satisfaction.

The 25th. I, this day, under feelings of some depression of spirit, traveled to Hitchin; and on the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, where I met with an interesting company of Friends, among whom I was much opened in the testimony of the gospel, to mutual edification. Praised forever be the name of the everlasting God!

The 27th. I this evening held a pretty good open meeting at Baldoek for Friends and others, where, under the renewing of the good spirit, many precious souls were encouraged in the way of life and salvation; and on the next day, in the evening, I also held a similar meeting for divine worship at Ampthill, where the people in attendance being in a preparation of spirit to receive the truth in the love of it, therefore the gospel was distilled upon them as the heavenly dew, to the edification of many minds.

Third month 1st. I spent this day at Hitchin very much *quietly* in resting till the evening, when I met the young Friends of this town in a social and religious way, among whom I had a very interesting interview; and the next day being First-day, I attended the meeting of Friends there in the morning, where, through the overshadowing wing of ancient goodness, Friends were renewedly united in Christian love: and in the evening I held a public meeting

there. About a thousand people attended this meeting, among whom the everlasting gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. The glory of God was manifested at this meeting; the righteous were much encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were solemnly called and warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come, and the way was pointed out to them for repentance and eternal salvation. Praised be God forevermore.

During my stay at this place, I was most kindly entertained at the house of my dear friend Samuel Allen. He and his dear wife are aged Friends, and both of them are valuable ministers among us. And while I was with them, I was instructed by their sweet and valuable conversation and Christian remarks.

The 3d. I spent this day mostly in resting, writing, and paying some social and religious visits to some dear Friends to good satisfaction; and the next day I went to Hertford, where, on the 5th, I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, and found a small but interesting company of Friends in this meeting, among whom, under depression of mind, I was favored with a pretty relieving testimony. Praised forever be the name of the Good Shepherd of Israel!

The 6th. I was this day renewedly brought under deep exercise of mind, in which prayer was secretly raised in me for the renewing of the Holy Spirit from day to day, that I may thereby be enabled to go forth in the labor of the gospel to the glory of God. I, in the evening, held a good and open meeting at Ware, where many precious souls were impressively visited, and called in the love of the glorious and everlasting gospel.

The 7th. My mind this day was sweetly opened and illuminated in the lights of truth, and led into a profound and devout meditation on the wondrous works of God, and *strong* was my desire to please him in all my goings forth. Praised forevermore be his great and holy name! I, in the evening, held a glorious and heavenly meeting at Hoddesdon. The people in attendance were serious, and I thought that they were much concerned to receive the whole truth in the love of it; and truly it appeared to me that the power of an endless life eminently prevailed in this meeting, under the blessed influence of which many hungry and thirsty souls received the water of eternal life, to edification, and sinners were warned and called to repentance and amendment of life. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 8th. I rested this day quietly at a dear and kind friend's house at Hertford, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' Meeting there in the morning, which was a good and refreshing season; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was largely attended by people of different persuasions as to religion, among whom I was much opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the humility and edification of many Friends.

The 10th. I this evening held a good and favored meeting for Friends and others at Hempstead, which was well attended by people of much sobriety and religious feeling; and the next day I went to Luton, where, on the 12th, I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, and met a very interesting company of Friends, among whom I was opened in the fresh spring of the gospel of life and praise, to our mutual edification and help. Praised forever be the Good Shepherd of Israel! And on the 13th, in the evening, I held a large and very interesting public meeting for the citizens of this town, in the town hall. The people in attendance manifested much Christian feeling, among whom divine love pervaded as a canopy. The windows of heaven appeared to be opened unto this deeply interesting company, and I thought that every soul therein was visited in the love of the everlasting gospel. Christians of various denominations were renewedly united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; and the wicked were solemnly warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come, and to accept the offer of divine mercy in the love of it. The meeting closed with prayer and supplication to God.

The 14th. I this evening held a large and crowded meeting at Hogsty-end, where I met with many precious and hungry souls, who were thirsting after the water of eternal life; and through divine mercy they were directed to look to him alone in faith for the water of salvation, who giveth liberally to all them that ask of him, and who upbraideth not. This was a glorious and blessed meeting, wherein the well-spring of the water of life was mercifully opened, to the refreshing of many tender and baptized souls.

The 15th. I rested this day *quietly* at a dear friend's house at Leighton. Being under deep exercise, my soul cried mightily to the everlasting God,—recollecting with feelings of deep humility the many sorrows and changes that have come upon me since I turned my face Zion-ward. I said in my exercise, “The Lord is my light and my salvation;” “The Lord is the strength of my life;” “hear” me, “O Lord, when I cry with my voice, have mercy also upon me;” “hide not thy face far from me;” “leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation;” “teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path,” and preserve and protect me on every hand, through all to the end, to the glory of thy worthy name.

The 16th. Being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Leighton, where I met a small but interesting company of Friends, among whom I had much refreshing service, to good satisfaction; and in the evening I held a large and crowded meeting for the citizens of this town, in the temperance hall, where the everlasting truth eminently reigned over all, to the glory of the name of God.

The 17th. I this evening held a large and very interesting meet-



ing at Berkhamstead, where I met a company of people whose minds were prepared to receive the truth in the love of it, among whom my mouth was opened and my heart was enlarged in gospel love, to the edification of many minds.

The 18th. I this day *again* returned to Hertford, and on the next day I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held there, wherein my mind was eminently opened in the love of the everlasting gospel, in which Friends were brought to feel near and dear one to another in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. This was a good and precious meeting. Praised be the Lord forevermore! And the next day I devoted to rest and quietness, my health being poor. I was brought low in body and mind; I cried to the Lord and said, "Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me;" in the day when I am cast down in spirit, then let my soul rest in hope and confidence upon thee.

The 21st. I this day traveled to the town of High-Wycombe, where, in the evening, I held a large and crowded meeting. Those in attendance were still and quiet, and under the preparation of the ever blessed truth. Their hearts were mercifully opened to receive the gospel in the love of it, which was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. I thought that every state in this meeting was spoken to in Christian love. The meeting closed with prayer and supplication, to good satisfaction; and the next day I spent at a friend's house in this town, in writing and in religious meditation.

The 23rd, being First-day, and a time of deep exercise and meditation with me. I this day had a meeting at Jordans. About five hundred people attended; many of them were serious and sober, and some of them manifested much vanity and inattention of mind. The testimony of truth, however, went forth to the glory of the name of God, and the meeting closed with prayer and supplication. After the meeting was over, I went to see the graveyard, and saw, as I was informed, with feelings of deep humility, the grave of William Penn, his two wives and eight of his children, Isaac Pennington and his wife, Thomas Ellwood and his wife, and several others of the most worthy of our Society. This graveyard is kept in good order by Friends. Although there is *now* no meeting of Friends regularly held there, yet Friends are careful to keep this property in good order; the graves are raised so as to be seen distinctly. In thus visiting the sepulchres of these worthy servants of God, my mind was raised in solemn meditation toward the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, where those worthies are, without doubt, executing the will of him who shall judge the world in righteousness in the great and general day of judgment; when at his final appearing, to judge both quick and dead, all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they

that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation. I was this day very deeply humbled in meditating on the subject of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, and strong was my desire that I may ever be favored so as to walk while in this world, and finally to attain unto the resurrection of the just.

The 24th. I this evening held a large and crowded meeting at Chisham, where I met a mixed congregation of people, among whom the testimony of truth went forth in a powerful and glorious manner, to the edification of the righteous and the warning of the wicked to flee from the wrath to come; and the next day I traveled to Kittering, where, on the 26th, I attended the mid-week meeting of Friends as it came in course, which was a small but a good and refreshing season—praised be the Lord forever!—and on the 27th, in the evening, I held a public meeting in this town, in the Independent chapel. About a thousand people attended, among whom the great doctrine of Christianity was opened and illustrated, to the humility and instruction of many pious and precious minds. Every state in this meeting was spoken to in the love of the everlasting gospel, and the meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication.

The 28th. I this evening held a full and crowded meeting for Friends and others at Timdon. When I went into this meeting I felt poor and cast down in spirit; but in settling down in the spirit of my mind, and looking to the right source for strength and wisdom, truth soon arose in dominion, so that we had a good and precious meeting. Praise be the Lord forevermore!

The 29th. I this day went to Northampton, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was a good, refreshing season; and in the evening I held a public meeting there. About a thousand people attended, among whom the spring of gospel love was very eminently opened, to the deep humility and thankfulness of many precious and baptized souls. The sincere were much encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were called to repentance; and on the 31st I rested quietly at a Friend's house, my health being rather poor.

Fourth mo. 1st. I was this day brought under much renewed baptism, through the sanctifying power of the Holy Spirit, wherein I was enabled to cry out in the spirit of my mind in this language: "I die daily," "always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in" my "body," knowing that those who live unto Jesus Christ "are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in" their "mortal flesh," for such do "not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them and rose again." I saw and felt renewedly the vast importance of continual watchfulness unto prayer. The language of my

heart was: "I keep under my body and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." I saw myself as having nothing to depend on for eternal salvation but the free mercy of God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ; but I was encouraged in knowing that he, my blessed Saviour, is "touched with the feeling" of my "infirmities," wherefore he will preserve and sustain me through all to the end, to the glory of his worthy name, if I continue to retain my sincerity and integrity faithfully while in this world.

I this evening held a large public meeting for Friends and others at Willingborough. There were many serious minds in this meeting, who stood open to the conviction of the truth in the spirit of their minds, and there were others also present who quenched the operation of the Holy Spirit. The testimony of the everlasting gospel, however, went forth to the visitation of every state in this meeting, so that truth in a good degree gained the victory. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 2nd. I this morning held a precious and favored meeting at Bugbrook for Friends and others. Those in attendance were *generally* sincere-hearted people, among whom the encouraging language went forth to humility and edification, even the language of the glorious and everlasting gospel. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 3rd. I was this day brought under deep proving of spirit. My soul mourned within me: I felt destitute and cast down. The language of my heart was: "As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God: my soul thirsteth for God, for the living God." "My tears have" oftentimes "been my meat day and night." "When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me." "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me?" "Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise Him for the help of His countenance." "O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee," because of all thy mercies granted to me. "Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts; all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me;" "yet the Lord will command his loving kindness" to me. "In the daytime and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life."

I this day again attended the meeting of Friends at Northampton, wherein I sat throughout in suffering silence, and on the next day I held a glorious and luminous meeting at Eydon, which was largely attended by many serious-minded people, among whom I was eminently opened in the unfoldings of the boundless love of God. All appeared to be hushed down in quietness and stillness of spirit, and the name of God was exalted above all. Glorified and praised for ever be his name, for he is worthy!

The 5th. I this day rested quietly at a friend's house, and dwelt

much alone in meditating on the things of God ; and the next day, being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends at Newportpagnell, which was a small but good meeting, and in the evening I held a public meeting in this town in the British School-room, so called. Many came to this meeting and could not be accommodated and went away ; and this is often the case in this country in regard to my public meetings, great crowds of people flocking out to them and cannot be accommodated for the want of room and going away. *May God bless all such.* I went into this school-room under great weight of spirit, and found several hundred people crowded in this room, among whom the everlasting gospel was preached with that authority which hushed down every soul in attendance into deep humility. Praised eternally be the name of God !

The 7th. I was so poorly this day that quiet rest at a friend's house was necessary for me, and on the next day, in the evening, I held a public meeting at Olney, in the Independent Chapel, where I met a large and interesting congregation of people, who were possessed of much religious intelligence, among whom the well-spring of eternal life was thrown open through the adorable mercy of God, so that the stream of everlasting life, it appeared to me, watered every hungry and thirsty soul in attendance, and sinners were most affectionately called and warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come, and to lay hold on the refuge of salvation, the Good Shepherd of Israel, and trust alone in his holy and worthy name. This meeting solemnly closed with prayer to God.

The 9th. I spent this day in quiet meditation, reading, and visiting at a friend's house, and on the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Hogsty-end, where I met a small but interesting company of Friends, among whom the sympathy of the gospel in the life thereof was manifested, to *our* mutual edification.

The 11th. I was this morning brought low in the spirit of my mind ; all within me was broken down in tenderness. I supplicated for divine mercy and strength. I felt poor and needy, and saw *renewedly* that I had none to depend upon but the good and merciful Shepherd of Israel. In the evening I held a public meeting at Bedford, in the \*Bunyan meeting house, *so called*. Upward of a thousand people attended this meeting, who possessed *much* intelligence *generally*, both natural and religious. Christian solemnity deeply pervaded this very interesting congregation, under the blessed influence of which *all* was hushed down into the most profound stillness and quietness. This was a most delightful and solemn meeting, wherein I was called upon largely to illustrate the

---

NOTE.—This Bunyan Meeting House, as I was informed, stands on the very spot of ground of the chapel that the noted John Bunyan occupied in his lifetime. I also, while here, sat on the chair that he commonly used when living, which is kept for antiquity.

merciful economy of the great leading doctrines of Christian redemption, according to the Holy Scriptures. Many precious and baptized souls in this meeting were brought to feel near and dear one to another, in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. It appeared to me that the windows of heaven were opened upon us in this meeting, which very solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to God.

The 12th. I this day went to Buckingham, and the next day, being First-day, I in the morning attended the meeting of Friends there, which was a very small but a good, refreshing season to our souls. In the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, I held a public meeting in this town, in the town hall. Upward of a thousand people attended this meeting, who were orderly in their behavior, among whom the treasures of the Christian religion were mercifully and fully thrown open, and the stream of gospel love appeared to reach every heart in attendance. The way of life and salvation was pointed out according to the Holy Scriptures, and many were broken down in tenderness and tears; and the meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to God. Praised forever be his holy name!

The 14th. I this day went to Witney, where, this evening and the following day, I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held there, which was a season *long* to be remembered. The everlasting God, through his spirit, was mercifully with us, and *renewedly* united us together in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. Our souls were *much* refreshed in this meeting, and true and acceptable worship was performed through the blessed mediation of the great and merciful ministry of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched and not man. The solitary and the discouraged in this meeting were mercifully visited and lifted up in the anticipation of the hope of the everlasting gospel. This meeting closed with *renewed* gratitude to God and love unfeigned to each other.

The 16th. I spent this day quietly at a friend's house, under deep exercise of mind. All within me was brought low and humbled as in the dust. I said in my spirit, "Whom have I to depend upon but thee, O, my God! Thy holy hand is heavy upon me, preparing me for renewed service in thy church. I sat alone, because of thy hand; for though hast filled me with indignation, so that my spirit mourns within me, because of the short-coming, in many instances, of those who profess to be thy people. O! enable me, Holy ONE, through thy grace, faithfully to discharge my duty in all respects while in this tribulated world."

The 17th. I this day went to Berkhamstead, where, this evening and on the next day, I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held there. This was a season of very deep exercise with me. I secretly poured out my soul in prayer to God for his



all-supporting power, which was mercifully vouchsafed in this Quarterly Meeting for worship. The power of an endless life reigned over all, and my spirit was sweetly united with many poor, hungry, baptized, precious and discouraged souls in attendance. This was a time long to be remembered by many for good. Blessed be the Lord !

The 19th. I this day went to London, and the next day, being First-day, I in the morning attended Friends' Meeting at Stoke-Newington, and in the evening at Westminster ; both of which meetings were times of refreshment to many precious and weary souls ; and the next day I spent quietly at a friend's house, in writing, reading and in meditation ; and on the 22d I went to Maidstone, where, on the next day I attended the mid-week meeting of Friends, which was a small but good meeting ; and on the 24th I held a public meeting in this town, in the Corn Exchange, which was well attended by people of various persuasions as to religious sentiments, among whom the testimony of the everlasting gospel went forth, to the humility and edification of many precious souls. The good spirit was with us on this occasion, whereby I was enabled to labor to the peace of my own mind and to the satisfaction of the people. Blessed be God forevermore !

The 25th. I this evening held a public meeting for Friends and others at Ashford. The people were still and quiet, and appeared to receive the word of the gospel delivered among them to benefit and to edification. This meeting was well attended, and ended with thankful hearts.

The 26th. I this day went to Dover, and the next day, being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was small, but, through the overshadowing of the ancient wing of goodness, was made a precious and refreshing season. In the evening I held a public meeting in this town, which was well attended by serious-minded people *generally*, among whom the waters of eternal life went forth, to the refreshing of many precious, hungry and thirsty souls. The name of God was much exalted in this meeting, and every state was spoken to in the authority of the blessed truth. The meeting ended to good satisfaction with prayer and supplication.

The 28th. I this evening held a meeting at Folkstone for Friends and others, which was well attended, wherein the power of an endless life prevailed, to the deep humility of many souls. Magnified forever be the name of the everlasting God ! And during the two following days I traveled leisurely to Southampton, my health being poor and feeling much cast down in spirit, but I was in a good degree preserved in Christian patience and resignation to the divine will.

5th month, first. I was this morning under very deep exercise of mind. I was *much* humbled "under the mighty hand of God,"

and strong was my prayer to him "that he" might exalt me in his truth "in due time." I cast "all" my "care upon him," and he mercifully cared for me this day. I felt as a stranger in a strange land. There were none before me in this world to whom I could unbosom the sorrows of my heart. I poured out my complaint before him who had sent me forth in his name on *this* gospel mission, and he heard me *this* day, and gave me strength and wisdom, to the glory of his great and worthy name.

I this day attended the service of the general meeting of Friends, so called, held at Southampton, wherein the everlasting truth arose in dominion. Many precious and baptized souls were humbled as in dust and ashes, and Friends were *renewedly* brought to feel near and dear one to another in that true love which casteth out fear. Praised forever be the name of the Lord! And the next day I spent in sweet meditation on various subjects, and in paying some social visits to some dear friends, to good satisfaction.

The 3rd. I this day went to the city of Canterbury, and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning Friends' meeting there, which was very small, but through divine merey was made a good and refreshing season to some precious souls. In the evening I held a public meeting in this city, which was well attended by respectable, serious people, among whom the gospel message went forth, to the glory of the great and worthy head of the church.

The 5th. I spent this day at a friend's house, in writing and in meditation: and on the next day, in the evening, I held a public meeting at Margate, in the Baptist chapel. Those in attendance were *generally* serious and religious people, among whom the uniting testimony of truth went forth, to the deep humility and refreshing edification of many sincere, precious and baptized souls. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to God for all his sure mercies.

The 7th. I spent this day in writing, in meditation, and in visiting some families of Friends; and on the next day, in the evening, I held a painful and trying meeting at Sittingbourne, in the Wesleyan school-room. About fifty people attended this meeting, who came together *generally* not in a disposition of mind to receive the truth in the love of it. My spirit *mourned* in this place, and with sorrow of heart I delivered a short testimony on the subject of divine worship, and closed the meeting with a heavy and mournful heart.

The 9th. I this day went to the city of Rochester, where I found a number of valuable, kind sympathetic Friends, who manifested much tender and Christian sympathy for me, among whom I spent the next day in a social and pleasant manner.

The 11th. Being First-day, and a time of very deep exercise with me, all within me was humbled as in dust and ashes. I cried for the renewal of divine merey and support, which at length in de-

gree being granted, I was thereby enabled to pass through the labor of the day to satisfaction. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in the city of Rochester, and in the evening I held a large public meeting there, wherein the good spirit was with me, and granted me strength and utterance, to the edification of many precious souls.

After this, during the course of this week, I was brought very low in soul, spirit and body, my health being poor, so that it became necessary for me to rest *awhile* in quietness and stillness. I was brought under deep "chastening" and "rebuke," "for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." "Day and night his hand was heavy upon me," and I said in my spirit, "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me," "for thou hast lifted me up and cast me down." Thou has dealt mercifully and wonderfully with me throughout all my life, O my God! I renewedly felt with feelings of the deepest humility the awful responsibility resting upon me in the prosecution of the mission of the glorious and everlasting gospel,—knowing that in going forth in this weighty concern that I am "made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men," and feeling renewedly my infirmity under the weight of this mission, and seeing in the light of truth the many temptations of various kinds surrounding me in this world, I could but have in some degree "a desire to depart and to be with Christ," "for to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain;" "nevertheless to abide in the flesh," so long as it shall please God, "is more needful" for me and for the Church, and strong and earnest was my prayer to him that his holy will concerning me in all things may ever be done, to the glory of his name.

I know that God hath chosen me for his own work, so far as he opens the way for me, and he hath, according to his merey and judgment, permitted many deep and sore trials of various kinds to come upon me for my good and sanctification; so that it seems to me oftentimes that I may in some small degree, with great fear and trembling, adapt this language in my experience, that "Lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh—the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure," for again and again Satan hath assailed me with his temptations, both within and without; and even during this low time with me he *renewedly* exerted himself with his fiery darts to overthrow me; but I cried mightily day and night to him who is "touched with the feeling of" my "infirmities," and who "was in all points tempted like as" his faithful followers are, "yet without sin," and he at length in his own time mercifully heard me, "and he said unto me," "My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness; most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me;"

therefore let me watch and pray both day and night, "that" I "may adorn the doctrine of God, my Saviour, in all things."

The 13th. Being First-day, I this day attended meeting with Friends in the morning and in the evening at Devonshire meeting-house in London, where, on the next day, commenced the Yearly Meeting of Friends, which was held by adjournments after this through the course of this month, closing its session on the last day thereof, with feelings of gratitude to the Good Shepherd of Israel for all his mercies, and with that true love, one toward another, which unites the faithful followers of Christ in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

During the forepart of this Yearly Meeting it was rather a low time with Friends, but as we progressed in the prosecution of the concerns of the church, truth gradually arose with us at length in a good degree into dominion, so that upon the whole this was a good and refreshing Yearly Meeting to many dear and worthy Friends.

There were many subjects of importance and interest brought up before this Yearly Meeting for consideration and disposal, in the free discussion of which Friends manifested Christian patience, calmness and dispassion, and were favored on all occasions to come to satisfactory, and, I believe, to *right* conclusions, so that the cause of truth and righteousness was, I thought, a little exalted among us.

Our dear Friends, John Meader and Elizabeth Meader, his wife, from America, very acceptably attended the service of this Yearly Meeting. They are valuable ministers among Friends of New England Yearly Meetings and being *now* in this country on a gospel mission, and we meeting together in this Yearly Meeting with feelings of Christian love, we passed through the service thereof with tender sympathy for and with each other, in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

I passed through this Yearly Meeting with much suffering, being rather a low time with me. I, however, occasionally had some good and relieving service in the work of the ministry.

While attending this Yearly Meeting my prayer was to the Father of Light for his mercy and protection on every hand, and my cry was: O, thou who rulest in heaven and among the children of men, who hast, in great mercy, been with me hitherto, and supported my mind under all my trials, enable me increasingly to love thee, and to serve thee faithfully in my generation; be pleased to be with me all the remaining days of my pilgrimage here, and let nothing turn me out of the way of thy path, cast up in thy wisdom for me to walk in, and so purify my spirit that it may become fitted for the enjoyment of thy glorious and holy presence, in the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. "Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee;" "my soul cleaveth unto the dust, quicken thou me according to thy word. I have declared"

thy word among the people, "and thou heardest me; teach me thy statutes; make me to understand the way of thy precepts, so shall I talk of thy wondrous works "before my fellow-beings." "My soul melteth for heaviness, strengthen thou me according unto thy word." "Remove from me" vanity, and lead me in the way of truth and righteousness, "and grant me thy law graciously." "I have chosen the way of truth, thy judgments have I laid before me. I have stuck unto thy testimonies; O Lord, put me not to shame;" "give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart," and be enabled through thy word to comfort the mourners in Zion, and to call sinners to repentance: "Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity, and quicken thou me in thy way;" "let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word." "I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts." "Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies," that my arms may be borne up in the day of battle, and that the enemy may never be permitted to prevail against me. for I am poor and needy. O, keep and preserve me on every hand through all to the end, and save me eternally in thy kingdom! All the praise is thine forever.

6th month, first. Being First-day, I this morning and evening *again* attended meeting with Friends at Devonshire House, and was much favored with them in the renewed flow of gospel ministry and with prayer, to very good satisfaction.

After this, through the course of this week, I spent *rather* under medical attention, my health being poor. I however occasionally attended to writing, and taking suitable bodily exercise for the benefit of my health. My mind during this time was under weighty religious exercise.

The 8th. Being First-day, and a time to be remembered by many. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Brighton, where I met with a goodly number of kind, sympathizing Friends, among whom I was refreshed with the flow of the ministry of the everlasting gospel.

In the evening I held a public meeting there, which was largely attended by serious-minded people, among whom the fresh spring of gospel love was opened, to the deep humility and mutual edification of many minds. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer to God for all his sure mercies and blessings.

The 9th. I this evening, after having a religious opportunity with the few Friends at Chichester, to satisfaction, held a public meeting there, which was small, and in the forepart trying, but truth at length arose in a pretty good degree into dominion, so that the meeting ended to good satisfaction. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 10th. I this evening held a public meeting at Lewes, and



on the next day attended the mid-week meeting of Friends there, as it came in course; and, upon the whole, I had a pleasant visit among Friends and others in this place, both the public meeting and that of Friends being very favored opportunities, so that many precious and sincere souls were much encouraged and edified.

The 12th. I this day attended the meeting of Friends at Hors- ham, as it came in course, which was a small meeting, wherein I could but mourn over a lukewarm spirit which prevailed to some extent among the few Friends of this little meeting. I however had a word of exhortation for them, tending to encourage them to more renewed dedication of heart, that purer religion may find more place among them.

The 13th. I this evening held a good open and precious meeting at Ifield, which was well attended by sincere and honest-hearted people, among whom I was much set at liberty in the love of the everlasting gospel, to the deep humility of many precious, baptized souls. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

The 14th. I this day went to Reigate, and the next day being First-day, I in the morning attended the meeting of Friends *there*, and also held *there* in the evening a public meeting, which was well attended by serious-minded people, who were very still and quiet, and humbly received the truth in the love of it. This was with me a day of much favor. The good spirit was with me, and granted me strength and utterance, to the peace of my own mind and to the satisfaction of Friends and others. All the praise *alone* is due to him who puts down the mighty and exalts them of low degree.

The 16th. A day of much proving to me, being a low time with me, and a season wherein I had to mourn over the existence of a lukewarm spirit among some of our members. I this morning held a meeting for the few Friends of Godalming, where I found the life of pure religion to be very low. I however had a little word of exhortation for them, tending to stir them up to more faithfulness in the blessed truth. In the evening I held a public meeting at Guildford, which was small, and in some degree a trying season. Truth, however, at length granted a little strength and utterance, I hope to some benefit to a few sincere individuals.

The 17th. I this evening held a good and very precious meeting at Dorking for Friends and others, which was well attended by religious-minded people, among whom the spring of the everlasting gospel was eminently opened, to the thankfulness and edification of many precious, sincere and baptized souls.

The 18th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Capel, where I found a number of well-concerned and sincere-hearted Friends, among whom I was much refreshed under the renewed putting forth of the everlasting truth. Friends in this meeting were brought to feel near and dear one to another, in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; and on the next day in the

evening I held *there* a public meeting, which, although it was small, yet being attended by sincere and serious-minded people, we were mercifully remembered by the Good Shepherd of Israel.

The 20th. I spent this day very much in religious retirement, in writing, in meditation, and in visiting some dear friends, feeling renewedly very desirous for a growth in the knowledge of the glorious and everlasting truth.

The 21st. A day of much religious retirement, meditation and secret prayer with me. My spirit cried earnestly to the everlasting God for his mercy, preservation, counsel and protection, knowing that vain is the help of *man*. O, how I desired not to be turned out of the *right* way, on no occasion, in the prosecution of the mission of the everlasting gospel,—neither on the *right hand* nor on the *left hand*. All within me was humbled under the operation of divine grace, in which I saw *renewedly* the necessity of increased watchfulness unto prayer for my preservation on every hand, so as to go forth promoting the cause of truth.

I this day traveled on railroad conveyance upwards of two hundred miles to the city of Exeter; and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' *meeting there* in the morning, where I met a number of interesting and intelligent Friends, among whom I was much opened in gospel love. In the evening I held a public meeting for the citizens of this city, which was well attended by respectable, serious-minded people, among whom my mind was much opened in the illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, to the deep humility, comfort and edification of many pious and sincere souls. Truth *eminently* reigned over all in this meeting, in which sinners were warned betimes, under divine mercy, to flee from the wrath to come.

The 23rd. I this day went to Plymouth, and on the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends there, and was favored with a short and refreshing testimony, to good satisfaction; and on the 25th I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held in this town. This was a day of very deep exercise with me. All within me was humbled under the spirit of prayer and supplication to the Good Shepherd of Israel. I was borne down in spirit under deep and weighty concern. My spirit mourned and wanted vent, which was mercifully granted this day in this Quarterly Meeting, wherein I was *much* set at liberty in the love of the glorious gospel. Truth reigned over all in this meeting, and ended with thanksgiving and praise to the Lord for all his mercies.

The 26th. I this evening held a good and open meeting for Friends and others at Tavistock; and on the next day in the evening I held a public meeting at Plymouth, which, though it was not large, yet it was much owned by the everlasting truth, wherein the gospel was preached, to humility and edification.

The 28th. I this day had a pleasant ride in an open coach to

Liskeard, where, on the next day, being First-day, I attended the morning and evening meeting of Friends, the latter of which was largely attended by those who are not in membership with us. The Lord was mercifully with me this day, and opened and illuminated my understanding, so as to enable me to stand forth in the defense of his good cause, to the glory of his worthy name, and to the comfort and edification of many sincere, precious and baptized souls. Praised be his worthy name now and forever!

The 30th. I devoted this day to retirement of spirit, to writing, to meditation, to reading, and in some degree to an examination of my past life,—being my birth-day,—having *now* passed through sixty years in this tribulated world, and having in my pilgrimage life up to this day met with many sorrows, oftentimes connected with deep and sore troubles and besetments of various kinds. In retrospect-ing my past life, all within me was deeply humbled under a renewed sense of the mercy, condescension and loving kindness of the everlasting God, vouchsafed to me all my life long through the blessed mediation of his well beloved Son, and through the opening and drawing of his good spirit; and *strong* and earnest was my prayer to him this day that he may continue to preserve and to protect me on every hand, to the end that he may more and more sanctify me, and fit me for service in his church: and when my work is done in this world, consistent with his will, that he may mercifully then receive me into the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. I this day, in recounting the mercies and the blessings of the Good Shepherd of Israel unto me, could but acknowledge before him in this language: “I have been young and now am old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.” The Lord has ever been very merciful to me, from my youth up to this day. He has oftentimes delivered me and made way for me, where, according to the wisdom of man, no way could be seen. I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, more and more to cause all things to work together for my good, for thou knowest that I love thee above all things, and am devoted through thy mercy to thy good cause. Thy will in all things, and not mine, be done. Amen.

7th month, first. I awoke this morning with feelings of gratitude to the Lord for all his mercy manifested to me throughout all my life up to this time, with sincere desire to him for the continuance of his protection to me while I am in this tribulated state, and my cry to him was that I may in his own time be received into his glorious and everlasting kingdom, where sorrow and trouble can never come, but where all is peace forevermore. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Liskeard, where I was favored with a short but impressive testimony, I hope, to the comfort of Friends; and on the next day I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends there. This was a time of deep exercise

and proving to me. In the meeting for worship I was in a pretty good degree opened in the testimony of the gospel; but soon after closing my discourse I was dismounted, as it were, from off the King's horse, and had to go down, as it were, to the King's gate, and to sit alone, clothed upon with dust and ashes, and with the garments of *weeping* and woe and lamentations.

I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to support me with thine own outstretched arm under all these deep and weighty exercises, for vain is the help of man, and thou alone knowest all my secret sorrows and groanings. I am poor and needy, and I stand continually in need of thine adorable mercy. More and more, I pray thee, to unite me with thy wisdom, with thy grace, and with true and saving faith, that I may go forth in thy name in a manner as shall be well pleasing to thee, and to the comfort and edification of thy people; and as it may please thee, let thy good spirit more and more lead me in all things. Thy will, not mine, be done. Amen.

The 3rd. I this evening held a public meeting at Looe, a sea-port town, in the temperance hall, which was a large and crowded meeting. Those in attendance came in very much unsettled in their minds, which caused me to feel deeply concerned for them, so that I secretly prayed in my spirit for them. Truth at length arose in dominion over this company, and granted me wisdom, strength and utterance, to the peace of my own mind and to the humility and comfort of many minds in attendance. The baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over this meeting. All the praise is alone due to him forevermore.

The 4th. I this morning received the following kind and very affectionate letter from a dear friend of mine in America:

. PHILADELPHIA, 5th mo. 5th, 1851.

*My Esteemed Friend:*

In a measure of brotherly love I feel disposed to address thee, and to say thou art often the companion of my thoughts,—having long felt a deep interest in thy welfare, which feeling has been strengthened by the lapse of time, and by the service in which thou art *now* engaged. I can truly say the very responsible mission thou art *now* performing has introduced my mind into deep feeling with and for thee, earnestly desiring that he who can alone guide in the path of safety may graciously continue the extension of his holy care over thee.

From what I have heard of thy progress, I am comforted in believing that the dear Master has condescended to be with thee, fulfilling his promise of being *mouth* and *wisdom*. Humbly believing this to be the case, the first wish of my heart is that we may be able in *sincerity* to say in this language: "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give" *we* "glory for thy mercy and for truth's sake." I have not heard what thy prospects are in relation



to thy return to this country, but, my dear friend, I can and do in measure enter thy sorrowful feelings when looking towards thy vacant and lonely home. Should it appear, however, consistent with thy duty again to cross the Atlantic, thou wilt find my house and heart open—should life and health be given me at that time—to thee, and any service in my power that may tend to thy convenience will be, I trust, cheerfully performed by thy

Sincere friend,

THOMAS WISTAR, JR.

In the evening of this day I held a meeting for Friends and others at Tideford, which was small, and rather a trying and proving season, in consequence of the lukewarmness prevalent among the few friends of this place. I was at length, however, favored with a short but impressive testimony, to pretty good satisfaction, tending to stir up the minds of those present by way of remembrance, and commanding them to the pointings of truth.

The 5th. I this day traveled to Austle by coach conveyance, and the next day being First-day, I attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, which was, through divine mercy, made a pretty good season; and in the evening I held a public meeting in this town, which was largely attended by a promiscuous congregation, among whom the glad tidings of the everlasting gospel went forth, to the humility and edification of many precious and baptized souls. The sincere Christian and tribulated traveler toward a glorious and happy eternity was much encouraged in the way of righteousness, and the sinner was called and warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come, and the way was pointed out to him for amendment of life.

The 7th. I this day went to the town of Truro, where in the evening I held a meeting for Friends and others, which was a large and highly favored meeting, wherein the solemn and impressive warning of the glorious and everlasting gospel went forth in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. This was a meeting long to be remembered, I believe, by many for good.

The 8th. I devoted this day to writing, reading and meditation, and to *some* bodily exercise for the benefit of my health; and on the next day I attended the little meeting of Friends at Penzance, as it came in course, where in the evening I held a pretty good open public meeting, wherein the blessed truth in a good degree had the sway and government over the minds of the people.

The 10th. A day of deep exercise with me, wherein "I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill." I said in my prayer "Arise, O Lord! Save me, O my God," for thou art more to me in thy protection and salvation than all the world; therefore, keep and sustain me on every hand for thy work's sake; and when I am brought very low, and feel that I have to stand *alone* before thee, O then I beseech thee to protect me through thy adorable mercy. Thy will, O God, and not mine, be done, for



thine is the glory now and forever. In the evening I held a public meeting at Camborne, in the Bible Christians' chapel, so called, where I met a hungry and thirsty congregation of believers in Christ, among whom the doctrine of the everlasting gospel was preached in the authority of the power of an endless life. I thought that some good was done in this meeting. The great name of the Good Shepherd of Israel was exalted over, and above all. Praised forever be his glorious name, for he is worthy!

The two following days I dwelt very much *alone*. I felt solitary, and was much cast down in spirit. I wanted more and more to live very nigh unto him who *alone* can support and protect me in all my goings forth in this world. I cried in my prayer to him in this language: "Hear when I call, O God of my righteousness; thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress. Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer." "Give ear to my words, O Lord,—consider my meditation;" let me "stand in awe, and sin not;" let me "commune with" my "own heart upon" my "bed, and be still." Let this be my experience before thee oftentimes, O my God, and "keep me as the apple of the eye,—hide me under the shadow of thy wings," and order all my steps before thee; and "let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer." "Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer,—from the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed. Lead me to the rock that is higher than I, for thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong town from the enemy. I will abide in thy tabernacle forever—I will trust in the covert of thy wings, for thou, O God, hast heard my vows; thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name." I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to keep me and to preserve me in the day of rebuke, and let me not give place to the enemy, in any degree, in the hour of temptation; and for the sake of thine own cause strengthen me, I pray thee, in the day of battle; and teach me more and more to be patient, calm and dispassionate in thy name, under all the circumstances of this life; and let me in faith more and more unreservedly dedicate myself wholly to thee, for thou art worthy now and forever. Amen.

The 13th. Being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends at Redruth, and had some pretty good service. I found some kind and interesting Friends in this meeting, and it appeared to me that there were also those therein who were careless and lukewarm. In the evening I held a public meeting for the people of this town. When I went to this meeting I met such a great crowd of people that it was with much difficulty that I could proceed forward and obtain my seat. In doing which, however, I soon felt the mighty power of God to arise, wherein I was favored to labor effectually, there being many hungry and thirsty souls in attendance, who were much comforted under the effusion of the

water of eternal life. I thought that every state in this meeting was, in degree, spoken to, in the love of Christ, who is worthy now and forevermore.

The 14th. I was this day much depressed in the spirit of my mind. I was brought low in body and mind, my health being poor. I mourned in my heart in consequence of the prevalence of a lukewarm spirit, in many instances, in the professed churches of Christ, and prayer was raised in me to him to bring about in his own way and time a revival among his people. I this day dwelt much alone in solid retirement of spirit.

The 15th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends held at Truro, where I met with a goodly number of kind and interesting Friends, among whom I felt much refreshed and renewed up in the spirit of my mind. The good presence of the Shepherd of Israel was mercifully with us in this meeting, wherein we felt renewedly built up in the most holy faith. Friends, after this meeting, manifested much Christian sympathy for and with me. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 16th. I this day attended the mid-week meeting of Friends at Falmouth, as it came in course, where, on the next day, in the evening, I held a good and open public meeting. My visit to this place was of an interesting character. In the meeting of Friends, as well as in the public meeting in this town, I was much opened and set at liberty in the love of the everlasting gospel. Friends there, while my lot was cast among them, were very kind to me, and manifested toward me the tenderest Christian sympathy. While there I visited a number of aged Friends, in gospel love, as well as many of the beloved youth, to mutual benefit and encouragement.

The 18th. I was this day brought into deep feeling in the spirit of my mind, wherein the language of my heart was in my prayer to the eternal, immortal King, after this manner: "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want; He maketh me to lie down in green pastures, He leadeth me beside the still waters; He restoreth my soul; He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness, for His name's sake." "Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity; I have trusted also in the Lord, therefore I shall not slide; examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart, for thy loving kindness is before mine eyes, and I have walked in thy truth. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers." Unto thee will I cry, O Lord, my rock; be not silent to me, lest if thou be silent to me I become like them that go down into the pit," for I know that I have nothing to stand upon for thy salvation but thy free mercy; thou knowest, O my God, that oftentimes deep are my exercises, and many are my solitary tears. O, I pray thee to protect me in all my heights and depths, to the glory of thy name. Amen.

The 19th. I this day traveled, through a great storm of wind

and rain, to Kingsbridge; and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends there, which was small, and a season of deep and sore exercise with me, wherein "I was dumb with silence; I held my peace." "and my sorrow was stirred; my heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned" within me, but there was no utterance given to me. My secret cry was, "Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how frail I am." I was dumb; I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it." "Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears, for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner" in this tribulated world, going forth as a solitary stranger among strangers, in the defence of thine everlasting gospel. O, preserve and sustain me, I pray thee, on every hand, in the prosecution of this great concern, into which thou hast mercifully called me, for the cause is thine, and not mine; therefore sustain it in my hand, to the glory and the honor of thy worthy name.

In the evening I held a public meeting in this town, which was a large and crowded meeting. The people in attendance came together very much unsettled in the spirit of their minds, and I, taking my scat among them, soon became deeply impressed with a weighty concern for their present and eternal well-being, and the truth soon opened my month, and set me much at liberty among them, and it appeared to me that every soul present soon became hushed down into profound silence under the power of an endless life. This was a good and precious meeting, and closed with prayer to God for all his mercies.

The 21st. I this evening held a public meeting at Modbury, in the British school-room. When I went into this meeting I felt poor, and was much cast down in spirit; but truth soon arose, in a good degree, into dominion; so that we had, mercifully, a good open meeting. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 22nd. I this day dwelt much alone, being much retired in the spirit of my mind, and the language of my heart was: "I will extol thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up," and delivered me again and again. "O Lord, my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast heard me," and again and again thou hast anointed me and sent me forth in the love of thine everlasting gospel. "In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed" of thy good cause; "deliver me in thy righteousness, bow down thine ear to me;" "be thou my strong rock, for an house of defense to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress, therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me." "Into thine hand I commit my spirit; thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God, of truth." "When I kept silence" then oftentimes my spirit mourned within me, because I was cast down under deep pressure of spirit, under a sense of the vanity of this world; but "the Lord is nigh unto them that are of

a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit; many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. I love thee, O Lord, and "I will give thee thanks in the great congregation; I will praise thee among much people," "and my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long," for "thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds," "for with thee is the fountain of life, in thy light shall" I "see light." "O, continue thy loving kindness unto" me, and let thy will in all things be done. Amen.

The 23rd. I this evening held a public meeting at Totnes, in the Independent chapel. The people who attended were generally of a religious character, and appeared to be desirous renewedly to be instructed in the gospel of Christ, among whom I sat some time in silence, under deep exercise. At length way opened, in the love of the truth, for me to arise and address them, I trust effectually, in the authority of the power of an endless life. They were very still and quiet, and appeared to receive the truth delivered among them in the love of it. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer to God. Praised forever be his name.

The 24th. I awoke this morning with feelings of deep humility, desiring the fresh income of divine support. "I waited patiently for the Lord, and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry." "Many, O Lord, my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are" toward thy faithful and devoted people; "they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee." "If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered," wherefore "I delight to do thy will, O my God; yea, thy law is within my heart." I beseech thee more and more let me meditate in thy law both day and night, that I may gradually deepen in the root of immortal life, and please thee in all things.

I this evening held a public meeting at Torquay, in the Union hall, which was pretty well attended by serious, sober-minded people, among whom I was largely opened on the subject of the wondrous works of God, and the manifestation of his mercy to man through the blessed mediation of his well beloved Son, and the manifestation of his good spirit, in every age of the world. They appeared to be much humbled, and I believe that they in some degree were benefited by attending this meeting. All the praise is forever due to the Good Shepherd of Israel.

The two following days I spent in visiting some friends, in traveling a little from place to place, and in meditating on the wondrous works of God, being impressed in some degree with a renewed sense of his glory, wisdom and power.

In my meditation the language of my heart was, "God is" my "refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble; therefore will not" I "fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mount-



ains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof." I "have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple; according to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth; thy right hand is full of righteousness;" therefore "have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out" all "my transgressions," and "wash me thoroughly," and cleanse me from time to time, that I may be kept pure and unspotted from the world, that thy free word may flow through me, to the edification of thy people and to the calling of sinners to repentance, for "I am," in some degree, "like a green olive tree in the home of God; I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever," yet I am clothed upon with much infirmity, and oftentimes have to go both day and night on my way with deep inward mourning, crying in my spirit to the everlasting God to lead me in his own way, and more and more to deliver me from the evil, both on the right hand and on the left hand, knowing that I cannot stand preserved before him in this wicked and fallen world, even one moment, without his almighty protecting arm: and in the discharge of all my religious duties I am still an unprofitable servant, and can alone depend on his free mercy for eternal redemption, therefore "save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength; hear my prayer. O God, give ear to the words of my mouth," and direct all my steps according to thy wisdom and truth. "Behold, God is mine helper; the Lord is with them that uphold my soul," therefore "give ear to my prayer, O God, and hide not thyself from my supplication: attend unto me, and hear me; I mourn in my complaint," and cry to thee, for "my heart is fixed, O God,—my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise" to thee according to the opening of thy good spirit in me; therefore "hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer; from the end of the earth will I cry unto thee when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock that is higher than I, for thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy. I will abide in thy tabernacle forever, I will trust in the covert of thy wings;" therefore, "my soul, wait thou only upon God, for my expectation is from Him; He only is my rock and my salvation; He is my defense, I shall not be moved" while I trust in him, for "in God is my salvation and my glory; the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God," for "my soul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me," for "I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches, because thou hast been my help; therefore, in the shadow of thy wings, will I rejoice;" "but I am," oftentimes, "poor and sorrowful; let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high," for "I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify Him with thanksgiving," "for thou art my hope, O Lord God; thou art my



trust from my youth," for "I am as a woman unto many, but thou art my strong refuge; let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honor all the day; cast me not off in the time of old age," for "I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more; my mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day, for I know not the numbers thereof. "Thou which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shall quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth." This has oftentimes been my experience, O my God, under the turning and the overturning of thy holy hand upon me, from my youth up to my present age. Again and again thou hast permitted deep and sore trials to come upon me for my good, and thou hast therein shewed me thy great and protecting power, and again and again thou hast brought about many deliverances for me, and it is of thy mercies alone that I am not consumed, because thy compassions toward me fail not. They are new toward me every morning, and even every moment of my life, yet I am often very poor and much cast down in the spirit of my mind, wherein much inward mourning is oftentimes renewed in me, "nevertheless I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand: thou shalt guide me," as I am faithful to thee, "with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory," for "whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee," for thou art "the strength of my heart and my portion forever," and "it is good for me to draw near to" thee oftentimes, and to "put my trust in" thee alone, "that I may declare all thy works," so far as may be consistent with thy holy will. I beseech thee, O my God, to have mercy upon me, and perform thy will concerning me in all things, and preserve me unto thy heavenly kingdom. Amen.

The 27th. Being First-day, I this morning again attended the meeting of Friends at Plymouth, having gone to this place on the evening preceding. This meeting was a good refreshing season to Friends, we being a little renewedly united in spirit, and brought to feel near together in Christian fellowship. In the evening I held another public meeting in this town. About five hundred people attended this meeting, who were very still and quiet throughout the whole service thereof, and although this was a very mixed company as to religious opinion, yet the everlasting truth overruled all, to the glory of God. My understanding was eminently opened in the illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, to the breaking down of many prejudices and renewedly uniting the people before me in a more of a oneness of feeling in regard to the way of life and salvation. Praised forever be the Lord.

The 28th. I this day traveled much, upwards of fifty miles to Spiceland, where, in the evening, I held a pretty good meeting for Friends and others. About a hundred people attended, among whom the principles of truth were disseminated, to edification.

The 29th. I this day, after passing through a sleepless night, had to endure much trial, discouragement and proving exercises of mind, my health being poor, and being much cast down in body and mind. I traveled upwards of forty miles to Barnstaple, where, in the evening, I held a public meeting in the Guild hall, so called. About a hundred people came together, among whom I deeply mourned in spirit, under a renewed sense of the prevalence of a lukewarm spirit in the professed churches of Christ. After sitting some time among them as a fool for Christ's sake, a little word of exhortation was given me for them, after the delivery of which the meeting closed under some little religious feeling, but not to the relief of my conscience and borne-down mind.

The 30th. I traveled this day by coach and railroad conveyance through a delightful and beautiful country, upwards of forty miles, to the city of Exeter, where, on the next day, I again attended the meeting of Friends, as it came in course, which was a good and pleasant opportunity, after which, in the evening, I traveled by coach conveyance to Bridport.

8th month, first. I awoke this morning under much deep renewed concern for my preservation on every hand, wherein "I cried unto God with my voice, and He gave ear unto me." I said in my spirit, "I call to remembrance my song in the night; I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search." "I will remember the works of the Lord, surely I will remember thy wonders of old; I will meditate also of all thy work and talk of thy doings," for "thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known," and great and wonderful is thy mercy to man in every age of the world.

I this evening held a public meeting at Bridport, in the Methodist chapel. About five hundred people attended this meeting, who were generally under religious concern for their present and eternal well-being, among whom the message of the everlasting gospel went forth, to the melting down of many sincere baptized souls into humility and thanksgiving to the merciful Shepherd of Israel for all his mercies and benefits.

The 2nd. I traveled this day by coach and railroad conveyance to Poole, and the next day being First-day, I attended the meeting of Friends there in the morning, which was a small but pretty good refreshing meeting. In the evening I held a public meeting there, where I met about five hundred sober-minded people, among whom I was much set at liberty in pointing out the awful consequences of sin, and the way to be delivered therefrom, so as to enjoy eternal happiness.

The 4th. I this day traveled to Shirley, near Southampton, where, on the next day I was very much *quiet* and *alone* at a friend's house, engaged in writing and meditation, wherein I was brought under deep inward exercise of mind, and in the opening of the light

of truth, the language of my heart was, "How amiable are Thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts; my soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh without for the living God;" yes, saith my spirit, "blessed are they that dwell in Thy house, they will be still praising Thee; they go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God;" "for a day in Thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness; for the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory, no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly; O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee;" and for my own part, "I will hear what God the Lord will speak, for He will speak peace unto His people, and to His saints; but let them not turn again to folly." In my prayer I said, "Bow down Thine ear, O Lord, hear me, for I am poor and needy: preserve my soul" from the evil and from sin, and "be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I say unto Thee daily," "give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications; in the day of my trouble I will call upon Thee, for Thou wilt answer me:" "teach me Thy way, O Lord, I will walk in Thy truth, unite my heart to fear Thy name; I will praise Thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart, and I will glorify Thy name forevermore;" O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before Thee, let my prayer come before Thee, incline Thine ear unto my cry.

The 6th. I this evening held a public meeting at Shirley, in the Methodist chapel, where about a hundred people attended, among whom I had pretty good service to the edification of the sincere and faithful, and on the next day I attended the monthly meeting of Friends, held at Southampton, which was a was a good and refreshing season to Friends.

The 8th. I this evening about 11 o'clock, in company with my dear friends, Robert Alsop, and his wife, Christine Alsop, (who was to be my interpreter as occasion should require), William Hull, and his wife Annic M. Hull, Joseph Eaton, and William R. Wagstaff, went on board the British mail steamer at Southampton for the Island of Guernsey; we set sail at 12 o'clock, and after having a very pleasant passage, landed there at St. Peter's port, on the 9th, at 9 o'clock in the morning, where on the next day, being First-day, we attended in the morning the meeting of Friends, and met about twenty-five people, mostly Friends, which was a season of encouragement, and in the evening we held a public meeting there; about a hundred people attended, who were serious and appeared to receive the truth delivered among them in the love of it. Praised forever be the Lord.

After this, through the course of the two following days, we visited in Christian love the few families of Friends residing on this island, amounting to the number of twelve families, and in going

forth on this visit from house to house, we were much favored under divine mercy, to speak suitably to the states of our dear friends, handing forth the word of encouragement and exhortation to mutual benefit and edification, and in some instances in this family visit, my discourses had to be interpreted by my interpreter into the French language; and I trust that this visit will be of lasting benefit to some poor discouraged souls.

The 13th. We this evening held a meeting at St. Sampson's port, in the Methodist chapel: about a hundred people attended, among whom the language of truth went forth *rather* in a degree of weakening, it being *rather* a low time with me; this meeting, however, ended pretty well, and I think it will have some good effect.

The 14th. I this day was renewedly brought under deep exercise, in which I desired to live nigher and nigher to the good Shepherd of Israel, and the language of my heart was, "I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom will I trust;" "for when I said my foot slippeth, Thy mercy, O Lord, held me up; in the multitude of my thoughts within me Thy comforts delight my soul;" for many are my temptations both within and without: "but the Lord is my defense: and my God is the rock of my refuge," and my support.

We this morning again attended the meeting of Friends at St. Peter's port, where we met about fifteen Friends, and a few others who are friendly toward us, among whom I sat in suffering silence, but some of the dear Friends of my company found some good service on this occasion, by way of exhortation and a word of encouragement.

In the evening we held a public meeting for the citizens of this town, in a large and splendid Methodist chapel; about five hundred people attended this meeting, who were mostly professors of Christianity, among whom the way of life and salvation was eminently illustrated in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. I thought that all the states in this meeting were spoken to, and many hearts were reached and melted down into great tenderness and humility. The meeting solemnly closed with prayer to the Lord Almighty for all his mercies and blessings to all mankind.

The 15th. We this evening held a good open meeting in the French Methodist chapel, near Breckfield, in St. Martin's Parish; about a hundred people attended, a number of whom could not understand my language, to whom the substance of my discourse was interpreted in the French language by my interpreter, so that this was a satisfactory and edifying meeting. Praised be forever the name of the good Shepherd of Israel.

The 16th. We this morning at 9 o'clock went on board the British mail steamer for the Island of Jersey, where we landed at St. Helen, after a pleasant sail of about three hours, and the next day being



First-day, we attended in the morning Friends meeting there, where we met about twenty-five people, including Friends and those friendly toward us, among whom we had a good religious opportunity, and in the afternoon at 3 o'clock we held a public meeting at St. Aubin, in the French Methodist chapel; about two hundred and fifty people attended, who could generally understand my language, among whom I had a good, free, open opportunity in throwing before them the exercises of my mind for their present and eternal well being. This was a very solemn meeting, and ended to good satisfaction.

After this, through the course of the two following days, we visited in Christian love the few families of Friends, and some others who are friendly toward us, residing on this island. In the prosecution of this concern, we visited upward of twelve families to good satisfaction.

The 20th. I awoke this morning with a peaceful mind; all within me was humbled under a renewed sense of God's mercy toward me. I sang in my spirit the song of thanksgiving to him; even the new song which no man can learn but those who are redeemed from the earth and from among men by the precious blood of the Lamb, the Saviour of the world!

In the evening we held a meeting in the French Methodist chapel, in St. Peter's Parish. About two hundred people were present, and although my discourse had to be interpreted in the French language, yet remarkable Christian sobriety and solemnity was felt to be over the meeting, under which I believe all present were humbled and edified. Blessed be God forever.

The 21st. We this morning held a meeting in the French Methodist chapel in the parish of St. Owen, upward of three hundred people attended, to whom the mercy of God, with the call of the everlasting gospel, was *much* extended. I had to labor in the gospel before this company through my interpreter, having before me a French congregation, and under the power of divine grace, *all* who were present appeared to be humbled as in dust and ashes.

The 22d. I was this day favored in degree with the good presence of him, "that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing;" to whom I cried in the spirit of my mind, in this language: "O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth," and thy mercy is to *man* from generation to generation.

In the evening we held a meeting in the Methodist chapel at Gorey, where about two hundred English people attended, among whom the power of an endless life eminently prevailed; every soul present was hushed down into that pure silence of mind, which opens the way in the heart to receive the whole truth in the love of it. Blessed be God forevermore!



The 23d. I devoted this day to rest and *quiet* meditation, and the next day being First-day, we *again* attended the meeting of Friends at St. Helens in the morning, where we met the same company that came together with us a week ago, among whom we *again* had a good refreshing season.

In the afternoon at 3 o'clock we held a public meeting for the English citizens of this town in the Methodist chapel (Grove Place): about twelve hundred people attended this meeting, among whom I was eminently opened in the illustration of the great doctrine of Christian redemption in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power. Much Christian solemnity covered this meeting, and many precious, hungry, sincere and baptized souls were humbled as in dust and ashes, who rejoiced in God, the author of all our sure mercies and blessings.

The 25th. We spent the forepart of this day in taking some bodily exercise for the benefit of our health, and also in visiting some families of those friendly toward us to good satisfaction, and in the evening we held a meeting in the parish of St. Martins, in the French Methodist chapel. About four hundred people attended, who *generally* could only understand the French language, before whom, therefore, I labored in the gospel at some length through my interpreter to very good satisfaction. The power of an endless life prevailed in this meeting to the tenderness and edification of many souls. Blessed be God forever!

The 26th. We this evening held *another* public meeting for the French citizens of St. Helens, in the *same* Methodist chapel (Grove Place), where the meeting was held on the first day preceeding. About six hundred people attended this meeting, before whom I labored *much* in the gospel through my interpreter. The baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be over this meeting, uniting many Christian souls *renewedly* in gospel fellowship.

The 27th. We this morning at 7 o'clock went on board the British mail steamer for Southampton, where we arrived after having a very rough and boisterous voyage of about twelve hours, during which time I was very sea-sick, and vomited most severely. There were about two hundred passengers on board, most of whom were also very sea-sick, and part of my company also suffered much in this way, so that we were all glad and thankful when we were safely landed; and after landing at this port, I most tenderly, affectionately, and prayerfully took my leave of my dear, interesting Friends who had been acceptably my company in my visit to these two islands, they feeling the way now clear again to return home. After parting with them, I for awhile felt very lonesome, but I was favored in the obedience of faith to look alone to God for support, and my cry unto him was: "Hear my cry, O, Lord, and let my cry come unto thee; hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble," and much cast down under solitary feelings. "Incline

thine ear unto me; in the day when I call answer me," according to thy holy will, for "I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being; my meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord;" "remember me, O Lord, with the favor that thou bearest unto thy people; O visit me with thy salvation;" "I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude." "I will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation" of the people let me praise him. "I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications; because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live," wherefore "return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee," therefore saith my spirit, "I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living," and "what shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord. Blessed be his name forever. Amen!

After I had landed at this port, I devoted the three following days to resting, to writing, and reading, to the improvement of my health, and to quiet, religious meditation and retirement of spirit.

The 31st, being First-day, and a time long to be remembered by me, strong was my prayer and supplication to the good Shepherd of Israel, that the work of sanctification may more and more progress in me, till all within me may come to be assimilated to his holy and divine will: knowing that I have his "treasure," that of the Christian religion "in" an "earthen vessel, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of" myself, let me therefore go forth while in this world, "always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest" more and more in this, my body, which is clothed upon with much infirmity, in which I again and again do "groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with" that "house which is from heaven." May the God of mercy and love keep me on every hand, and preserve me on all occasions through all to the end into his glorious, peaceful, and everlasting kingdom. Amen. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Southampton, where I met upwards of fifty Friends, mostly in the younger walks of life, among whom a good refreshing season under divine mercy was granted, and in the evening I held a public meeting for the citizens of this town in the splendid Victoria room. Several hundred people attended this meeting, who were very still and quiet, among whom, under the baptizing power of the Lord, the great doctrine of Christianity was in degree thrown open to the admiration of many minds. Praised be the Lord forever.

Ninth month 1st. I awoke this morning with feelings of gratitude to him of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, and with Christian love toward the whole family of man, and under renewed consideration of divine mercy toward man, and

the gracious dealings of divine Providence toward me all my life long. The language of my heart was poured forth in this tender and very humble strain: "I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments; I will keep thy statutes; O, forsake me not utterly!" "With my whole heart" "I sought thee," and found thee, in the day of the merciful conviction and drawing of thy good spirit in the spirit of my mind. "O, let me not" now "wander from thy commandments," for "thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. Blessed art thou, O, Lord, teach me thy statutes," for "I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways; I will delight myself in thy statutes; I will not forget thy word." "Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderful things out of thy law;" for in many instances "I am a stranger in the earth;" therefore, "hide not thy commandments from me," for "my soul cleaveth unto the dust. Quicken thou me according to thy word," for "I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me. Teach me thy statutes, make me to understand the way of thy precepts, so shall I talk of thy wondrous works." Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope," for this is my comfort in my affliction; for thy word hath quickened me," and "it is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes;" for "the law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver." Therefore, "let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live, for thy law is my delight." "Quicken me," therefore, "after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth; forever, O, Lord, thy word is settled in heaven," and "unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction. I will never forget thy precepts, for with them thou hast quickened me," oftentimes; therefore, "O, how love I thy law; it is my meditation all the day;" for "thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path." Therefore, "accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offering of my mouth, O, Lord, and teach me thy judgments," for "my soul is continually in my hand, yet do I not forget thy law," for "thou art my hiding place and my shield," therefore, "I hope in thy word." And I pray thee more and more to "uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live; and let me not be ashamed of my hope," but "hold thou me up, and I shall be safe, and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually," for thy testimonies are wonderful, therefore doth my soul keep them. The entrance of thy word giveth light, it giveth understanding unto the simple. I opened my mouth and panted, for I longed for thy commandments. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that loved thy name, Order my steps in thy word, and let not any iniquity have dominion over me;" for "mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

Hear my voice according to thy loving kindness: O, Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment;" and "consider mine affliction, and deliver me" more and more from the evil, "for I do not forget thy law. Plead my cause, and deliver me" in the day of temptation, and more and more "quicken me according to thy word," and let my cry come near before thee, O, Lord. Give me understanding according to thy word," and let my supplication come before thee," and preserve me "according to thy word." In all my goings forth while in time, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help," for "my help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth." And "in my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me" from heaven, his lofty habitation, and his mercy and protection are extended to all his faithful and devoted children in every age of the world, even to those who are contrite and humble in spirit. For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones." And I feel before him, under a renewed sense of his highness and holiness, that "I am a worm, and no man." I feel that I am willing to suffer anything that may tend to magnify his great and holy name. And I feel oftentimes, in this day, very solitary in spirit before him, having now no dear and near companion of my bosom in this world. My bereavement in regard to the loss of my dear and precious companion in life sprang up this day before me under deep renewed weight of spirit and much mourning of heart; she having now one year ago gone into a glorious and happy eternity, and I am still left behind in this tribulated world a little longer, to fill up my measure of suffering. I beseech thee, O, Lord, everlasting God, more and more mercifully to cause all things that befall me to work together for my good: keep me daily under thy mercy and protection, and let all my future life be devoted to thy cause and to thy glory, and let thy will in all things, and not mine, be done. Amen.

In the morning of this day I held a meeting at Fordingbridge for friends and others, which was well attended, wherein a very solemn warning went forth in gospel love to those who were under sin, spending their precious time in the pleasure and vanity of this fallen world, to whom, also the way was pointed out to attain to conversion and holiness of heart; the sincerely engaged in the way of life and salvation were also much encouraged to hold out faithful to the end, so as to be accounted worthy to receive the crown immortal. This was a very solemn meeting, and ended under much religious impression.

The 2nd. I this evening held a public meeting in the city of Salisbury, in the Baptist chapel; about 500 people attended, of



various religious persuasions, among whom the testimony of the glorious and everlasting gospel went forth in a manner as renewedly to unite them one to another in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. This was a very solemn and impressive meeting, wherein the truth reigned over all. Many hearts were reached and broken down into tenderness and contrition, and the next day I spent quietly at a friend's house in writing and meditation.

The 4th. I this day again attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Southampton, where I again with feelings of humility and thankfulness met with my dear and sympathizing friends John Mason and his wife, Elizabeth Mason, who were glad again to see me in this country, and after passing through the service of this meeting with them, to good satisfaction, I took my very affectionate leave of them in mutual gospel sympathy, and went on board, in company with several friends, of the British mail steamer for the Isle of Wight, where I was landed, after one hour's very pleasant sail, at Westcoves, and went home immediately with my kind and dear friend Thomas Pierce, of Newport, at whose house I spent the two following days in reading, writing, resting a little, and in meditation.

The 7th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Newport, (this being the First day of the week,) wherein I met about twenty friendly people, a number of whom were our members. There being but a very few Friends on this Island, and these few hold their meetings for worship at this place; we this morning were a little refreshed together.

In the evening I held a public meeting for the citizens of this town, in the Queen's room. About five hundred people came together, among whom the water of life and salvation was offered freely in a degree of that love which death can never extinguish. Many hungry and thirsty souls were refreshed in this meeting, and sinners were solemnly warned betimes to flee from the wrath to come, and to lay hold on the only refuge of salvation, the blessed mediator between God and man. This meeting solemnly closed with prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord.

The 8th. I this day passed through some deep and weighty exercises of mind, my spirit was much cast down and mourned within me, and the language of my heart was, "Out of the depths have I cried unto thee O Lord—Lord hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?—but there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope; my soul waiteth for the Lord, more than they that watch for the morning; I say more than they that watch for the morning," because he alone can guide and preserve me in the path of truth, judgment and righteousness.

In the evening I held a meeting at Brixton, in the Bible Chris-



tians' chapel. About a hundred people attended, generally of the poor laboring class, who appeared to be serious in spirit, and desirous to receive the truth in the love of it; among whom I was much favored in gospel ministry, and in prayer to their humility and edification. All the praise is forever due to the Good Shepherd of Israel.

The 9th. I this evening held a meeting at Brook, in the Bible Christians' chapel, where I met about a hundred people, some of whom were serious and religious, and others of them were much unconcerned in regard to their present and eternal well-being. The language of the truth, however, went forth suitably to all the states in the meeting, so that under divine mercy this was made a pretty good refreshing season. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 10th. I this evening held a meeting at Newbridge, in the Bible Christians' chapel, where about a hundred and fifty people came together, generally with sincere desire to be instructed in the way of life and salvation, and their desire was mercifully answered: for the power of an endless life eminently prevailed in this meeting, under the blessed influence thereof every soul present appeared to be humbled as in dust and ashes, my mouth being opened, and my heart much enlarged in gospel love toward this company, who were generally of the laboring class. This meeting ended with prayer and thanksgiving to the author of all our sure mercies; and on the next day I again attended the little meeting of Friends at Newport, where I only met ten Friends, among whom I was much comforted.

The 12th. I this evening held a trying meeting at Gunville, in the Bible Christians chapel. About a hundred people attended, among whom generally the life of true religion was low. There were, however, some serious exercised minds among them, but there were a number of them who manifested much unionism in regard to their present and eternal well-being, and some of them appeared to have no solidity about them, who manifested such unbecoming behavior that they had to be publicly reprov'd in order to keep up sobriety in the meeting. I mourned in my spirit over this company, till at length the warning testimony of truth was given to me for them, and after the delivery of which I felt clear of them; and the next day I spent in reading, writing and meditation.

The 14th, being First-day, and a time of much divine favor. I this morning again met the few Friends at Newport, being in number twelve persons present, who were in a good degree refreshed and united together in love and unity.

In the evening I held a meeting at Ryde, in the Methodist chapel. About seven hundred people attended this meeting, mostly religious professors, among whom remarkable quietness and Christian sobriety prevailed, and way opened for me in the spring of gospel love, to labor among them to their humility and edification. I be-

lieve that every soul in this meeting was visited and solemnized by the presence of him, who alone can touch the heart and soften it, so as to prepare it in true and saving faith, for the effectual receiving the seed of immortal life. This meeting closed under a very precious covering with prayer and thanksgiving to him who alone is worthy of all the praise in the heaven and in the earth, and the next day I spent peacefully and quietly at my lodging in writing, reading and in meditation.

The 16th. I this morning renewedly desired with secret prayer and supplication, to be more and more dedicated to the will of God in all things, and that he may ever direct my steps in truth and righteousness, and under a sense of my infirmity and short-coming before him, my spirit cried out in this language. "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps; O Lord, correct me, but with judgment, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing;" for it is alone on the ground of thine adorable merey that I can find acceptance with thee.

In the evening I held a meeting at Chale, in the Methodist chapel, where I met a about a hundred and twenty-five sober-minded and well-disposed people, who appeared to be desirous renewedly to be instructed in the way of life and salvation: and mercifully their desire was answered, for the language of truth went forth among them in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. Praised forever be the name of God!

The 17th. I awoke this morning under much bodily indisposition. I was much cast down in my mind; my spirit mourned within me, and supplicated for the renewal of divine strength, so as to be enabled to go forth according to the pointing of divine wisdom.

In the evening I held rather a trying meeting at Chillerton, in the Methodist chapel, where I met about a hundred people, among whom a number appeared to be sincerely engaged in the way of life and salvation, but others were under sin and transgression. I was unable to discharge my duty before them in the labor of the gospel in much weakness of body and mind, and so took my leave of them.

The 18th. I suffered much this day in body and mind; my health continuing to be poor, and much discouragement assailed me, so that it was a low time with me. I was, however, in a good degree preserved in Christian patience and resignation to God.

In the evening I held a meeting at Blaekwater, in the Methodist chapel. About a hundred and fifty people attended, mostly those in the younger walks of life, among whom the call of the everlasting gospel went forth to their humility and edification.

The two following days I spent at my lodging under skillful medical attention, being so afflicted in my stomach and bowels, that such attention became necessary, under the application of which, through divine mercy my health became again improved.

The 21st being First-day, although I was weak in body, yet mercifully and thankfully I was able to attend an appointed meeting in the evening at West Cowes, held in the town hall, where I met about three hundred respectable people, among whom out of weakness I was made strong in preaching the glad tidings of the gospel, to the warning of the nominal professors of Christianity, and to the benefit of practical Christians. This meeting ended to very good satisfaction; and the next day I spent at my lodging in quietness and resting for the improvement of my health.

The 23rd. I this morning renewedly desired with prayer and supplication, more and more to be dedicated to the righteous cause of him "that is ready to judge the quick and the dead;" and in looking to him in true and saving faith this language was revived in me under a deep concern that it may be attendant more and more upon all my pilgrimage life: "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand, for thou knowest not which shall prosper, either this or that, or whether both shall be alike good;" therefore let me more and more go forth in his name, sowing the seed of his glorious gospel, keeping "on the armor of light," and being armed under the power of the cross, "by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left;" and let me keep "on the whole armor of God," that I "may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil;" for I wrestle not only "against flesh and blood," but against many temptations of various kinds, both within and without; wherefore let me "take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God," praying always with prayer and supplication for my preservation on every hand.

In the evening I held a meeting in the long-room, at East Cowes Park. About two hundred and fifty people attended, which was a very mixed congregation, including a number of soldiers of the Queen's Guard, who were attentive and sober, and through the light of everlasting gospel, this was made a glorious and luminous meeting; the mercy of God was extended toward this company under the blessed influence of which it appeared to me that every heart present was opened to receive the whole truth in the love of it. The sincerely engaged in the way of prayer and salvation received much encouragement to hold on their way to the end, and sinners were warned to flee betimes from the wrath to come, and to seek the salvation of their precious, never-dying souls.

The 24th. I this day, after passing through much exercise of mind, attended with prayer and supplication to the Almighty Creator for my safety and preservation on every hand, held in the evening a meeting at Wootton, in the Methodist chapel, where I met about a hundred and twenty-five serious-minded and sober-spirited people, among whom the truth of the gospel went forth to their humility, tenderness and edification. I thought that in some

small degree, that every heart present was reached and softened by the finger of him who alone can touch the heart and pardon sin and transgression ; praised forever be his great name, for he is alone worthy.

The 25th. I was this day renewedly brought under much concern and weight of spirit with sincere supplication to the Good Shepherd of Israel for my preservation on every hand ; remembering many instances, the many deep and sore trials through which I have passed since I turned my face Zionward, and even in these days I oftentimes have to go forth in the work of the gospel with "great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart," feeling sensible that I have now no very sympathetic companion in this world ; "but none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God ;" and I know that as I keep my place while in this world, in strict watchfulness unto prayer, that then neither "hight nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate" me "from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus," my Lord, and my holy and adorable Saviour.

In the evening I held a meeting at Lamb's lease, in the Independent chapel, where I met about a hundred serious-minded people, mostly professors of Christianity, among whom the great and impressive duty of divine worship was opened and illustrated with that authority which solemnize every mind present. This was a good and glorious meeting, and one that will long be remembered by a number to their benefit.

The two following days I devoted very much to religious retirement, to reading, to writing, and to meditation ; the hand of God being upon me, so that the language of my heart was : "O Lord, thou hast searched me and know me, thou knowest my down-sitting and mine uprising ; thou understandest my thoughts afar off," for thou triest me oftentimes both without and within ; "thou compasseth my path, and lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways ;" and thou keepest me on every hand both day and night, "for there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether." for thou knowest all things ; thou hast oftentimes "beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me," and brought me down before thee as in dust and ashes ; then I felt poor and needy, when I beheld in degree the beauty of thy holiness and thy glorious and wondrous majesty. "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me : it is high, I cannot attain to it," for "how unsearchable are" thy "judgments, and" thy "ways past finding out." "O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction," I beseech thee to have mercy upon me when I am brought very low, and when I am surrounded with temptations of various kinds, for I fear and love thee with the whole heart, and in



the opening of thy love. and through the drawing of thy good spirit, "I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well;" "how precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God, how great is the sum of them; if I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake I am still with thee;" wherefore, "search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting;" and direct all my steps while I walk in time, and finally when it shall please thee, gather me into thy glorious and everlasting kingdom. "I said unto the Lord," in the depth of humility of spirit, "thou art my God; hear the voice of my supplication, O Lord, O God, the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast" oftentimes, "covered my head in the day of battle," and given me the victory in thine everlasting truth; and "I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted and the right of the poor," therefore, so long as I keep my place, under the weight and the power of the cross before him, he will mercifully maintain my cause and my right, for I am oftentimes deeply afflicted in spirit, and feel very poor; let me, therefore, thank God, and take fresh courage in the way of his good and righteous cause; for "surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence;" wherefore, let me more and more dwell in thy good presence, and thank thee for all thy merciful dealings unto my soul.

I said, "Lord, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee; let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice; set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips:" and more and more deliver me from everything that would hurt or destroy in thy holy mountain; and "let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not" hurt me, but let thy mercy attend me in all my ups and downs, for "mine eyes are unto thee, O God, the Lord, in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute," but "hear my prayer, O Lord, give ear to my supplication, in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness," for I oftentimes "meditate on all thy works. I muse on the work of thy hands;" according to the opening of thy good spirit, and in my prayer "I stretch forth my hands unto thee, my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land;" cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee;" "teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God; thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness," and "I will speak of the glorious honor of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works;" and "my mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; and let all flesh



bless his holy name forever and ever;" sing praises unto my God while I have any being;" for all the praise is alone his due forevermore. Amen.

The 28th. Being First-day, and a season of much divine power with me, I again this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Newport, where I met fifteen Friends, among whom I was drawn forth in prayer and supplication, to good satisfaction. In the evening I held a public meeting at Ventnor, in the Bible Christians' chapel. About three hundred people attended this meeting, who were generally under religious impression; and their hearts being open to receive the truth in the love of it, therefore the glorious and everlasting gospel was preached among them in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power. I believe that every one of mature age in this meeting was visited, and in degree humbled as in dust and ashes. The sincerely engaged were much encouraged in the way of a holy life, and sinners were called to repentance and amendment of life. This meeting very solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to him who is the author of all our sure mercies, and after the conclusion thereof, a number of sincere-hearted Christians surrounded me, with tears and brokenness of heart, and manifested toward me the tenderest gospel sympathy, so that finally we parted in a degree of that love which death can never extinguish.

The 29th. I this evening held a meeting at Niton, in the Baptist chapel, where I met about two hundred people, who appeared to be generally sober-minded, religious professors, among whom I was much set at liberty in the free love of the gospel. Divine truth eminently reigned in this meeting, to the "casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." After the conclusion of this meeting, a number of sincere-hearted Christians gave me the right hand of fellowship, and desired my encouragement in the work of the public ministry.

The 30th. I was this day brought renewedly under deep exercise of mind, wherein I earnestly desired more and more while in this world to be a faithful partaker "of Christ's sufferings," going forth "bearing His reproach," "that when His glory shall be revealed," I "may be glad also with exceeding great joy," and that "the spirit of glory and of God" may rest upon me, knowing that without him, my blessed Saviour, I can do nothing that will advance his glorious cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. Let me, therefore, under all my sufferings, place my entire dependence on him, and look to him alone in true faith for direction and counsel in the work of the word of his ministry imparted to me mercifully for the good of souls.

In the evening I held a meeting at Whitwell, in the Bible Christians' chapel, where about two hundred and fifty sober-minded and well-inclined people attended, among whom I was much opened

under the free mercy of God in pointing out the way of life and salvation; and it appeared to me that these of this company were generally reached, even to shedding of tears. All the praise is alone due to him who willet not the death of a sinner.

Tenth mo. 1st. I was this day so delightfully impressed with a renewed sense of the past mercy, condescension, deliverances, and and the protection of the Lord Almighty to me, that I devoted it very much alone before him in retirement, and in writing and meditation; and the language of my heart was: "Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill; and he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a town in the midst of it, and also made a wine press therein;" and he hath long since sent me into his vineyard to be a laborer; and O that I may ever be faithful to all his openings and shuttings, so as to be preserved on every hand to the glory of his worthy name! "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song: He also is become my salvation." "With my soul have I desired Thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek Thee early," and continually: for according to thy mercy and judgment "Thy dead men shall live: together with my dead body shall they arise," even in the glorious morning of the resurrection of the just; therefore, "O Lord, be gracious unto me!" I "have waited for Thee, be Thou" my "aim every morning," and my "salvation also in the time of trouble;" for, "O Lord God of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, Thou art the God, even Thou alone of all the kingdoms of the earth; Thou hast made heaven and earth; incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear: open thine eyes, O Lord, and see!" And hear all the sincere cry of my heart, for thou knowest that I love thee, and that I seek daily to do thy will in all things, and all the praise is thine, both now and forevermore. Amen.

The three following days with me were a delightful season. This portion of time I also spent very much alone, in resting, in reading, in writing and in meditation, "The peace of God which passeth all understanding" sweetly pervading the spirit of my mind, so that I was renewedly encouraged to follow Him "which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters," and "Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out the heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance; who covereth himself with light as with a garment; who stretcheth out the heavens like a curtain; who layeth the beams of His chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds His chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind; who maketh His angels spirits, His ministers a flaming fire;" who is "clothed with honour

and majesty;" "who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed forever;" and "who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen or can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting." And "Whom shall He teach knowledge? and whom shall He make to understand doctrine? Them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts," even those whom he justifies and sanctifies "by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost;" on whom He sheds his light abundantly and inspires them through his good spirit, and leads them in the way of "the path of the just," which "is as the shining light that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."

And let me more and more while in this world walk with him in this path under the cross, so as to grow in grace, and more and more learn doctrine.

The 5th, being First-day, and a season of eminent favor. I was clothed upon this day with renewed deep and fervent concern, under which my spirit traveled for the eternal salvation of precious and immortal souls; all my fellow beings feeling near and dear to me in a degree of that love which casteth out fear, and which visits man from generation to generation for his present and eternal well being.

In the evening I held a public meeting at St. Helens, in a chapel room built through benevolence for Christian service of the various Christian denominations, called "The Evangelical Alliance." A mixed congregation of about five hundred people attended, among whom I was largely opened in the illustration of the Christian doctrine, and it appeared to me that the window of heaven was opened upon us, and that the heavenly dew was distilled upon this company to their humility and edification, so that all present appeared in some degree to be merged into the spirit of the glorious and everlasting gospel; all the praise is alone due to him, "who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification," who is worthy forevermore.

After this meeting I went a little while, through a kind invitation, to the house of Edward Dawes, who is a member of the British Parliament, and he, his wife, and children belong to the Church of England; and while I was with this very interesting family, partaking of their temporal and spiritual refreshment, I felt that I was among the children of God. They manifested the tenderest Christian sympathy for, and with me, and gave me the right hand of fellowship, and much encouraged me to be faithful in the prosecution of the mission of the gospel imparted to me. This case is a renewed evidence to me, in addition to many others of the same nature, with which I have met in my travels, that God has upright children in every Christian and evangelical denomination.

The 6th. I this evening held a meeting at Casisbrook, in a chapel

room built through benevolence for the accommodation of the various Christian denominations, who desire to hold meetings for divine worship therein. About a hundred people attended, among whom, after sitting awhile in silence under deep concern, I was enabled to rise and declare to them the glad tidings of the gospel of praise to their humility and thankfulness.

The 7th. I this morning renewedly felt my entire dependence on the great head of the church for strength, wisdom, and utterance, to enable me to go forth in his name so as to be instrumental in promoting his good and peaceable reign in the earth, and earnest was my prayer to him, that he might more and more sanctify his work through me to the glory of his name and to the benefit of his people, and also to the calling of sinners to repentance and amendment of life. In the evening I held a meeting at Wellow, in the Baptist chapel, where about a hundred people met me with a sincere desire to be instructed in the way of life and salvation, which desire was at length mercifully answered, my mind being much set at liberty among them in the freedom of the love of the gospel to their edification and thankfulness.

The 8th. I this evening held a meeting at Ningwood, in the Primitive Methodist chapel, where about a hundred serious-minded and seeking people met me with a sincere desire to be benefited and helped in the good old way to eternal happiness, and we mutually settled down in a degree of true faith in the dear son of God; he at length, in his own time, mercifully remembered us, and through the baptizing power of the water of everlasting life, our souls were much refreshed, and made glad and thankful in his great and worthy name; and this precious meeting very solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to him.

My visit on this island, I believe, was mutually of a very interesting nature, in the prosecution thereof I generally met the ministers with their leading members of the chapel where I held meetings after the service thereof was over, with whom I had very interesting interviews, they giving me the right hand of fellowship, manifesting for, and with me, the warmest and most affectionate Christian sympathy and unity, and encouraged me very much to be faithful to the end in the prosecution of the very important mission imparted to me from the great head of the church for the good of souls.

They oftentimes, in the freedom of Christian love, would ask me, for their information, the propriety of those testimonies that Friends are called upon to bear before the world, which distinguish us as a separate body of professing Christians from other bodies of Christian denominations, and I was enabled, I believe, through the assistance of divine grace, to answer all their questions to their satisfaction, convincing them, as it appeared to me, in degree, "that all our distinguishing views and practices" are strictly Scriptural, being those testimonies attendant alone on the glorious and ever-



lasting gospel, detached altogether from the wisdom and priestcraft of man, but founded alone on the authority of the Great Head of the Church according to the Holy Scriptures, so that I believe that this visit upon the whole was calculated not only in degree to raise the character of our religious society in the estimation of those whom I visited on this island, but also, in many instances, a good and sweet impression was left in the hearts of many tender, precious, Christian and baptized souls, who poured forth their tears in "these" meetings under the baptizing power of the Lord, to whom all the praise is alone due now and forevermore.

While I was on this island in the prosecution of my religious visit, I lodged most of the time at the house of my kind and dear friend, Thomas Pierce, who, with his dear wife and children, manifested toward me all becoming Christian kindness and sympathy. He was very useful and instrumental in calling up "these" meetings for me held on this island, and he was also acceptably my companion in attending "these" meetings with me. He appears to be one of good standing, and held in esteem by the people generally on this island. This solitary family very much keeps up the little meeting of Friends at Newport, being the only regular attendants thereof, oftentimes going forward and sitting alone therein; and when Friends visit this island on any occasion, they generally go and sit with them, there being but a very few other Friends who permanently reside on this island. While I was with this interesting and affectionate family, I could but very much admire the Christian order thereof; their simplicity, their plainness of dress and address, and their concern of the reading of a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures both morning and evening, with a subsequent pause, being, as I believe, very beneficial and praise worthy.

The 9th. I this day, after again attending the little meeting of Friends at Newport, and taking my very affectionate leave of them, left this island for Southampton, where I landed in the evening, after having a pleasant sail on board of a steamer of about one hour, and on the next day, in the evening, I held a large and highly favored meeting at Romsey, in the Independent chapel, where the everlasting truth reigned over all, so that many precious, sincere, and baptized souls were deeply humbled and much edified in the doctrine of the glorious gospel of peace and salvation. Magnified forever be the great Creator!

The 11th. I this day traveled to Alton, and the next day being First-day, I attended the meeting of Friends there, in the morning, with whom I had a good refreshing season, and in the evening I held a large and crowded meeting there, wherein I was much set at liberty in pointing out the way of happiness and eternal glory. Truth reigned over all on this occasion, and many souls were reached and humbled down as in dust and ashes, and the name of God was magnified. All the praise is *alone* due to him now and forever!



The 13th. I devoted this day to writing and in visiting some families of Friends to mutual satisfaction; wherein deep and fervent was my concern to be more and more faithful in the discharge of my religious duty in the prosecution of the mission of the gospel, weightily resting upon me both day and night; feeling *renewedly* the very great responsibility attached to this mighty concern, and earnest was my prayer and supplication to the Author of all my sure mercies, without whom I can do nothing that will advance his glorious kingdom of peace and righteousness in the earth, that he may *still* go before me in this great work, which is *his* and not *mine*, mercifully opening the way for me all my appointed time in a manner as no man can shut the opening of his door against me, for vain is the help of man, so that I *oftentimes* feel that I have *none* to depend upon but my blessed Saviour in going forth in support of his cause, bearing his reproach, oftentimes with very deep humility of soul, spirit and body.

On the next day in the evening I held a good and pleasant meeting at Basingstoke, for Friends and others, which was well attended by serious-minded people, among whom the testimony of the glorious and everlasting truth went forth, to the humility and comfort of many tender and baptized souls. Praised be the Lord forever more!

The 15th. I spent this day very much *quietly* at a friend's house, except visiting a few families of Friends to mutual benefit and satisfaction, my health being poor, so that a little rest and *quiet* appeared to be necessary for me. I was this day deeply impressed *renewedly* with a desire for a more *enlarged* understanding in the wisdom of God, feeling a *renewed* sense of my ignorance in regard to the things of eternity, and the doctrine of life and salvation, wherefore my prayer to God was: "I beseech thee, O holy and eternal ONE, to have mercy upon me from day to day, for I am poor and needy, and I am not worthy of the least of thy notice and protection, but for thy work's sake, and for the good of souls, morn, and noon I pray thee to open my mouth and enable me to deliver the message of thy gospel according to thy will, and enlarge my heart in thy love, that I may go forth in thy name with *renewed* authority from time to time, so as to be made instrumental in pointing out the doctrine of life and salvation, and directing the people to the right *path* of a glorious and happy eternity, for the work in which I am engaged is *alone* thine; therefore sustain it in my hand, to the glory of thy name and to the benefit of the people, for thine *alone* is the glory now and forever, Amen."

On the next day in the morning I attended the meeting of Friends at Basingstoke, as it came in course, where I met a little interesting company of Friends, among whom I was much comforted, and in the evening I held a meeting in the city of Winchester, in the City Hall. Although this meeting was not very large, yet those attend-

ing a little retiring in spirit, with a desire to be instructed in the gospel, we were therefore mercifully remembered by the Great Head of the Church. My mind being much opened in the illustration of the doctrine of life and salvation, not only to my own admiration, but to the humility and edification of those who were before me. Praised be God forever !

The 17th. I this evening held a meeting at Ringwood, in a house *formerly* occupied by Friends for a meeting-house, but *now* fitted for a Methodist chapel, there being *now* no Friends residing in this town. This meeting was well attended by sober, serious-minded people, over whom the baptizing power of the Lord was felt to be prevalent, to the melting down of many hearts into tenderness, contrition and thankfulness. This meeting solemnly closed with prayer and supplication to the Author of all our sure mercies.

The 18th. I this day traveled by coach conveyance about twenty-five miles to Shaftsbury, and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends there, where I met only ten friends, among whom I was much comforted, the Divine presence being prevalent among us, uniting us in a feeling of unity and sympathy in Christian fellowship.

In the evening I held a public meeting for the people of this town, which was largely attended by people of various Christian denominations, among whom the gospel of peace was preached in that demonstration and power as to reach to the good seed and chain the evil down. The power of an endless life prevailed in this meeting, so that under the baptizing power of the Lord, all who were present appeared to be humbled down as into dust and ashes. Praised be the name of the Lord forever !

The 20th. I devoted this day very much to religious retirement, desiring very much to be *alone*. "Remembering mine affliction," and my trials in former time, "my soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me; this I call to my mind," with the remembrance of the manifestation of Divine mercy upon me all my life long, "therefore have I hope;" knowing that "it is of the Lord's mercies that I am not consumed, because his compassions fail not, they are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in Him." And let all that is within me praise and exalt his great and worthy name, and let me also so walk before him while in time as finally to be accounted worthy to attain unto the glorious resurrection of the just, so as to reign with him forevermore, for, "thou, O Lord, remainest forever, thy throne from generation to generation," and thy mercy is manifested in this world from age to age, and *thine alone* is the praise, both now and forevermore ! Amen.

The 21st. I this evening held a deeply interesting meeting at Gillingham, in the Temperance Hall. About five hundred people attended this meeting, among whom the power of an endless life

prevailed, and unto whom the door of the spring of everlasting life opened, to the benefit and comfort of many precious and sincere souls. O my God, inspire me more and more with gratitude toward thee for these wonderful favors to the people, through me, thy poor, slender and unworthy servant, for I oftentimes feel that I am *one* of the lowest and poorest of thy flock, and I am not worthy of the least of thy mercy and grace, because I *formerly* sinned so much against thee, in the day of my vanity, when I went on in my own way, grieving thy good spirit from time to time, and it is through thy mercy and grace *alone* that I am still in the land of the living, being clothed upon with much infirmity, daily feeling my entire dependence on thee for every blessing that I stand in need of! Let me more and more suffer patiently according to thy will while I am in this sinful, fallen world, so as I may through suffering in thy name come to be perfectly sanctified in soul, spirit and body, so that finally I may reign with thee forever and ever, for I have never done anything to merit thy salvation, for it is *alone* on the ground of thy free mercy that I can be saved with an everlasting salvation! Thine is the glory now and forever! Amen.

The 22nd. I this morning attended the little meeting of Friends at Marnhull, which was a low and trying time, wherein I felt sensible that there was a want of a more lively feeling among these few Friends. In the evening I held a public meeting there, which was largely attended by many serious-minded people, and which appeared to be crowned with immortal life. I was abundantly set at liberty in the opening of the gospel in this meeting, to the edification of many sincerely-engaged souls.

The 23rd. I this morning attended meeting, much to my comfort, with the few Friends of Wincanton, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, in the town hall, which was largely attended by people of various religious persuasions, who, in the fore part thereof, were very much unsettled in their minds; wherein a sincere prayer was secretly raised in me for the breathing forth of divine mercy and grace on this company, which at length was graciously answered, so that I thought that this meeting ended in degree to the glory of God. Blessed forever be his holy name!

The 24th. I traveled this day about twenty miles to Strut, where on the next day I rested quietly at a friend's house. My mind this day being much turned heavenward, so that the language of my heart was, with prayer and supplication, let me give a regular time every night, when retiring for bodily rest, to self-examination. O God, make me to live to thy glory; may I be clothed more and more with the armor of religion; may I grow deeper and deeper in the right principles and practice of thy Son's gospel; and as years roll over my head, may I withdraw my affections from time, and feel that in moving through this world I am moving towards eternity. O God, may I grow in grace, and feel

more and more the sovereign efficacy of a Christian faith, in giving consolation to my heart and purity to my obedience. Dissipate, O Lord, as it may please thee, the cloud which oftentimes overhangs my own feelings, and let me grow brighter and brighter in the knowledge of thine everlasting truth, and let thy will concerning me in all things be done. Amen.

The 26th being First-day, and a season of much divine favor. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Strut, where I met a very interesting company of Friends, among whom I was much drawn in gospel sympathy, to their comfort; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, where I met a large, promiscuous congregation of people, who manifested a desire, with much Christian sobriety, to be instructed in the way of life and salvation, whose desire was mercifully answered: for it appeared to me that the fountain of the water of life was freely opened to this company, so that I thought that every soul present was visited, in degree, to benefit and edification. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

The 27th. I spent this day very much in writing and in meditation, and also in the latter part of the day I met about twenty-five young Friends of Strut, with feelings of much interest, with whom I had an interview in a free, social manner, on divers subjects, to very good satisfaction; and on the next day in the evening I held a large meeting at Glastonbury, in a meeting-house formerly belonging to Friends, but now occupied by the people called the "Plymouth Brethren." Those who attended this meeting manifested much solidity and sobriety, among whom the testimony of truth went forth, to the softening and the comforting of many hearts. Magnified forever be the grace of God!

The 29th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Long Sutton, as it came in course, where I met twelve interesting Friends, with whom I was much comforted; and in the evening I held a meeting at Somerton, in the Independent chapel, where I met about a hundred Christian-spirited people, among whom I was drawn forth in that gospel sympathy which tends more and more to unite the believers of the Christian churches in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. This was a good, refreshing meeting, and ended with prayer and supplication to the Lord.

The 30th. I this evening held a meeting for Friends and others at Yeovil, where I met about a hundred serious-minded people, among whom my mind was much opened in the illustration of the great duty of divine worship, to edification and comfort. Magnified forever be the name of the Lord!

The 31st. I this day traveled by coach conveyance upwards of twenty-five miles, through a beautiful and interesting country, to Taunton. My mind being much impressed with the sweetness of Christian love in beholding the beautiful scenery before me this

day in passing along in my travel; whereupon, in my meditation, the language of my heart was, "How vast, yea, illimitable, is the field of knowledge! embracing an acquaintance with the everlasting God, the creator and upholder of all things, and with the works of his hands, animate or inanimate, intelligent or irrational, from man, his noblest piece of workmanship (in this lower world), to the meanest insect that flutters in the air: from the glorious orb of day to the sands upon the sea-shore; and from the plants to the germinating herbage of the earth. Let me more and more humble myself, and seek to grow in his grace. In beholding his wondrous works let his love more and more inspire me with holy devotion. He can mercifully clear the mists from the intellect, and remove the obscurity from the mental vision. Opening the window of the soul, he can pour in such a stream of light and radiance as shall chase away the night. And let his holy spirit more and more guide me in the way of truth and righteousness. All the praise is his due, now and forever. Amen.

Eleventh month 1st. I awoke this morning under feelings of very deep humility, so that I thought that it became my duty to spend this day very much in retirement and alone, the hand of God being so very weightily upon me as to cause me renewedly to fear and tremble before him under a sense of my own utter unworthiness, and in recounting in degree my past trials, besetments and deep tribulations, in connection with the many merciful deliverances wrought for me through his condescension, protection and providence. I became inspired with secret prayer and supplication, more and more to dedicate myself wholly to his glorious and good cause while in this world, so as to enjoy him eternally in the blessed and happy world to come. May all the praise be given to him alone, both now and forevermore, for he is worthy!

The 2nd being First-day, I this morning attended the little meeting of Friends at Taunton, among whom a merciful opportunity was granted through the opening of divine love, and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended by a respectable, sober-minded company of people, among whom I was much opened in the demonstration of the strain of gospel love and with power, to the humility and comfort of many hearts. All the praise alone is due to the Lord.

The 3rd. I this day went to Bridgewater, and on the next day in the morning I attended the meeting of Friends there, where I met twenty-five well-concerned Friends, among whom I was much drawn out in gospel sympathy, to good satisfaction; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, where I met about five hundred people, among whom the warning and the instruction of the gospel went forth, to the humility and benefit of all who were present. Christian solemnity pervaded this meeting, which closed under feelings of thankfulness.

While here I received the following kind and affectionate letter



from a dear friend whom I never saw, being not able to go to meet-  
ing because of bodily indisposition.

TAUNTON, 11th month, 2nd, 1851.

*Dear Friend:* Thou wilt doubtless be surprised to receive a few lines from under my pen, for I am quite a stranger to thee: but I have thought of and felt so much for thee to-day, that I believe I may be most comfortable just in this way to tell thee so, for I have nothing in contemplation to write about; but under, I humbly trust, a degree of that precious influence which wishes well to the whole human race, and which particularly seems to bind one to those who are about their dear Master's business, and who are willing to spend and be spent in his cause, which I do believe is dearer to thee than houses and land, corn, wine or oil, or all that this world can give. May he, my dear friend, preserve thee, in thy stepping along through this pilgrimage state to the end, both over sea and land. Thou knowest, my dear friend, that he is no hard Master; that, although at seasons, thy faith may be closely tried, even as to a hair's breadth, yet his power is the same that ever it was; he giveth strength to them that are ready to faint, he is the same yesterday, to-day, and forever. O! he is a God hearing and answering prayer. Thou hast, no doubt, oftentimes experienced, but there are seasons at times permitted, even to his devoted followers, something like the heavens being like brass and the earth like iron. Yet, O yet, notwithstanding he may appear, in infinite wisdom, thus to hide his face as for a moment, he will, yes, my dear friend, he will again return and give unto these "the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." I know not why I am thus led in my sympathy toward thee; perhaps it may be a time of singing and rejoicing with thee. Do please excuse me, for I feel very desirous not to do any harm with my pen. I am aware that I am a poor, unworthy one, and I often shrink from exposure in this way; but if thou knew how much thou hast been my mental companion this day, and the sympathy attending my feelings for and with thee, with desires that thou mayest be helped and strengthened, so as to be enabled to advocate the dear Redeemer's cause, thou wouldest. I am sure, accept this my sympathy toward thee in love. May the blessed Savior more and more strengthen thy hands to war and thy fingers to fight; thou hast oftentimes proved him to be thy battle-axe and shield, also thy sun and sure defense.

I am prevented, through bodily indisposition, from meeting with my friends in a collective capacity; but, thanks be to Israel's Shepherd, for he condescends at seasons to be near, even to such a very poor creature as I know myself to be. O, he continues to be very gracious, long-suffering, and full of compassion, even to the hindmost of the flock. Now, in conclusion, saith my spirit, may celestial rain and heavenly dew rest on thee and shine more and more. This is the desire, at this time, of thy sincere friend,

MARY GOWER.

The 5th. I this morning went to Willington, where I attended the meeting of Friends, as it came in course, which was a small but good meeting; and on the next day, in the evening, I held a public meeting at Milverton, where about a hundred people met me, who generally appeared to be much unconcerned in regard to their eternal well-being; but after sitting with them a while under deep concern for them, way opened at length for me to deliver to them the warning testimony of truth, to their humility, and much to the relief of my mind. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 7th. I, through the fore part of this day, felt much broken down in spirit, so that I mourned as in dust and ashes, and earnestly desired that the will of God may more and more be sanctified in my experience, knowing that without his mercy and grace I can do nothing that will promote his good cause in the earth; therefore earnest was my cry to him for the renewal of his mercy and grace, which being wonderfully granted in a public meeting that I held in the evening at Wellington, where I met a large, serious congregation of people, among whom I was eminently opened in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to the glory of God, and to their edification and comfort; truth reigned over all in this meeting. Blessed forever be the great and holy name, who only is worthy!

The 8th. I this day traveled to Sideot, and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends there, where I had to mourn, in consequence of the prevalence of a lukewarm spirit among them, although I had some labor among them tending to awaken them to more vigilance to the great duty of watchfulness unto prayer. Yet my mind was not relieved, so that after this meeting I dwelt for a while much alone, and poured forth my tears, with secret prayer and supplication on behalf of our religious society, under a sense of the prevalence in many instances of much self-righteousness and lukewarmness within our borders. Yet there are many sincere and sanctified souls among us. In the evening I held a public meeting for Friends and others of this neighborhood, where I met about five hundred people, who came together rather in a loose manner. But after sitting with them awhile in silence, the window of heaven appeared to be opened in mercy to this congregation, and the stream of gospel love seemed to reach and to soften every heart in attendance. The name of God was much exalted in this meeting, and I trust that some good and lasting impressions were formed.

The 10th. I this day, after visiting some families of Friends in Christian love, held in the evening a small but pretty good meeting at Weston-super-Mare. Those who attended were serious-minded people, among whom the way of life and salvation was pointed out, in a degree of that true love which softens the heart and prepares it for receiving the truth, the whole truth, in the love of it.

The 11th. I this day traveled to the city of Bath, where, in the evening, I attended the Monthly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Friends, to mutual comfort and satisfaction; and on the next day I attended in this city the Monthly Meeting of Friends for worship and discipline, where I found a very interesting company of Friends, among whom I was much set at liberty in the love and in the power of the everlasting gospel, under the blessed influence of which Friends were renewedly united together in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

The 13th. I this evening held a public meeting at Chew-Magna, where I met upwards of a hundred serious-minded people, upon whom the dew of heaven was distilled, to benefit and great humility of spirit. It appeared to me that every soul present was bowed in deep reverence before him who alone can touch the heart and draw it to himself and open it for religious instruction. My mind was much opened in gospel love in this meeting, so that I was enabled to labor to the edification of the people and to the relief of my own mind. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

The 14th. I this day, after passing through much exercise of mind, held in the evening a meeting for Friends and others at Claverham, where I met about five hundred sober-minded people, among whom the light of the glorious and everlasting gospel did shine forth to the opening and illuminating of many precious and well-concerned souls. Truth gained the victory in this meeting, and all present appeared to be bowed in solemn reverence before the eternal and immortal King, who is worthy of all the praise both now and forevermore.

The 15th. I this day again returned to the city of Bath, and the next day, being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends there, which was mercifully made a good, refreshing season: and in the evening I held a public meeting there for Friends and others, where I met several hundred people, over whom the power of an endless life eminently prevailed, to the benefit and comfort of many precious and sincere souls. Blessed forever be the name of the everlasting God, who is worthy above all!

While here I received the following kind and very affectionate letter from a dear friend of mine in America:

RICHMOND, INDIANA, 10th Mo. 15th, 1851.

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I have long had it in my mind to forward a line to thee, but have still delayed the attempt until the present time, under a hope that thou wouldst be favored with a word from others, more suited to thy bereavement than I am able to give. Nevertheless, under that unity of spirit which has in bygone days replenished our hearts together, and which has *oftentimes*, as well as at the present, been brought feelingly to my remembrance, and has a tendency to strengthen and confirm my tribulated spirit in its wayward course

through life's probationary scene ; and notwithstanding many days have passed away since it has been our precious privilege to take sweet counsel together, and that many and various have been our conflicts on life's troubled sea, yet it is cause for thankfulness that our Father in heaven has, in his condescending goodness and unmerited mercy, been pleased to remember us still, and even in the very midst of chastisement to pour in the oil and the wine, to stay the raging billows, and speak *peace* to the tribulated and faithful ones.

My heart has oftentimes been warmed with lively feelings and earnest desires that he who putteth forth his own sheep and goeth before them may be thy leader and thy director in each and every engagement, that thou thereby mayest be enabled to declare to the people the unsearchable riches of Christ in the fullness of his blessed gospel, by which life and immortality are brought to light.

I have been brought oftentimes of late to mourn over our beloved and much tribulated Society, with a secret fear that there is much to be dreaded on this very ground : that the spirit of antichrist, which has pervaded the Christian Church again and again, and which was so boisterous in the days of the apostles, must at this day be met by every devoted soldier of the cross. And my spirit is at seasons comforted in believing that there are, and I trust not a few, who feel themselves bound to the law and the testimony, who have felt the force of that command delivered to the early believers when the prison doors were opened, "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life." It is these that are brought to know Christ to dwell in their hearts by faith, and are able in good measure to "comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that" *we* "might be filled with all the fullness of God." It was this that enabled that eminent apostle of the Gentiles on a memorable occasion to declare : "I take you to record this day that I am pure from the blood of all men, for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God."

And now, dear brother and fellow-laborer, I have been made to believe that it was for this same cause that we have been separated, and thy lot cast in a distant land, where tribulation, sorrow and anguish have all been permitted to be thy companions, at seasons, for the furtherance and perfecting of the work through him who is head over all things to his church ; therefore the injunction, "take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand the evil day, and having done all, to stand." May this be thy blessed experience, and mayest thou be favored amidst all seasons of trial and proving to keep thine eye single to him who as a father pitieth his children, and protecteth them that fear and serve him ; wherefore let us look upward and onward, keeping in

view the great recompense of the reward, so that, when a few more conflicts are ended, we may also be by faith enabled to say, "I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is now at hand; I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing." I remain thy

Affectionate friend,

BENJAMIN FULGHUM.

The 17th. I this day went to Calne, and on the next day, in the morning, I attended the little meeting of Friends there, as it came in course; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was well attended by sober-minded and thoughtful people, among whom the glad tidings of the glorious and everlasting gospel went forth, to the reaching and softening of many minds. How wonderful is the dealing of that great and worthy Being to man, whose merciful providence is over all his works, and whose spirit is given to every man to profit withal! O, that men would praise him for his mercy and for his wonderful works, for all the praise is his due in the heavens and also in the earth.

The 19th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Melksham, where I met a very interesting company of Friends, among whom I was much comforted; and in the evening I held a public meeting there, which was pretty well attended, wherein I was much opened in gospel love, to the edification and comfort of many sincerely engaged souls. Much Christian solemnity prevailed in this meeting, which closed to good satisfaction with prayer to God.

The 20th. I this evening held a public meeting at Frome, in the Baptist chapel, where I met several hundred people, who came together with hungry and thirsty souls, and through the overshadowing of the wisdom of the gospel. This was mercifully made a glorious and luminous meeting. All present appeared to be bowed in solemn reverence before him who is the only object of divine worship in the heaven and also in the earth. This was a precious and a refreshing opportunity, and closed with many thankful hearts; and the next day I spent pretty much in writing and visiting some families of Friends.

The 22nd. I this day went to the city of Bristol, and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning the meeting of Friends in this city, where I met about five hundred people, including Friends and others. In this meeting I passed through very deep travail of soul, in which I groaned in spirit and cried in secret supplication for an opening, to be delivered in degree from the weight of the concern resting upon me for those who were before me, and at length truth arose in degree, and set me at liberty



very much in this meeting, so that I had some hard labor, of a close and searching nature, in throwing my concern upon those who were before me: and in the evening I again attended Friends' meeting in this city, and their neighbors being invited at my request to attend, it was therefore a full meeting, wherein I was again brought under very deep travail of soul, and trusting alone in the power of an endless life for wisdom and strength to labor for the advancement of the good cause, therefore truth again at length arose in a good degree into dominion, so that I had renewed cause to praise and thank the great giver of every good and perfect gift for his mercy to me this day.

The 24th. I this day attended the Monthly Meeting of Ministers and Elders in this city, and on the next day I attended the Monthly Meeting for worship and discipline there, where I found a large number of worthy and experienced Friends, among whom I was much opened in Christian love. I felt much comforted and strengthened in this meeting, Friends manifesting that unity for and with me which tends more and more to merge the saints of the great head of the church into the spirit of the glorious and everlasting gospel.

The 26th. I this day attended the meeting of Friends at Lawrence-Weston, where I met ten worthy and intelligent friends, among whom I felt *much* strengthened and comforted.

The 27th. I was this day renewedly brought under very deep exercise of mind, in which my spirit travailed in sweet prayer for my preservation on every hand. In the evening I held a public meeting in the city of Bristol, where I met several hundred religiously-inclined people, among whom the way of life and salvation was eminently opened in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. The name of God was exalted in this meeting, and many sincere and precious souls were much edified and comforted.

The 28th. I this evening held a public meeting for Friends and others at Olveston, which, in the fore part, was rather a trying time, but at length truth, in some degree, arose to edification, so that this meeting, in a good degree, ended to the praise and glory of the great and eternal name.

The 29th. I this day went to Frenchay, and under the tender influence of divine grace manifested in my mind, this was made a day of renewed covenant with me, the visitation, in degree, of divine love in my heart, from my childhood up to this day, being brought mercifully before me, so that I poured forth my tears in consideration of the precious dealings of Divine Providence to my soul all my life long, and the language of my heart was: "O Lord, my Saviour, continue, I beseech thee, to preserve and protect me on every hand to the end of my pilgrimage. When storms and opposition arise before me, then interpose for me, and through the angel of thy presence open the way thy own self for the prosecution of the

mission of thy glorious gospel now resting upon me according to thy will, and let no man, and nothing else, obstruct thy will concerning me; but let me go forth while in time in thy name conquering and to conquer, that I may be made mercifully in thy hand instrumental in going forth in thy work, so as "to open" the eyes of those who are yet under sin and transgression, "and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto" thee, "that they may receive forgiveness of sin, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in" thee, for thou hast oftentimes mercifully "appeared unto" me "for this purpose," and I beseech thee more and more to sanctify me, that I may stand daily prepared for thy work, that my evening sun may go down with the crown of praise and immortality upon me, and with the song of eternal praise to thee, "and everlasting joy upon" my head, that I may finally obtain an inheritance incorruptible through faith in the "blood of the everlasting covenant," so that "sorrow and sighing shall flee away" eternally: and let thy will in all things, and not mine, be done. Amen.

The 30th being First-day, I this morning attended the meeting of friends at Frenchay, where I met upwards of fifty very interesting Friends, being mostly those in the younger walks of life, among whom I was much drawn out in gospel love to mutual benefit; and in the evening I held a public meeting there for Friends and others, which was largely attended by many sober-minded people, among whom the great doctrine of Christian redemption was brought to view, and sustained in the light of truth, according to the Holy Scriptures. This was a good and glorious meeting, and ended to good satisfaction.

Twelfth month, 1st. I this evening held a public meeting at Portshead for Friends and others, in the Independent chapel, where I met upwards of three hundred people, among whom I was much opened in Christian love. It appeared to me that every one in this meeting received in degree of the heavenly calling, to benefit and comfort.

Through the two following days I attended the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends at Bridgewater, which was made, under the opening of divine love, a deeply interesting season. There was an evidence granted, through adorable mercy, that we, unworthy as we are as a people, are still not forsaken, but that the protection of the Good Shepherd of Israel is still mercifully extended towards us. Blessed be his holy name forever!

The 4th. I was, in the fore part of this day, brought under very deep exercise of mind. Darkness appeared to pervade me. I felt very low and destitute; I felt stripped and distressed in mind, but I cried to him for comfort who alone can support the poor, solitary soul under all its exercises, and he mercifully heard me this evening, in a large meeting I held at Bradford, in the Independent

chapel, where he arose eminently for my deliverance, and set me at perfect liberty in his blessed gospel, to the edification and comfort of all before me. Praised forever be his worthy name!

The 5th. I this evening held a deeply interesting public meeting at Trowbridge, in the Independent chapel, where I met a large and intelligent congregation of Christians of various religious denominations, among whom the great leading doctrines of Christianity were thrown open in the spirit of the gospel, to the glory of the name of God, and to the solemnizing influence of all who were before me. I believe that this meeting will be of a lasting benefit to many sincere souls. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 6th. I this day went to Cirencester, and the next day being First-day, I was at Friend's meeting there in the morning, where also in the evening I held a large, crowded meeting for Friends and others, and this day with me was crowned with the life of salvation and immortality; and through the course of the two following days I attended, to mutual comfort and edification, the service of the Quarterly Meeting of Friends held at this place.

The 10th. I this day traveled about twenty miles to Farringdon, where in the evening I held a public meeting for Friends and others, which was a blessed and glorious opportunity; and on the next day I traveled to the city of Gloucester, where, after this, I spent the two following days at a Friend's house, quietly in reading, writing and meditation.

The 14th being First-day, and a season of much divine favor with me, I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in the city of Gloucester, where I met a goodly number of interesting Friends, among whom I was much comforted through the imparting of the spiritual bread to the nourishment of our souls; and in the evening I held a public meeting in this city, where I met several hundred people, among whom I was largely drawn out in the love of the gospel of peace and salvation, to the interest of many precious souls, and the next day I spent comfortably in visiting some Friends.

The 16th. I this evening held a public meeting at Nailsworth, which was pretty well attended by thoughtful and sober-minded people, to whom I was much drawn out in that love which breathes peace on earth and good will towards men. It appeared to me that there were those people before me in this meeting who were renewedly visited and called to repentance and amendment of life. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 17th. I this day, after passing through much exercise of mind, connected with much conversation on religious subjects—with some religious people not of our society, I hope to benefit—held in the evening a large, crowded meeting at Painswick, which was much owned by him who willeth not the death of a sinner, but again and again mercifully calleth all to return, repent, and live forevermore.

The 18th. I this evening held a very trying meeting at Tewksbury. About a hundred and fifty people attended this meeting, who came together in a light, airy manner, among whom there were a number of children, who, by their behavior, manifested a great want of proper training, and in addition to this, I have seen many such instances in this country. After sitting some time among them with pain and sorrow, way opened at length for me to arise and to deliver a very solemn warning in gospel love, I hope to some good impression and lasting benefit; and the next day I spent in writing and meditation.

The 20th. I this day, after visiting some dear aged Friends in the city of Gloucester, to good satisfaction, went to Cheltenham; and the next day being First-day, I attended in the morning Friends' meeting there, where I met twenty-five interesting Friends, and we were mutually comforted together; and in the evening I held a large, crowded meeting in this town, wherein I trust that the everlasting gospel was preached in that authority which reaches to the good seed and chains the evil down.

The 22nd. I traveled this day upwards of twenty-five miles to Sudbury, where, in the evening, I held a large meeting. Those in attendance were generally people in the younger walks of life, to whom the visitation of gospel love was mercifully extended, to the humility and tenderness of many precious, sincere souls; and the next day I traveled, through *an awful dark thick fog*, on railroad conveyance, upwards of a hundred miles to Neath, in South Wales; and this day with me closed in thankfulness to God for all his mercies to me.

The 24th. I spent this day very much in resting a little, and also in visiting some dear aged Friends, in which service the truth of this language was mutually realized, as "iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend," and this is very often the experience of the saints of the Good Shepherd of Israel when they meet and converse about heavenly things; then oftentimes he is *One* with them, and opens their understanding, whereby they more and more discover in degree the beauty of his holiness and *their* own utter unworthiness. Blessed be his name!

The 25th. I this day attended the meeting of Friends at Neath, where I met twenty-five people, including Friends and others, among whom, under divine grace, I was a little drawn out in the work of the ministry, to good satisfaction; and on the next day, in the evening, I held a public meeting in this town for Friends and others, in the Methodist chapel, where I met about a hundred and fifty sober-minded people, among whom the life of the spirit of the gospel was raised, in some small degree, to humility; wherein I labored in this meeting under a degree of weakness, with much concern of soul for the present and eternal well-being of the people before me. This meeting ended with thanksgiving to God for all His wondrous mercies.



The 27th. I this day traveled part of the way by railroad, but most of the way by coach conveyance, through a broken, hilly country, upwards of seventy-five miles to Milford; and the next day being First-day, I attended there, in the morning, the meeting of Friends, where I met fifteen people, including Friends and others, among whom I had a comfortable opportunity, after which for a few hours my mind was brought under deep proving. I felt very poor and destitute. I secretly called upon God, my only refuge, for help, which he, in degree, mercifully granted in the evening in a large meeting which I held for the people of the town, in the Methodist chapel. Although religious feeling was not raised very high in this meeting, yet the testimony of truth went forth, in degree, to comfort and edification.

The 29th. I this evening held a glorious and luminous meeting at Haverfordwest, in the Methodist chapel, where I met several hundred people, upon whom the spirit of the gospel was gently distilled as the heavenly dew. Many hearts were mercifully reached in this meeting and bowed under the weighty power of God, wherein I was set at perfect liberty in my labor, to the humility, edification and comfort of the people before me. All the praise is alone due to him who inhabiteth eternity.

The 30th. I this day traveled by coach conveyance upwards of fifty miles to Llanelly, where, in the evening, I held a public meeting, in the Independent chapel, which was pretty well attended by religious professors, among whom I was much opened in that pure love which breathes peace upon all the faithful followers of God in every age of the world. I believe that all who were before me on this occasion were very glad and thankful for this opportunity; and the next day I returned to Neath, with a thankful heart to God for all his mercies toward me.

First month, 1st, 1852. I awoke this morning with feelings of deep gratitude to God and love to all my fellow-beings everywhere. Praise ascended renewedly from my heart to him, not only for his mercy and protection to me through the past year, but also for all his mercies and favors bestowed upon me all my life long; and I was very thankful to him for permitting me to see the light of this day, and the language of my heart was: "Suffer me not, O Lord, to be hurried away in any wise from thee by worldly thoughts; suffer me not to be seduced into false happiness; suffer me not to delight in the thoughts that must end in pain, and suffer me not to think anything more blessed than to think of thee. Happy, thrice happy, immediately happy, is that man whose happiness is placed alone in thee, thou perfect, holy and adorable God. He that has happiness in thee can enjoy it at all times, and in all places; it is a light that shines everywhere, no time or place is hid from its bright and hallowed influence.

He who delights in the love of the world is ever looking forward



to something greater than he enjoys. His covetous heart is never satisfied; it is empty, and he longs to fill it with things that are empty; but he who delights in his Eternal Father and Almighty Creator is not looking forward to anything greater on earth, for what is greater than God? What spirit of light can be more blessed than he who feels that he loves God with all his heart?

I do know from certain experience that it is the greatest pleasure and the greatest indulgence to think of God: think of anything else, and I will find disappointment in it; whatever I think of long together, in regard to the pleasure of this world, will at last give me pain; it will show me that I must be disappointed and mortified in such indulgence.

When I examine my own self in the light of truth, and call up in my remembrance all my former sins and misgivings, then I can but mourn that I ever in anywise displeased my merciful Creator; and under a sense of my many infirmities, I can but call upon him for his mercy and protection, knowing that it is alone on the ground of his mercy, through faith in the blood of Christ, that I can be saved with an everlasting salvation. Whatever friend I associate with, so as to form an intimate acquaintance with him, I find in him some imperfection or weakness; for the very best friends are clothed upon with infirmities. Whatever church I think of, and a little look into in the light of truth, I see much therein to be deplored, in consequence of the discipline thereof, and a defect in many instances in regard to faith and doctrine. Whatever kingdom or nation I see and think of, I will find that it is badly governed, even in very many instances, in this enlightened day. Whatever *sense, talent or capacity* I meet with and think of, I am thereby in degree met with ignorance and imperfection. But when I meditate on God, there is no imperfection there. He is what he should be—perfectly perfect. He is perfect happiness, and is such a fountain of happiness in himself that he has enough for all who love him and seek it according to his holy will. He has so much power that nothing can obstruct his wise counsels and purposes. He is so good and kind as to ease all things to work together for good to them that love him. There is no pain in meditating on these things; there is no discouragement in thinking of everlasting happiness. It is, indeed, the experience of many, that when the body is weary it can no longer think of anything, and the mind being so enveloped with slumber that oftentimes the most delightful thoughts and meditations at last quietly and soothingly sink into sleep.

When I meditate on anything of an irritating nature, it is oftentimes my experience that such meditation disturbs me, and is rather an enemy to peace and quiet repose; but when I meditate on God and his goodness, there is such a sweet and soft delight in it, that if the mind and body are not oppressed with sleep I can continue to meditate on God and his attributes longer with sweet delight than

I can think of anything else; and yet if the body be weary and wants sleep, there is such a softness in the delight of meditating on God and his wondrous works, that the mind and body easily and delightfully oftentimes fall into refreshing slumbers.

But again and again, in some form or other, at some time or other, suffering I may look for; and suffering is necessary for my refinement, for the path of sorrow, and that alone, leads to the land where sorrow is unknown.

It is oftentimes my experience that when the calm seems most profound the tempest may be gathering. The darkness, however deep, the waves, however wild, are no disproof of Christ's love; but they are illustrations that his love is wise; for if the trial were not necessary it would not be sent. Trials oftentimes remind me that this world is not my home; if I met with no sorrow in my way, I should be still more prone than I am at present to forget, that better land towards which I am journeying; and the inconveniences of the path continually remind me that I am only a stranger and sojourner in this world, oftentimes going forth in the mission of the gospel for the good of souls as a poor, solitary stranger before many strangers; but in my retired walk I am led in my many privations more earnestly to seek the aid of my Divine Comforter, and to look to the *rock* that is higher than myself, knowing that I have none other to depend upon.

It appears to me that faith is oftentimes strengthened by trial; every Christian grace becomes more vigorous by exercise; therefore let me more and more glory in tribulation, knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope. Let me count it all joy when I fall into divers trials, knowing this, that the trying of my faith worketh patience; and let me also be encouraged to patience and cheerfulness in affliction by the thought that the trial of my faith, being more precious than of gold that perisheth though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honor, and glory at the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ. Not that the beneficial effects of the storm are always felt while it continues; the mind may be too much agitated by terrors, too much occupied by sorrow, and too much debilitated by sympathy with a diseased body to be conscious of any immediate advantage; and thus, for encouragement, the language of truth is that no affliction for the present seemeth joyous, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby. So in a tempest, the gale from which the mariner dreads destruction oftentimes drives the vessel rapidly onward in her course. This may not be perceived while the storm is at its height; but afterwards, when the sky becomes clear and when the necessary observations can be taken, it is oftentimes found that much more progress has been made during one tempestuous night than many previous days of calm. This is always the case with the

storms which assail the believer; they invariably speed him onward towards his desired haven; and though, while the winds are howling and the waves are roaring around him, he may sometimes say: "All these things are against me," and fear that he is driven farther from the desired port, nevertheless afterwards he discovers with thankfulness that the winds which he dreaded have been wafting him onward in his voyage, and that the waves which seemed to threaten him with death have borne him heavenward.

O that I may more and more so go forth while in time as to be accounted worthy oftentimes sweetly to enjoy the peace of God that passeth all understanding, and that is able to keep my heart and mind stayed upon Him at all times and in all places, and under every exercise and conflict that may befall me.

In prosperity and applause may I not be lifted up, nor in adversity and opposition be cast down; and still, whatsoever befalls me in this life, may I give unto God thanksgiving and praise, and still earnestly desire and crave that he may cast out of my heart everything that is contrary to his holy and ever-blessed will.

God trieth his people in every age of the world according to his holy will, and he causeth all things which befall them by the way more and more to work together for their good. Adversity and an afflicted condition, either inward or outward, or both together, is no sure mark of his displeasure, no more than prosperity is of his love. Let me, therefore, be more and more resigned to him in the obedience of faith under all circumstances of this life.

O my God, remember me in all my distresses, when my soul is almost overwhelmed under affliction of any kind; then protect me and fortify me with thy strength to stand firmly against all the fiery darts of the enemy. Forgive all my weaknesses; sanctify and prepare me for further service in the work of thy good cause. Cleanse me from secret faults, O Lord! Thou knowest my heart; I cannot hide anything from thee. Cover me with the mantle of thy love, and clothe me with humility, and let me go forth under thy heavenly power, so as to be made instrumental in converting and gathering souls unto thee, for which purpose thou hast sent me forth very extensively in the love of thine everlasting and glorious gospel of peace.

I have shed tears enough, I believe, already, in the prosecution of this gospel mission now resting upon me, since I left home under the baptism of the Holy Ghost, and also under the various other afflicting circumstances permitted to assail me, to wash me all over; but the washing of these tears, O my God! cannot cleanse me, for thou alone canst wash me, and cleanse me, and enable me to "wash my hands in innocency," so as to "compass thine altar;" "wash me thoroughly," I beseech thee, and cleanse me from all wrong things; wash my head, my hands, and my feet, and make me "clean every whit," that I may be pure. Thou hast, O my Sa-

viour, loved me, "and washed" me "from" my "sins in" thine "own blood." I therefore pray thee to sanctify and strengthen me more and more, for in thy name I have passed through great tribulation; let me therefore finally be "washed" and made "white in" thy "blood," that I may be accounted worthy finally to be "arrayed in" a "white" robe, and be permitted, in thy mercy, finally to attain unto the resurrection of the just, so as to reign with thee in light, glory and happiness forevermore.

Carry on, I pray thee, O my God, thy good work in me according to thy worthy will, and let the prosecution of this great mission of thy love, now resting upon me, as well as all my pilgrimage life, finally end to the peace of my mind, to the glory of thy name, and to the advancement of thy kingdom of peace and righteousness in the earth: and now unto thee I commend myself, for thou art able to keep me from falling, and finally to present me faultless before the presence of thy glory, with exceeding joy and praise unspeakable. Amen.

I this day again attended the meeting of Friends at Neath, among whom I was much comforted in believing that the good presence of the divine Master was with us, and a little renewedly strengthened us in the way of a holy life; and the next day I spent very much in writing and in meditation on heavenly things; my mind being inspired very much with devotional exercise, under a fervent desire more and more in all things to please my Almighty Father and Creator in heaven.

The 3rd. I this day went to Swansea, and the next day, being First-day, I attended there, in the morning Friends' meeting, where I met twenty-five persons, including Friends and others, for whom the word of exhortation was given me to comfort and edification.

In the afternoon at 3 o'clock, I held a public meeting in this town, in the Welch Calvinistic Methodist chapel, where I met about fifteen hundred people, among whom the doctrine of the offer of the free salvation of God through his well beloved Son to all mankind in every age of the world was brought to view and sustained according to the holy Scriptures.

The 5th. I this evening, under feelings of deep humility held another meeting in Swansea, in the Welch Baptist chapel, where I met upward of three hundred people, who came together under much sobriety of spirit, among whom the gospel was preached in the authority of life and salvation; and after I had delivered my discourse, the minister of the chapel, Daniel Davis, a worthy and experienced blind man, translated the substance thereof into the Welch language, to the understanding of those present who could not understand the English language, which interpretation he performed in a masterly manner.

The 6th. I was this day much refreshed in my mind with the

income of the good presence of the Lord : I sang in the spirit of my mind praises to his great and worthy name, feeling renewedly built up in the most holy faith. In the evening I held a meeting at Morristown, a village about three miles from Swansea, in the Welch Calvinistic Methodist chapel, where I met upward of three hundred people, who were generally professors of Christianity, and through the opening of Christian love this was made a heavenly and refreshing season, I believe very much to all who were before me ; and the next day I spent very much in resting and reading and meditation.

The 8th. I this day went to Cardiff, where, in the evening I held a meeting in the Wesleyan Methodist chapel : therefore part of this meeting was a very trying season, about a hundred people had come together whose minds were not for awhile prepared to receive the word of life and salvation. I mourned in spirit over them, and secretly implored for the renewal of divine mercy, and after sitting sometime in silence, truth in a good degree arose in dominion, so that I found among them much good service in opening and illustrating the duty, nature, and character of divine worship, to the praise of my own mind, and to the satisfaction of the people.

The 9th. I this day went to Newport, where, in the evening I held a meeting in the town hall ; about three hundred people attended this meeting, being a very mixed company of the higher and lower rank in life, and also possessed of various opinions in regard to religion, among whom at length the harmonizing testimony of the everlasting truth went forth to the merging in degree into the spirit of the gospel of praise. Praised forever be the name of the great Shepherd of Israel.

The 10th. I this day traveled by railroad conveyance upwards of a hundred and fifty miles to Tottenham, where, on the next day, being First-day, I pleasantly attended the service of Friends' meetings as they came in course.

The 12th. I this day, with feelings of very deep humility and weight of spirit, attended the service of the Second-day morning Meeting of Ministers and Elders in London, wherein I gave some little account of my movements in the prosecution of my travels in this beloved country, and also of the opening of truth. I informed Friends of the remaining future prospect before me prior to the close of my religious service in these parts. This account appeared to be very satisfactory to Friends, and also this prospect met their Christian sympathy and unity, and they encouraged me to be faithful to the opening and the shutting of the great and merciful head of the church.

After this, during the nine following days, I spent my time pleasantly in and about this great and wonderful city, being employed in the discharge of various duties, such as resting and improving my health a little, attending Friends' meetings occasionally



as they came in course, paying some religious and social visits to Friends and others, and reading, writing and meditation.

The 22nd. I this day attended Friends' meeting at Peckham, as it came in course, where, after I had delivered a discourse to the comfort of Friends, a dear Friend, engaged in the work of the ministry, was drawn most fervently and devoutly to kneel down and pour forth her prayer and supplication to the Lord Almighty on my behalf, wherein she was opened in the light of truth, a little, to respond to the many baptisms of the holy spirit attendant on me in the prosecution of my gospel mission in this country; and also she earnestly supplicated for my preservation through all to the end. All in this meeting heartily united in this prayer.

While here I received the following kind and affectionate letter from a dear friend:

GLOUCESTER, 1st mo. 14th, 1852.

MY VERY DEAR FRIEND:

Thou hast often been brought to my remembrance since we parted as a brother beloved in the Lord, in a measure. I think of that love which many waters cannot quench, neither can the floods drown it. I believe that it is one of the precious privileges brought to us by the gospel to feel at times a sweet cementing of spirit one to another in the bond of Christian fellowship which endures so long as we are alive in Christ. Thy visit here I trust I shall long remember with thankfulness as a time of refreshing and strengthening to my often-tired spirit.

I hope thou hast passed along comfortably since we parted, and and that thou hast known thy great and merciful Master to be with thee, and himself anointing thee for every fresh service which he calls for at thy hands. Oh! I crave for thee, my dear friend, that thou mayest continue faithful to the end of thy gospel mission in this country, and then thou wilt be permitted in peace to depart; and also then thy tender Heavenly Father will grant thee strength according to thy day, to endure all that He sees fit to lay upon thee in returning to thy now desolated home. My heart has deeply sympathized with thee in thy many bereavements; and I do desire that the sweet income of Divine love and goodness will be so abundantly shed abroad in thy soul that it will more than outbalance all thou hast had to suffer.

And now, my beloved friend, be steadfast; abounding more and more in the work of the Lord, whereunto thou art very impressively called, and believe me to be thy sincerely attached friend.

ELIZA SESSIONS.

The 23rd. I this day again left the city of London, under feelings of much religious concern, to keep a single eye to the pointings of truth in the prosecution of the gospel mission now before me, and traveled by railroad conveyance upwards of a hundred and forty miles, to the neighborhood of Derby, where on the next day I

was confined at a friend's house, in consequence of bodily indisposition. I suffered much under a bilious attack, but through a little medical aid, in the evening I became much relieved, when my heart was renewedly filled with gratitude to the great Creator of the ends of the earth for all his mercies and blessings bestowed upon me all my life long.

The 25th. Being First-day, and a time long to be remembered by many. I this day, in the afternoon at half past two o'clock, held another public meeting at Derby, in the Mechanics' Hall, where I met about two thousand people, who were very still and attentive. Much Christian solemnity pervaded this company, and the baptizing power of the Lord was felt eminently to be over the meeting, under the blessed influence of which the glorious and everlasting gospel was preached in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power. Many hearts were reached, and all before me appeared to be bowed in spirit and hushed down into that silence which prepares the soul to receive the whole truth in the love of it. Praised forever be the holy name of Israel's Shepherd!

The 26th. I this day traveled by railroad conveyance upwards of fifty miles, to Rochdale, where, on the next day in the evening, I held a public meeting, which was small; and in the fore part thereof it was to me a trying season; but at length truth a little arose and gave me some little strength and utterance, in some small degree to the relief of my mind, so that the meeting ended pretty well, and I passed the night under comfortable feelings. Praised be the Lord forevermore!

The 28th. I this day traveled to Preston, where on the next day I attended the meeting of Friends as it came in course, which was a small but good meeting.

The 30th. I this day, under feelings of deep exercise of mind, traveled to Fleetwood, where in the evening I held a public meeting in the Methodist chapel. In this meeting I had before me a large and respectable congregation, many of whom possessed seeking and sincere minds, among whom I was eminently opened in the love of the everlasting gospel to point out the only way of eternal salvation. Many minds were much reached and broken down into tenderness and contrition. Praised be the Lord forever!

The 31st. I this day traveled to Bolton, under much pressure of spirit, all within me being humbled as into dust and ashes. Strong was my cry to the blessed Saviour to guard me against all evil and temptation of every kind, knowing that without him I cannot be preserved a solitary moment while traveling in this sinful and fallen world.

Second mo. 1st. Being First-day, and a season of much divine favor with me. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Bolton, where I met about a hundred Friends, among whom I was much opened in Christian love to mutual benefit and edification.

In the afternoon, at half past two o'clock, I held a public meeting for the people of this town, in the Temperance hall, where I met about two thousand people. This was a very mixed congregation, those present being out of the various churches in the place; but under the control of divine wisdom, the cementing and harmonizing testimony of the gospel went forth, to the breaking down of many imbibed prejudices. This was a glorious and blissful meeting, and closed to satisfaction with prayer and thanksgiving to God for all his mercies.

The 2nd. I this day traveled to Liverpool, where, through the course of the two following days, I spent very much in reading, writing and meditation, and in visiting some families of Friends—I believe much to mutual benefit, comfort and edification.

The 5th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Liverpool, and was much comforted in being with Friends again of this place. They manifested that sympathy towards me which lives in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. In the evening I held a meeting for Friends and others at Southport, in the Methodist chapel, where I met about five hundred sober-minded people, among whom the inviting testimony of the glorious and everlasting gospel went forth, pointing out the way to come to Him for peace and salvation who is the “Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.” This was a blessed and heavenly meeting, and ended to good satisfaction.

The 6th. I have for some time past, with feelings of deep humility, believed that it would be my religious duty again to return to Ireland, for the discharge, as way may open, of further service in the truth there. I therefore this evening, at seven o'clock, went on board of a steamer at Liverpool for the city of Dublin, where I was landed the next morning, after having a pleasant sail of twelve hours; and after landing, I again took up my lodging with my dear friend, Samuel Bewley, who, with his dear wife, again kindly received me.

The 8th. Being First-day, I this morning, with a thankful heart to the Author of all my sure mercies, attended the meeting of Friends at Dublin, among whom I had given some precious and lively testimony, to mutual comfort; and in the afternoon meeting I found it to be my duty to sit with Friends with much peaceful silence.

The 9th. I spent this day very much alone, feeling much retired in spirit under renewed consideration of the blessed benefit and effect of the glorious and everlasting gospel to man as he opens his heart to receive it in the love of it; and seeks, under divine grace, to come to be merged into the spirit thereof, for the gospel is one grand system of truth, one magnificent whole. Every part of it is needed for the recovery and salvation of man. No devotion can

be genuine which inspires not sentiments of this nature, for devotion is not to be considered as a transient glow of affection, occasioned by some casual impressions of divine goodness, which are suffered to remain unconnected with the conduct of life and conversation. It is a powerful principle which penetrates the soul, which purifies the affections from debasing attachments, and, by a fixed and steady regard to God, subdues every sinful passion and forms the inclinations to piety, virtue, godliness and holiness of heart.

It is, however, a joyous consideration that the glorious light of the gospel is freely emitted from the sun of righteousness; and that though instruments are mercifully called upon in the various ages of the world to bear testimony to it in redeeming invitation and love to man, yet that *He* before whom all "the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance; behold he taketh up the isles as a very little thing," can, when they fail, do his work without them, and glorify the house of his glory.

This gospel "is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth," and "therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, the just shall live by faith," and through the general effusion of this gospel all are warned to flee from the wrath to come, and to return, repent, and live forevermore.

The 10th. I this day, with feelings of very deep humility, attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends held in the city of Dublin, wherein, with much fear and trembling, I opened a concern which had for some time past weightily impressed my mind to pay a religious visit to the families of Friends constituting this large monthly meeting, and also those within the limits thereof who are not in membership with us, but who are in the habit of attending Friends' meetings. This concern, being spread before Friends, met their hearty unity and concurrence in that sympathy which springs up, under the power of the cross, and which oftentimes mutually refreshes the hearts of the sanctified and tribulated believers.

After this, during the space of upwards of two months, I was faithfully engaged in the prosecution of this very weighty concern, and also in other religious exercise and service which fell upon me in various parts of Ireland, including that of attending the Quarterly, and some other meetings of Friends in this land, and that of holding a number of public meetings for Friends and others in various parts of the island; and some of them were largely attended and much owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel, and all of this service was, in a good degree, relieving to my mind.

In the prosecution of this family visit, I paid—under deep exercises, and with great humility of spirit, connected with strict watchfulness unto prayer, minding my stepping-stones in the opening of true faith in my movements—about two hundred and sev-

enty-five visits to Friends and those professing with us, to mutual comfort and edification.

In going forth from house to house on this very weighty service, I believe that he who "putteth forth his own sheep" and "goeth before them" was mercifully with me and went before me, preparing the way in the hearts of those whom I visited to receive his testimony in the love of it, for "the preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord."

I was not only led, under the baptisms of the holy spirit, into the states and conditions of the visited, but also my understanding was so opened and illuminated in the light of truth, as to enable me to discover and to visit the seed in the love of the gospel, and to labor effectually for the entire deliverance from under the bondage of sin and death, so as to come to be accounted to be worthy of being numbered with the children of God, "for as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God;" and all sanctified believers are led by his good spirit, and these "have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear," but these "have received the spirit of adoption, whereby" they "cry Abba, Father." "The spirit itself beareth witness with" their "spirit, that" they "are the children of God, and if children, then heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that," they "suffer with Him, that" they "may be also glorified together, for I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in" all the righteousness of God, for "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him, but God hath revealed them unto" his children "by his spirit, for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."

In attending to the discharge of my religious duty from day to day, in paying these family visits, very deep and weighty were my exercises, and various were the Christian duties which were, in Christian love, opened, developed and inculcated, to mutual benefit; and I believe that consequently, in some degree, to the deepening in the root of immortal life.

Many whom I visited appeared not to be deep and well experienced in the knowledge of the Christian religion, wherefore I was oftentimes called upon a little to illustrate and open the economy of the great doctrine of Christian redemption, including the sin consequent on the fall of man, the great love of God to him, and to all his posterity, through a merciful and crucified Redeemer; the teaching of the holy spirit, the necessity of repentance, conversion, regeneration and holiness of heart; the doctrine of future rewards and punishments "according to that" we have "done, whether it be good or bad," and the great and general day of judgment—all these things I was enabled to inculcate according to the Holy Scriptures, under a deep sense of the great duty of strict watchful-



ness unto prayer continually, so as to be enabled so to walk in the light of Christ as to have fellowship one with another in his true church; and then his precious blood, through living and saving faith therein, will cleanse us from all sin. I believe that this visit will long be remembered by many for good, in the prosecution thereof, while I mournfully sometimes met with those who were lukewarm, and depending very much on self-righteousness for salvation, yet I joyfully oftentimes met with many sincere, exercised and baptized souls, among whom the word of encouragement was given to "press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." Knowing that we are "compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God: for consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest" we "be wearied and faint in" our "minds." In connection with this religious duty, that also of keeping daily under the sanctifying influences of divine grace was very impressively inculcated, so as to be accounted worthy to "dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of" our natural life, so as "to behold the beauty of the Lord and to inquire in his temple," then "in the time of trouble he shall hide" us "in his pavilion, in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide" us; "he shall set" us "up upon a rock;" knowing "that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." Let us therefore go forth, while in this world, patiently "bearing" the "reproach" of Christ, "for here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come," "the street of" which is "pure gold, as it were, transparent glass," and we understand that there is "no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it, and the city" has "no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God" doth "lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." All these things were inculcated in the prosecution of this family visit, and finally we were reminded under this visit that "the name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it, and is safe."

I oftentimes feel in latter time that I am like one who has no resting-place on this earth, or any sure consolation in this world, in which I dare trust; but if I am found worthy to follow him in holiness of heart who said, "the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head," he will mercifully provide for me, for he is the Creator, and therefore the possessor of all the worlds. As to the performance of my religious duty, I desire therein to be low and humble, under the power of the cross, and under this power my spirit has oftentimes

been dipped into sympathy inexpressible with a seed in this land, of which I have not attained the outward discovery. May God, in his infinite wisdom, bless and water this seed as it may please him, so as to bring forth fruit, to the glory of his name; and in his own time and way, may he mercifully raise his church in this land out of its present low state, so that the light thereof may shine upon this land, which appears to me to be much covered with "darkness" and "the people" with "gross darkness," the sense of which causes oftentimes very deep inward mourning to my bowed-down soul.

Afflicted believer, saith my spirit, be comforted; weeping may continue for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. Think not too much of thy light afflictions, which endure but for a moment, but of thy eternal weight of promised glory; thy heart may be panting and sighing for deliverance, as the hart panteth for the water-brook, but remember thou hast a river of water of life at hand; and that soon—very soon—thou wilt be conducted unto living fountains of water, and God shall wipe away from thy eyes all tears forevermore. Soon shall time pass thee into eternity; soon shall mortality be swallowed up of life, when thy labors shall be exchanged for that rest which remaineth for the people of God; when thy sorrow shall be exchanged for a feeling of joy at God's right hand forevermore. A few more struggles, and all toil will be over; a few more setting suns, and thy eyes shall behold that angelic convoy prepared to bear thee with holy transport and seraphic song on their golden pinions to the glorious mansions of peace and everlasting rest in the heavens.

I have, for my own part, long since learned to expect trials, because I am so much clothed upon with infirmity that I cannot expect to be exempt therefrom while in this sinful world. Oh, that my acquaintance may become more and more intimate with him in whom is the fulness of undefiled peace, then may I rejoice in every tribulation that comes upon me.

There appears to me to be no joy like that of the righteous, nor any unity similar to theirs, and next to the immediate influences of the Holy Spirit, it is to me desirable; and, indeed, Christ himself is the author and the sustainer of this joy and of this unity.

Nothing is impossible with God, and nothing can limit the exercise of his mercy and power in exalting the poor penitent from the lowest depths of sin and depravity to the highest position in his kingdom in heaven. He who said, "Let there be light, and there was light," and who by his quickening energy can in an instant convert the vilest sinner, and grant pardon in the hour of death, can, in a moment, illuminate the dark understanding of the most abandoned of sinners. Glory to him forever! For they who have turned to the stronghold, the only refuge of salvation, are prisoners of hope. The Lord is their strength and redemption, whose power is invincible, unchangeable and eternal. He is the same yes-

terday, to-day, and forever; he is still "traveling in the greatness of his strength," and the powers of darkness shall fall before him, according to the working of his power, until "the heathen" shall come to be his "inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth" his "possession."

He who is the Creator and Preserver of all mankind in every age of the world, alone knows what is best suited to each of his rational creatures, and shall he not do what he will with his own? Yea, he doeth whatsoever he pleaseth in the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. In a moment he can throw his smile over the couch of poverty and disease, and invest it with the joys of heaven: and he can also cast his frowns around the lap of ease and prosperity, and invest it with the extremes of misery and wretchedness. The springs of sorrow and of joy hang upon his mercy and upon his judgment, and move at his command. In an instant he can bring all these into full operation, and call into existence a thousand fresh currents, unknown to man, of agony and of pain, and of joy and of rapture.

There is no condition or place in this fallen world exempt from the encroachment of sickness, disease and sorrow. It appears to me to be a necessary law of the fallen organization of man and all his posterity, consequent upon his fall, and the sin transmitted through his fall to all his posterity, for what man is he that liveth and shall not see death? for in consequence of sin all must die.

Man brings with him at his birth a constitution of body having within it the seeds of sickness and death, and he is ever, while in this world, surrounded by noxious agents which tend to his death. How can we expect to find happiness without alloy in a fallen and deluded world, where all things are full of labor and traveling in pain? How cheering it is to know that every dark spot in the gloomy hemisphere of the present life is gilded by a future ray of joy to the saint. Every cloud has a sunshine behind it, and a hope within it, of a fairer and a brighter day. When his day of life is drawing to a close, and the dark shades of death are falling upon him, he can welcome them as the peaceful harbinger of his setting sun, which will soon rise in glory and in immortality. He has within a hidden life which outlives all the gratifications of sense and all the desolations of time; and as his outward man decays, his inward man is renewed from day to day.

If we look to the prophets and to the apostles, if we look to our own friends and relatives around us in like manner, we see that troubles and afflictions have ever mingled with their comforts and consolations. Look at the Saviour himself, submitting meekly to suffering. How remarkably did the life of Christ in his incarceration exhibit a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, and how truly did he leave us an example of patient endurance under affliction and trial, to which we are subject in this world.

What a checkered scene is human life, and how various are the baptisms and the afflictions of the righteous. One hour we seem almost to enjoy the bliss of the holy angels, the next, of all men, the most miserable! At one moment a peaceful serenity reposes on the soul, and pervades the feelings like that which rests on the face of the ocean in an evening calm. At another we are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest, all calculated to inspire us with a sense of the vanity of this world, and that here we have no continuing city. The God of mercy and of love seems to have wisely designed certain visible objects in an especial manner, to inspire us with a sense of our present and future condition.

Death is an event in the history of man which has ever been regarded with very solemn and impressive feelings. The close of the present, and the entry upon a future world, must naturally awaken the most serious and anxious reflections. Nor can we wonder that a train of the most profound and impressive emotions should arise within the mind of the sanctified believer, when he feels the curtain of natural life about to fall; and when he stands at the portal into eternity, about to witness the separation between the mortal body and the immortal soul, how wonderful is this dissolution, and how surpassing wonderful will that event be which God will bring about at the general resurrection of the dead. How does it confound all human wisdom when we take but one glance of this wonderful and miraculous event! this mysterious change which shall be brought about under the economy of God in the great and general day of judgment, for "we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed, for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality," so that finally "death" shall be "swallowed up in victory."

I have, in the prosecution of the gospel mission resting upon me, under the power of the cross of Christ, never sought for great things, neither have I studied the eloquence of the learning of this world, for I can certify "that the gospel which" has been "preached of me is not after man, for I never received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ," wherefore in the work of this gospel ministry I can say that my labor therein has not been with "excellency of speech or of wisdom," "and my speech and my preaching" has not been "with enticing word of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the spirit, and with power," that the faith of those before whom I have labored in gospel love "should not stand in the wisdom of man, but in the power of God." Notwithstanding, I believe that I have been favored in a good degree to "speak wisdom among them that are perfect, yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought, but" "the wis-



dom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto" the glory of his name, "which none of the princes of this world knew, for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory;" but in the opening of this wisdom all faithful believers in Christ are oftentimes comforted in looking through the hope of the faith of the gospel beyond the grave for their final reward, knowing that "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him, but God hath revealed them unto" his faithful children "by his spirit, for the spirit searcheth all things. yea, the deep things of God," in whose hand is all the power both in the heaven and also in the earth.

I have oftentimes known it to be very profitable for me to be deeply humbled and awfully prostrated in spirit before the Almighty, powerful helper of his people, that so what I am in the work of the ministry of the gospel, I may be by his grace only; having observed that in many instances, when the creaturely part is not wholly abased under divine grace, but some self sufficiency or treasure belonging thereunto is yet saved or reserved, there has been a mixture brought forth neither tending fully to the glory of God nor sowing the seed of life and salvation in that authority which reaches the witness for truth in the heart; wherefore, I feel that it is a great matter to stand fully approved by the great head of the church in this very solemn and responsible service, to "speak as the oracles of God," and to "minister" "as of the ability which God giveth," is the very indispensable duty of all who are called of him into this great work, "that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever.

In the discharge of my religious duty, under the mission of the gospel, from time to time and from place to place, "I have not shunned to declare unto" the people "all the counsel of God," according to the holy scriptures; giving oftentimes "attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine," meditating "upon these things," giving myself "wholly to them," that my "profiting," under divine grace, "may appear to all." I have also, with fear and trembling, under deep religious concern, with prayer and supplication, studied "to show" myself "approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." I now, with feelings of very deep humility, commit the keeping of myself, with all the labors of my pilgrimage life, unto him "who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting." Amen.

Fourth mo. 24th. I this day, under very deep exercise of mind, with some discouragement of spirit, attended the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders, in the city of Dublin, where I met with my dear friends, Eli Long and Sybil Long, his wife, from New England



Yearly Meeting of Friends. These dear Friends are acceptable ministers of our religious society, who are now in this country in the prosecution of a gospel mission consistent with the order of our society. We were glad and very thankful in being permitted thus to meet in this country, being mutually united in spirit in that true sympathy which springs up under the influence of the cross.

A little prior to this time, I was renewedly plunged down into deep baptism of spirit, wherein I cried mightily to him who alone can save me, and who hath said, "It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come." I beseech thee, holy and adorable One, to keep me under the shadow of thy wing when offences come upon me from any quarter whatsoever, and "lead" me "not into temptation, but deliver" me "from evil, for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever." Amen.

The 25th. Being first day, I this morning attended the Yearly Meeting for worship, through which I sat in peaceful silence. Some other Friends in the work of the ministry, however, had good service. In the evening meeting, way opened for me to labor in the love of the gospel to good satisfaction.

The 26th. The Yearly Meeting for discipline was opened this morning, and Friends this day appeared to be much favored in thankful acknowledgment to the Good Shepherd of Israel for being permitted thus again to come together.

The 27th. I this morning, with feelings of deep humility, was permitted, through divine mercy, to pay a visit in gospel love to the Yearly Meeting of women Friends, to mutual comfort and satisfaction.

The 28th. I this morning was at another sitting of the Yearly Meeting for worship, wherein I was again silent; and in the afternoon I attended another sitting of the Yearly Meeting for discipline.

The 29th. I this day, after attending the service of the Yearly Meeting for discipline, held in the evening a highly favored meeting for the youth, which was largely attended by many intelligent and interesting young Friends. This meeting will be long remembered by many for good; the everlasting truth reigned over all, and the seed of life in many was mercifully visited. Praised forever be the Lord!

The 30th. I this morning was at another sitting of the Yearly Meeting for worship, and was silent under deep exercises of mind. Some Friends in the work of the ministry had, however, pretty good service. In the evening this Yearly Meeting for discipline satisfactorily closed its session, with feelings of gratitude to God for all his mercies toward us, not only on the present occasion, but also throughout our sojourn in this world. This Yearly Meeting will long be gratefully remembered by many dear and sincerely engaged

Friends, who, during the course thereof, were brought to feel very near and dear one to another in the seed of immortal life. It was a season of much refreshment and comfort to Friends, who manifested Christian love one to another, and who were favored, under the direction of the Great Head of the Church, to carry on their business to the honor of his name.

Fifth mo. 1st. This morning the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders again came together with feelings of deep humility, and Friends of this meeting, under the prospect of soon parting with me, so as never again expecting to see me in this world, were united with me in the sweetness of the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; and under this precious feeling, prayer was offered up to the Lord Almighty on my behalf, and under his baptizing power, this meeting also this day closed its session, soon after issuing the following certificate in acknowledgment of my services within the limits of this Yearly Meeting :

*To Miami Monthly Meeting, Miami Quarterly Meeting, and the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Indiana :*

DEAR FRIENDS :—Our beloved friend, Thomas Arnett, concerning whom we received your certificates liberating him for religious service in these parts, has visited the meetings generally in this land, the families of Friends in some places, and has also attended this Yearly Meeting ; and having informed us that he believes the time of his return to his native land is drawing near, we certify on his behalf that his company and gospel labors have been acceptable, and that his conduct and conversation amongst us have been instructive and edifying. Desiring for this our dear brother, that the Good Shepherd may mercifully continue to be with him, safely conduct him through any further service he may be pleased to require of him, and finally grant to him an entrance into his rest, we are, with the salutation of love, your friends.

Signed by direction and on behalf of the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders for Ireland, held in Dublin, on the 24th of Fourth mo., and by adjournment on the 1st of Fifth mo., 1852.

WM. JAS. BARCROFT,

Clerk to the Meeting this year.

The 2nd. Being First-day, and a time of very deep exercise with me, my soul was bowed down as in the dust, and my spirit cried to God for his mercy and support. I this morning attended another sitting of the Yearly Meeting for worship, and was silent ; and in the evening the Yearly Meeting for worship again came together as the final close of this interesting meeting, wherein I was much set at liberty in the freedom of the gospel ; all before me were brought to feel very near and dear to me, and to one another, under the prospect of this being my final opportunity with them. When this meeting came to a close, many dear Friends took their very dear

affectionate leave of me in that Christian sympathy which springs up and lives under the influence of the cross of Christ, so that we parted with the prospect of finally meeting in heaven, where parting will be no more.

The 3rd. I this day, after paying a number of social visits to Friends, as a farewell opportunity with them, in the evening, feeling clear of Ireland, went on board a steamer for Liverpool, where I was landed on the next morning, after having a very delightful and calm voyage; and after paying some social visits there, to Friends, I on the next day, in the evening, went on railroad conveyance to London, where I arrived in about six hours' travel, with much peace of mind, and with a prayerful spirit.

I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to have mercy upon me, for I am poor and needy; preserve me to the end of my pilgrimage, and finally grant me a place in thy heavenly kingdom, and let this journey end in peace with me! Amen.

The 6th. I was this day brought very low in the spirit of my mind; I felt that I had no support but in heaven; my spirit in faith looked up there to my Almighty Friend with earnest prayer and supplication for his providence and protection.

The 7th. I this day attended the meeting for suffering in London, and although Friends appeared to be glad again to see me, yet my spirit was much cast down. I felt poor, destitute, and stripped, and my cry was alone to him who only can help and support me. May his will concerning me be done.

The 8th. I spent this day very much in writing, reading, meditation, and in suitable bodily exercise, and in the evening I again went to the house of my kind and affectionate friend, George Stacey, of Tottenham, who, with his family, appeared to be very glad to see me; and the next day, being First-day, I attended there, the morning and evening meetings of Friends to good satisfaction; and on the 10th I was again at the Second-day morning Meeting of Ministers and Elders in London, wherein Friends manifested much Christian sympathy for me.

After this, during the remaining part of this week, I spent pleasantly in paying some social and farewell visits to some dear friends in and about London, attending some meetings of Friends as they came in course. These visits were mutually strengthening, comforting, and encouraging.

The 16th. Being First-day, I in the morning and evening attended meeting with Friends at Westminster, wherein I was much opened in the love of the gospel to very good satisfaction.

The 17th. I attended this day two sittings of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders in London, wherein I was much opened with a sweet and comforting discourse to mutual satisfaction.

The 18th. I this day attended another sitting of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, which, through divine mercy, was

one of the most interesting meetings of the kind I ever attended. Many weighty subjects came before Friends, which were considered in the light of truth, and disposed of with sound discretion.

The 19th. I this morning attended the opening of the Yearly Meeting for Discipline, which was a time of thankful acknowledgment to the Lord Almighty for all his sure mercies unto us; and in the evening I was at another sitting thereof with feelings of deep interest.

The 20th. I this day attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting with feelings of deep interest and humility, and found some acceptable service; and on the next day, in the morning, I was at Gracechurch street meeting for worship, wherein I was silent; several other Friends, however, in the work of the ministry, had good service.

The 22nd. I this day attended another very deeply interesting sitting of the Yearly Meeting, and was enabled through divine wisdom to deliver a discourse to the satisfaction of Friends.

The 23rd. Being First-day, I this morning and evening attended Friends' meeting at Devonshire House, and was silent under deep exercise of mind; several other Friends in the work of the ministry, however, had much good service.

The 24th. I this day again attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting, with feelings of Christian love.

The 25th. I this morning attended to a concern resting on my mind in paying a religious visit to the Yearly Meeting of women friends, much to the relief of my mind, this being my farewell, final visit to them, which was a deeply humbling opportunity.

The 26th. I this morning attended the meeting for worship at Devonshire House, which was a large meeting of Friends and others. The service of this meeting very much fell upon me. Way opened in my mind to preach the glorious and everlasting gospel to a very intelligent and tender-hearted congregation. Many tears were shed in this meeting under the prospect that very soon I should be far separated from the very interesting company before me, feeling my services drawing to a close in this country. I therefore, with feelings of gratitude to God for all his mercies toward me in all my life long, at length took my very affectionate farewell leave of the people before me, in this language: "Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect; be of good comfort; be of one mind: live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you;" and saith my spirit, with very earnest desire for you: "the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost. be with you all. Amen;"

The 27th. I this day again attended the usual service of the Yearly Meeting, and on the next day, in the evening, this Yearly Meeting for discipline solemnly closed its session, with many thankful hearts to the Lord for his mercy and favor toward us, experienced on the present occasion.



The 29th. The Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders this morning again came together, and after passing through much weighty business, this meeting also closed its session with feelings of gratitude to God for all his mercies toward us, and with Christian love one to another. A little prior to the close of this meeting, Friends entered into deep sympathy for me, and with prayerful feelings they issued the following certificate in regard to my services in this country :

*To the Monthly Meeting of Miami, Warren County, Ohio, the Quarterly Meeting of Miami, and the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Indiana :*

DEAR FRIENDS :—Our dear friend, Thomas Arnett, attended this meeting in 1849, and presented certificates of the concurrence of your meetings respectively with his prospect of religious service in Europe. He was also with us in 1850 and 1851 ; and being again acceptably present at this time, has informed us that his way appears clear to a peaceful retreat from this field of labor as soon as our present Yearly Meeting may terminate. In the prospect of thus parting with our dear friend, we are engaged to testify to our belief, that he has, during his sojourn on this side of the Atlantic, sought with all the diligence which his health would admit, to fulfill the work to which he has believed himself called. He has visited our meetings very generally, held many meetings for worship appointed for those not in religious profession with us, and with the concurrence of this meeting, visited the small settlements of those who profess with us, upon the Continent of Europe. During the whole of these extended labors, we are grateful in believing that his ministry has been sound, his conduct circumspect, and under the heavy domestic afflictions which have been permitted him, and in which he has had our tender sympathy, he has instructively evinced the blessed support of the faith and the hope of a Christian.

We desire that on the return of our dear friend to his native land and to you, he may continue to feel the peaceful seal of our gracious Saviour's acceptance of his dedication, and be kept of him through the remainder of his earthly pilgrimage to his heavenly kingdom.

Signed in and on behalf of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, held in London, by adjournments, on the 17th, 18th, 20th, and 29th of the Fifth month, 1852.

THOMAS NORTON, Clerk.

The 30th. Being First-day, I attended meeting in the morning at Devonshire House, and found much good service in the work of the ministry, and on the next day I went to Liverpool.

Sixth mo. 1st. I was this day and the next day clothed with the most perfect sweet peace of mind, under the prospect of being liberated from this beloved country ; wherefore I looked forward to my own beloved country with that true consolation which this world



can neither give nor take away. Thankfulness was raised in my heart to the Lord Almighty for his mercy, his preservation, and his protection toward me throughout this great journey. Praised forever be his great and worthy name!

The 3rd. I this day again attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Liverpool, under the prospect of this being my last opportunity with Friends of this place, and under the blessed influence of the Holy Spirit, I was favored with a precious and sweet farewell discourse, wherein Friends were brought to feel very near and dear me, in the blessed, sweet and immortal life; and toward the close of the meeting for worship, a dear Friend, a worthy minister of the gospel, was drawn to kneel in prayer and supplication to the Lord Almighty, wherein he was impressively drawn to supplicate his many loving kindness and protection on my behalf through all to the end of my earthly pilgrimage.

The 4th. I spent this day very much in making preparation for my voyage to America, and in receiving farewell visits from many dear Friends, and also in taking my very affectionate leave of them, and on the next day, at 11 o'clock in the morning, with feelings of deep humility, and with the most perfect sweet peace of mind, after taking a most affectionate leave of many dear friends, I went on board the British mail steamer Europa, for New York, with sweet prayer to Almighty God for his protecting power, not only through this voyage, but through all my life long.

After going on board of this vessel, before setting sail, I received the following kind and very affectionate farewell letter from a dear friend of mine:

LONDON, Sixth mo. 4th, 1852.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—I suppose that when this reaches thee thou wilt be upon the ship which thou hast chosen to convey thee across the great waters to the land of thy birth and of thy love. In leaving this country, thy retrospect upon the immense labor which thou hast performed here in the service of thy Master, cannot afford any other than comfort and peace. Yet I am sure the feeling at parting forever with this land, and the friends who in such numbers have been so kind to thee, must produce some painful feelings. Yet these feelings of pain may be in a measure softened by the knowledge that many a warm heart is this day beating in sympathy with thee, and responds to thy regrets at the separation. Among these, I believe that thou hast no one more fervent and more ardent than myself. And now, in bidding farewell upon thy departure, I must express my heartfelt wish that thou may be preserved during thy stay upon the mighty deep, and be favored with a speedy and prosperous voyage to thy own beloved country. I sincerely hope, also, when thou reachest thy own country, that thou wilt gratefully remember me. And now, with feelings of the warmest attachment toward thee, I bid thee affectionately, farewell.

WILLIAM R. WAGSTAFF.

Many farewell letters, similar to this, in and about this time were affectionately thrown in before me from friends in Great Britain and Ireland, and in addition thereto, a little prior to this time, many dear friends came to see me, so as to take their final farewell leave of me, never expecting again to see me in this world. On these occasions, oftentimes tears were poured forth, with prayer and supplication on my behalf, that the protecting hand of the Shepherd of Israel may attend me through all, so as finally to crown me with glory and immortality.

I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to guard me with the angel of thy presence while I am on this great water. All things in the heavens and in the earth are under thy control and subservient to thy wise counsels and purposes; O, therefore, mercifully extend thy preserving and protecting hand to me, not only during this voyage, but also to the end of my earthly pilgrimage, and finally grant me a place in thy heavenly kingdom. Amen.

The 6th. Being First-day, and although I was very sea-sick, yet I was able to sit alone and keep silence awhile in waiting upon the Lord, after reading a suitable portion of the holy Scriptures.

The 7th. The sea this day was rough, and my sea-sickness increased, until at length I was a little relieved by vomiting severely. My heart was this day very thankful to that God, who, while he controls the worlds, and governs the mighty deep, yet he hath respect to the humble and lowly in spirit.

The 8th. A very delightful and interesting day with me: the sea was more calm, and I was able most of the day to be up on deck, so as to behold the grandeur of the great water with that sweet peace of mind which nothing could inspire but that great and worthy Being who created the world and all things therein, who is Lord of the heaven and earth, and who willeth that all mankind living should return, repent, and live forever. Blessed be his name forevermore!

The 9th. The sea this day was again so rough that I suffered much with sea-sickness, but the sweet peace of my mind continued uninterrupted, with grateful meditation on the wondrous works of him who preserves his faithful servants both on the land and on the sea.

The 10th. The sea this day was more calm, and my sea-sickness was a little passed off, so that my heart was renewedly filled with gratitude to God, and with love toward all my fellow beings in every country in all the earth.

The 11th and 12th. With the exception of some fogs arising and passing over the sea occasionally through these two days, we had a delightful sail, the sea being generally pretty calm, as also the state of my mind was perfectly calm, being filled with that sweet consolation which none can give but he who inhabiteth eternity, whose name is holy, and whose merciful providence is over all his

works. May he point out my path for me in all things to the end.

The 13th. Being First-day, although the sea was pretty calm this day, yet I suffered much with the sick stomach complaint. I however was able to sit up and read some Scripture, and to wait awhile on God in the discharge of the duty of divine worship to him.

The 14th. This was one of the most delightful days to me that I ever saw on the great waters. The sea was very calm, and it was a clear time, so that the sun shone beautifully on the mighty deep, and great was the sweet peace of my mind.

The 15th. My mind this day was much clothed with sweet and peaceful meditation, thankfully acknowledging in the spirit of my mind, the mercy, the condescension, and the goodness of him who suffered more for me, and for all mankind, than I can suffer for him. Let me, therefore, more and more be willing to suffer for him, and for his good cause, while in this fallen and sinful world, that I may reign with him eternally in the good world to come.

The 16th. I was this day, in the evening, landed at the city of New York, after a sail from Liverpool of about eleven days and five hours. After landing, my heart was filled with feelings of gratitude toward him whom "the sea and the fountains of waters" obey, for all his wondrous and marvelous mercies extended toward me throughout all this great and extended journey. The three following days I visited very much, quietly with Friends of this city, who were very glad again to see me in my own beloved country.

The 20th. I this morning attended the meeting of Friends in this city, and was favored with a refreshing testimony to the satisfaction of Friends and the peace of my own mind, and in the afternoon I also attended their meeting to satisfaction.

The 21st. I this day, in company with my dear friend, Thomas Wistar, who came to this city a little to assist me on my way homeward, went to Philadelphia, where, the three following days, I attended the meetings of Friends as they came in course, and the 25th and 26th I spent in writing and in visiting some dear friends.

The 27th. Being First-day, I attended meeting with Friends in the morning and evening with Friends of Philadelphia, who appeared to be glad again to see me; and on the 29th, in company with my dear friends, Thomas Wistar and his wife, I left this city for the deeply affecting approach of Waynesville, where we arrived by railroad and coach conveyance, on the 2nd day of the Seventh month, in the evening, having been absent from this neighborhood about three years, three months and seventeen days, and having traveled while out on this great journey, on land and water, upwards of twenty-five thousand miles.

Very thankful was my heart to Almighty God, on my return, for the wonderful extension of his adorable mercy, preservation, and protection toward me, a poor worm of the dust, throughout all this

great and extended journey, and sweet, very sweet, was the peace of my mind, in feeling in the spirit of my mind his merciful and gracious acceptance of this my dedication to his good cause.

On my arrival, having no home of my own where to lay my head, therefore a dear friend of mine, of this neighborhood, through tender Christian sympathy toward me, in consequence of the heavy domestic afflictions resting upon me, kindly met me and conducted me to his house for the place of my sojourn till some way should open for me : who, on the next day after my arrival, went with me to Friends' graveyard, where I saw the grave of my dear wife, and that of a number of her dear relatives, where I stood for some time under the deepest mourning and grief. I again poured forth my tears, and the language of my heart was : O Lord, thou that dwellest in eternity, which beholdest from above things in the heaven and in the air, thy throne is holy, so that thy glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of angels stand trembling; O let me also stand trembling before thee, for I am clothed upon with much infirmity, therefore let me pray before thee for myself, a poor, unworthy worm of the dust; hear my cry, and understand my words, for I see now the falls of the awful desolation of death, which is the consequence of sin, but according to the swiftness of thy holy word, the grave shall not always have the victory, but in the last day, "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, for this corruption must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality;" and when this wonderful event shall be brought about, then death shall be swallowed up in victory. "O death, where is thy sting! O grave, where is thy victory!" Therefore, under the sorrowful sight now before me, let me hope in the prospect of the glorious resurrection of the just. But my heart is deeply affected in beholding the spot wherein is laid the nearest and dearest object that I had upon this earth. Hear, O Lord, the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy poor, solitary, afflicted and cast down one, and let this affliction be sanctified to me and to others instructively; but O Lord Almighty, I am brought very low, and thou only art my preserver and protector; therefore help me, a poor desolate one, at this awful time, for I have no helper but thee. O, therefore hear the cry of thy poor, forlorn servant, and strengthen me more and more according to thy will. Open before me, O holy one, as it may please thee, some way for my outward comfort and accommodation, while I am permitted of thy mercy to live in this world, and point out to me, in thine own time and way, where, and how, I am to spend my future time in this world, for I am thine; therefore do with me according to thy will in all things, and preserve and me unto thy heavenly kingdom, for thine is the majesty, the glory, and the dominion, now and forever. Amen!



After this, we went into the room where my dear wife breathed her last, where my sorrowful heart was still bowed in awful reverence before the Almighty. We then went and took a view of my household goods, and my heart was still melted with sorrow in beholding so many things which my dear wife had handled with her own hands. We then went into the parlor where I took my final leave of my dear wife and a number of our near and dear relatives and some other dear worthy Friends; and in remembering that five out of that lovely company who were before me when I took my farewell leave of them, are now in eternity, all within me was melted down as into dust and ashes; and after this, on the next day, being First-day, I attended our Meeting for Worship, and although I saw and felt in this meeting a great change since I left home, yet I was favored in gospel ministry and prayer. Praised be the Lord forever!

After this, for some time, the language of my heart was oftentimes: "I weep" "some in the night," and my "tears are on" my "cheeks," "among all" my "lovers," I have "none to comfort" me like unto my departed dear and very affectionate wife. "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath "permitted this deep affliction to come upon me. For this affliction I weep deeply;" "mine eye runneth down with water." "Behold, O Lord, for I am in distress," and "mine heart is turned within me," and "my soul hath" "still in remembrance" my sore bereavement, "and is humbled in me." "This I recall to my mind" in remembrance of thy mercy towards me, "therefore have I hope." I know that "it is of" thy "mercy that" I am "not consumed, because" thy "compassions fail not." "They are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness." Thou art "my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in" thee, for "thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry," for "thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee." "Thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life." "Remember, O Lord, what is come upon" me, "and behold" in thy great mercy my solitary situation in life, and open in thy wisdom some way for my outward comfort while in this world.

I will "seek unto God, and unto" him I will "commit my cause." "which doeth great things and unsearchable, marvelous things without number; who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields;" who sitteth "upon high those that be low, that those which mourn may be exalted to safety," "for he maketh sore and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole." O, that I may more and more be faithful before him, and do all his holy will, that I may be accounted worthy under his mercy to come to my "grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season," for "now my days are swifter than a post, they flee away"



one after another, and will never to me again return. O, saith my spirit, "that I were as in months past, as in the days" when God blessed me with a kind, affectionate and sympathizing wife, but "now my soul is poured out upon me:" "he hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes," "for I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living." "Let me" therefore "be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity," for behold he seeth all my ways and counteth all my steps," for "I know that my Redeemer liveth," "and though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God, whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my veins be consumed within me," and I now mourn deeply under my affliction.

I will therefore more and more quietly hope, in the obedience of faith, in the glorious resurrection of the just, having my "conversation" "in heaven, from whence also" I "look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change" my "vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself," for "it doth not yet appear what" I "shall be," "but" I "know that when he shall appear," I "shall," with all other saints, "be like him," for all the faithful and sanctified believers in his name, in the great and general day of judgment, "shall see him as he is."

"Although," saith my spirit, "the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet," under all my afflictions and privations, "I will rejoice in the Lord. I will joy in the God of my salvation; the Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places:" even the high and holy way east up before me in the wisdom of truth, wherein I need not fear what man can do or say about me, for he only can have great tranquility who walks upon the high and holy ground, and abides in the name of God, whose happiness depends not on the praise and dispraise of man. If his conscience be pure he would be contented in every condition, and undisturbed by the opinions and reports of man concerning him, for man's commendations can add nothing to his holiness, nor his censures take anything from it. What he is, he is; nor can the praise of the whole world make him greater in the sight of God. The more, therefore, his attention is fixed upon the true state of his spirit, the less will he regard what is said of him in the world. Man looks only on the face, but God looks on and searches the heart,—man considers only the outward act, but God the inward principle from which it springs.

Let me therefore more and more,—in the hope and in the faith of the glorious and everlasting gospel, under all the circumstances of this life,—seek ever to be accounted worthy to walk, while in

this life, in the high and holy way east up for the righteous in every age of the world through the mercy of him "who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehend the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance," for "it is he" alone "that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in. Praised be his name forevermore! Amen.

It appears to me in many instances that Great Britain is now one of the most interesting spots of all our mighty and stupendous globe. Her vast wealth, her splendor in many instances, and the various distinctions in civil and religious society therein manifested, from the crown down to the poor, ragged and solitary beggar—the appearance of these things to me was humbling and imposing, for I saw not only the Queen thereof, her husband and their children, but also the various ranks and stations in civil and religious society, down to the poor, degraded beggars, who appeared to be dependent on the benevolence of the people for their support.

In traveling to and fro on this conspicuous island in the prosecution of a gospel mission, the mercy and the judgment of God manifested to the people of this island in former ages were often brought to my remembrance, with a conviction, I believe, raised in my heart through the operation of the spirit of truth, that God hath a seed, a precious seed, scattered abroad therein, and he hath a people there in the various Christian and evangelical denominations, that fear his name and walk in his ways; a people who oftentimes do worship him in spirit and in truth; and with these precious ones, both among Friends and others, I felt myself sweetly united in a degree of that love which preserves unity and harmony, not only among all the hosts of the heavenly intelligences, but also among all the family of the household of faith and gospel fellowship, where it has the entire reign and government in the heart.

And these dear brethren and sisters manifested towards me the warmest friendship, unity, kindness, tender Christian sympathy, and a desire for my preservation and encouragement on every hand; and very often was my soul poured out in prayer and supplication on behalf of the inhabitants of this island, under a belief that notwithstanding the existing sin and iniquity abounding therein, yet God will again and again extend his mercy, judgment and visitation to this island, and cause righteousness more and more to branch out therefrom, less or more throughout the earth, till the kingdoms of this world shall become subservient to the controlling power and government of the adorable Prince of Peace.

While traveling in Europe on a gospel mission, friends were careful on all occasions to see me furnished with suitable company and with every other necessary accommodation throughout the whole

journey, that appeared to be needful to promote the prosecution of the weighty concern resting upon me for the good of souls.

In passing from place to place among Friends in Great Britain, Ireland and elsewhere, I have been affected with sorrow when my lot has been cast in the families of Friends where I have met with so much lukewarmness that there appeared to be no disposition manifested to converse on religious subjects: and many such families I have found in my travels in our religious society over whom I have mourned with much heaviness of spirit; and such of our members, without a reformation in the light of truth, will never grow in the grace of God, nor in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, because they neglect one of the most important religious duties as inculcated by the great head of the church, in this language: "Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is our Lord, and thou shalt love the Lord as thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might: and these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart, and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in their house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou sittest up, and thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes." What a sorrowful consideration it is that so many of our numbers live in the daily neglect of this very important religious duty, manifesting by conduct and conversation more concern for the things of this world than to live daily in the peace and love of the everlasting God: for according to the testimony of truth it appears that "they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name." This is the experience, I believe of all the children of the Shepherd of Israel in every age of the world. Nothing can more interest and delight them than to be engaged in the duty of the morning and the evening sacrifice of family worship as well as in all their other domestic relation and religious duties, they with purity of heart meditate in the law of God both day and night, and out of such sweet meditation will flow *oftentimes*, as out of a hidden treasury, that edifying conversation which springs up under the power of the cross of Christ, and thereby the great and holy name will be magnified, and they more and more mutually helped and strengthened in the way of life and salvation.

In closing this account in regard to my gospel mission and labors to the people of Europe, I will here give a place for the record of the testimony of those professing with Friends in France, in regard to my service in that country, which was duly furnished to me.

*Dear Friends:* We write to you in a feeling of deep gratitude to the Lord, in that it hath pleased him to send among us in his mercy our dear and much esteemed friend Thomas Arnett, to visit us in

the love of the gospel. The labors of this dear friend among us, both private and public, have been to many a great spiritual advantage. His conversation and his ministry in our meetings, as well as in those for the public held at his request, have given proof that this dear friend has been led and guided by the spirit of the Lord. We desire that our God may continue to bless him and to make him more and more an instrument of good among his people.

In the name of the two months' meeting, held at Congenirs the 19th day of the First month. 1851.

And signed on behalf thereof, by

JULES PARADON, *Provisional Secretary.*

I beseech thee, O holy and glorious God, to remember mercifully how I have walked before thee in the prosecution of thy truth, with a sincere desire to serve thee with a perfect heart and with a willing mind. Remember also my deep afflictions, for I have no one upon the earth to whom I can unbosom the sorrows of my heart; but in a solitary place, "like a crane or a swallow," oftentimes do "I chatter" in my heart before thee, and "mourn as a dove," so that "mine eyes fail with looking upward." "O Lord," "undertake for me," "thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption, for thou hast east all my sins behind thy back." Worthy is thy name forever!

Bless, I pray thee, all the labor which I have performed in the love of thy glorious and everlasting gospel, so that souls thereby may be gathered into thy heavenly and ever blessed kingdom.

O Lord, my God, thou art my supreme and consummate good; and who am I, that I should presume to open my lips before thee? I am thy least and most unprofitable servant, for I have done nothing to merit thy salvation, yet remember me, O Lord, and have mercy upon me, for without thee I can do nothing. Thou art alone just, holy and good; thy power is infinite, and the manifestations of it boundless: thou fillest all things. O, therefore, more and more fill my heart with thy love and with thy peace. O, turn not thy face from me; delay not thy fatherly visitation, and suspend not the consolation of thy spirit, and let me daily grow stronger and stronger in thy grace and in true saving faith. Let thy truth teach, protect and preserve me to my final redemption, and let it deliver me from every evil temper and inordinate desire, so that I may walk before thee in the glorious liberty of thine everlasting gospel.

I bless thee, O heavenly Father, the father of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that thou hast vouchsafed to remember so poor and so unworthy a creature as I am! O Father of mercies and God of all consolation, I give thee most humble thanks, that, unworthy as I am of all comfort, thou hast been pleased to visit my soul with the light of thy countenance oftentimes in my pilgrimage life. I ascribe to thee, O God, and to thy well-beloved Son, and



thy Holy Spirit, the comforter, blessing, praise and glory forever and ever.

O Lord, my God, from thy instructions and my own experience, I learn the most absolute necessity of patience, for this fallen state is full of adversity and temptation.

Send me thy spirit, most merciful Saviour, *from the throne of thy glory*, that it may be *present with me and labor with me*, and illuminate, sanctify and bless me forever. Enable me always to will and desire that which is most dear and acceptable to thee; let thy will be wholly mine, and let it reign in me to thy glory and to thy honor.

Open my heart, O Lord, in thy law, and teach me to walk in thy commandments. Give me understanding to know thy will, and to remember, with faithful recollection and profound reverence, thy innumerable benefits and blessings granted mercifully to me all my life long, and lift up the light of thy countenance upon my soul, that every thought in me which is vain may vanish before it. This is my strength and comfort, to fly to thee in every tribulation and distress, to confide in thy support, to call upon thee from the lowest depths of my heart, and patiently wait for the superior consolations of thy good spirit.

O God, uphold me with thy free spirit, strengthen me with might in the inner man. O send me thy wisdom from the throne of thy glory, that I may seek to know thee altogether; that I may love thee and delight in thee above all things, and that I may understand more and more all thy will concerning me while in this fallen, tribulating world.

O my God, what a superior portion of grace do I still want to be able continually to turn to thee when trouble comes, for I am poor and needy. O eternal light, infinitely surpassing all that thou illuminatest, let thy brightest beams descend upon my heart and penetrate its inmost recesses. O purify, exhilarate, enlighten and enliven my spirit, that with all its powers it may adhere to thee in raptures of triumphant joy. When I am cast down in spirit, and when this world frowns upon me, O then protect and sustain me, to the comfort of my soul.

O my God, what is my confidence in this life, and what my comfort in the possession and enjoyment of all things under heaven? Is it not thee alone, whose mercies are without number and without measure? In the multitude of thy tender mercies, turn unto me, and hear the prayer of thy poor unworthy and afflicted servant, and more and more in thy mercy turn all my adversity and calamity to the glory and to the advancement of thy good and righteous cause in the earth.

O my God, let thy good spirit more and more so effectually work in my soul both day and night, both to will and to do of thy good pleasure, so that under all the circumstances of this life, the ac-



knowledge of this testimony, in true and saving faith in thy name, may be my blessed experience. I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

O worthy and adorable Saviour, the righteous Advocate with the Father, and the merciful Mediator between God and men, advocate for me, I beseech thee, a poor, unworthy worm of the dust; and let thy good spirit so operate in my heart that a disposition may be wrought in me, that when thou art pleased in any way to call me forth in the public labor of thy glorious and everlasting gospel, there may be in me a ready obedience of faith to go forth in thy holy name, in the light of thy countenance, and in the power and authority of thy all-sufficient word; and let me, under thy holy control and government, brighten up in the spirit of my mind more and more, so that my latter day may be, under thy mercy and grace, my best day; and let all my future life tend more and more to the glory of thy name and the honor of thy cause.

O Lord, my God, I beseech thee, mercifully to bless my latter end more than my beginning; and neither "forsake me" nor be "far from me," for without thee I can do nothing; but in thy name, and in the peace of the love of thy gospel, I can bear all things; wherefore, in the obedience of faith, "I commit the keeping of" my precious soul to thee, "in well doing as unto a faithful Creator." Praised be thy name forever. Amen.

I have in all my extended travels and labors, in the mission of the glorious and everlasting gospel, acknowledged in the spirit of Christian charity, true and sincere Christians of every church as my brethren and sisters beloved in the Lord; for, according to the testimony of Scriptures, all true Christians who are regenerate, who really believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and desires to obey his commandments, according to the degree of light afforded them, are subjects of his spiritual kingdom, and members of his universal church; for he hath said, "there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd." Whatever may be their advantages or disadvantages, their reputation, or disrepute among their fellow beings, or, to express the same in spiritual language, the members of the true church of Christ are those everywhere, who have been "baptized by our spirit into our body," who believing in Christ, abide in him, as the branches in the vine; and who "hear his voice and follow him," as the sheep hear and follow their shepherd.

Though Christ's church is termed universal, because limited to no one body of men, yet how small is the number of its real members, as compared with the bulk of mankind, or even with the many who are his professed followers! And why is it thus? but because in acts we too often deny him whom in words we acknowledged, because our hearts and lives are not subject to his spirit.

Notwithstanding the bold assumption of particular denominations or classes, it is our high privilege, if we are true Christians,

to believe that "one is our Master, even Christ, and that all we are brethren." Consoling and humbling is this view of the great brotherhood—the universal church of Christ, consisting even on earth of a "great multitude which no man could number, of all nations and kindreds, and people, and tongues," "washed and brought nigh by the blood of Christ," partakers of his grace and redemption. And the nearer they are brought to him, as the common center and fountain of their faith, righteousness and hope, the nearer, also, will they assuredly be brought, one to another, in him, and united in a sense of his heavenly love. Is not this "the holy Catholic church," and the true "communion of saints?"

While each feels a deep conviction of the truth of that view of gospel doctrines which he especially professes, and a living interest in its wide diffusion, his heart is expanded with love to others, who hold the great truths of our common religion in a devout Christian temper, but who may yet in some respects differ from him in the mode of apprehending or expressing them. He cannot, indeed, have fellowship with darkness and error, but feels bound to reprove them; yet he can thankfully unite with that which is truly good in whomsoever it is found, and can rejoice in its existence and extension. Painfully sensible that he himself is not free from ignorance, frailties and infirmities, he will be ready to make allowance for defects in others, whose advantages may not have been equal to his own; remembering the searching appeal of our Lord, "let him that is without sin cast the first stone."

So diversified are we in the constitution of our minds, in the measure and nature of our gifts, and in the tendency of education and experience, that it is not to be expected, in this imperfect state, even with the same good spirit for influence and direction, that all men should perceive or feel exactly alike. As there is a pleasing variety in the outward and material system, so, doubtless, differences were wisely permitted in the mental and spiritual constitution, and must, in the nature of things, exist, for good hidden purposes.

While, therefore, we hold fast the truth as made known to ourselves, let us regard charitably all the differing results of the present varied organizations, and thankfully accept those means which an All-wise Creator has placed within our reach for the harmony, the happiness and the benefit of ourselves and of others.

Even in the apostolic times, the views of all the believers did not exactly accord on every point. Some esteemed one day above another, others esteemed every day alike. One believed that he might eat all things—another, who was weak, restricted himself to herbs. Which of them had authority to determine that his own view alone was right, and that all other views were wrong? or to thank God that he was not as other men were? or to condemn the rest as heretics or schismatics? The injunction of the Apostle

Paul was, that they should not judge or despise one another, but that every man should be fully persuaded in his own mind.

And, indeed, inconsiderable and occasional difference of sentiment, when allowed to operate rightly, by constraining us to examine more closely our own experience and evidence, tend, through the power of divine grace, to strengthen our standing and to call up some of the finer feelings of the chastened mind, in humiliation of self and in charity towards others. As the various but nicely adjusted physical influences retain the heavenly bodies in beautiful order in the firmament, each occupying its right position and pursuing its respective orbit, so may the different states and well-balanced attractions of Christian feeling, operate under the divine blessing on the humble and obedient mind, tending, without compromise or unfaithfulness, to maintain in harmony denominational zeal on the one hand, with a good degree of charity and fellowship towards all who may in some respects differ, on the other; and preserving alike close attention to individual judgment and duty, amidst general forbearance, moderation and love.

To the maintainance of entire religious duty, two elements appear to be essential—the one, an agreement on the doctrine entertained; and the other, a right frame of mind to uphold them. Full Christian fellowship depends greatly on the amount of both, and is obstructed by a deficiency in either. Even a large degree of orthodoxy may be professed in a pharisaical self-righteous spirit, and the truth may be held in unrighteousness; while, on the other hand, so great is the divine condescension that, though the spiritual eye may be but partially opened to the discoveries of divine truth, and may be able to see men as trees walking, yet the heart may be warmed and expanded with the influences of heavenly love. Between such, if they truly love Christ, though they may not see altogether alike, there may be a consoling degree of Christian unity and charity. How many of us, alas, are in this half-enlightened condition, for want of maintaining a larger measure of faith and obedience! Well is it for all, in this state of limited apprehension, in which we see but in part, often to remember the vision sent for the instruction of Peter, that zealous Israelite, that he might not judge severely and partially, when the voice came to him from heaven, “What God hath cleansed, that call thou not common.” We shall then be brought to confess with him, “that God is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him.”

The humble believer will desire to bear in mind that all are partakers of divine benevolence and light, that Christ died for all; that the grace of God has appeared to all men, and that to his own master every man must stand or fall; thankfully sensible that the requirements from each will be in just proportion to the degree of grace and opportunity afforded, he will rejoice in the assurance that

the universal church of Christ knows no natural distinction of color, clime, class or people; that God giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and that all are invited to be fellow partakers of life and salvation. If tempted to inquire, "and what shall this man do?" he will recollect that the reprehensive answer was, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me." And while endeavoring closely to fulfill his own convictions of the truth, he will humbly rejoice to say, "Grace be with them that love the Lord Jesus Christ with sincerity.

The true church of Christ consists of members of all the visible churches in the whole world, who, in the sincerity of their hearts, perform the will of God, and serve him both day and night with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; walking with him in the obedience of faith, according to the teaching and the leading of his good spirit, manifested in their hearts, being faithful in the way of the path of the just, which is as the shining light that shineth more and more unto the perfect day, living nigh him in the spirit of their minds, and near one another in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

These will be finally accepted, whatever denomination or name they may have borne among men, and will, in a glorified state, form part of that great company, which the evangelist, in the vision of God, saw gathered before him, even "a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues," surrounding the throne and uniting in the song of "salvation" and of "worship."

And it was made known to the evangelist that "these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb; therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them; they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat; for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Blessed be his name forevermore!

The rise and progress of the Christian church is a scene of wonders and admiration. The dreadful persecution which assailed it in the beginning is sufficient to show that had not God himself been the founder and the supporter thereof, it never could have been preserved in branching out so wondrously among the civilized nations of the earth. Jesus Christ himself was exposed to this persecution in the greatest degree. After his death, resurrection, and ascension, the apostles suffered every evil which the malice of the Jews could invent, and their mad zeal execute. Like their holy and divine Master, they were despised and rejected of men, and treated with the utmost indignity, cruelty, persecution and contempt.



The history of the apostolic church is a series of wonders. Every-thing that could prevent such a church from being established, or could overthrow it when established, is brought to bear against it. The instruments employed in its erection and defense had neither might nor power, but what came immediately from God. They work, and God works with them and through them. The church is founded and built up in the most holy faith, and its adversaries, with every advantage in their favor, cannot overthrow it. Is it possible to look at this without seeing the mighty hand of God in the whole? He permits devils and wicked men to work; to avail themselves of all their advantages, yet counterworks all their plots and designs, turns their weapons against themselves, and promotes his cause by the very means that were used to destroy it. How true is the saying: There is neither might nor counsel against the Lord.

This ancient promise has been abundantly realized in the experience of the true church of God in every age of the world. "As thy days, so shall thy strength be. There is none like unto the God of Jerusalem, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms; and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, destroy them."

The apostle describes the true and living members of the church of Christ "as lively stones," who "are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." The true and upright believers in the church are they who have been "washed," and "sanctified," and "justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God," whose "conversation is in heaven; from whom also" they "look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."

The glory of the church of God, under the Christian dispensation, consists not in stately buildings, and rich furniture, for this agrees not with its spiritual nature. Its true and genuine beauty is to grow in spirituality, so as to have the presence of God, and his glory filling it as a cloud, and it has been observed that the more the church grew in outward riches and state, the less she grew, or rather the more sensibly she abated in spiritual excellencies and holiness.

In the Christian church there is no peculiar office of priesthood for offering sacrifices, but his alone who is the head of it; but this dignity alluded to by the apostle, of an holy priesthood offering up spiritual sacrifices, is common to all those who are in Christ: as they are living stones built on him, into a spiritual house, so they are priests and children of that same house, built up by him,



who is "a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man."

Some time after my return to my own beloved country, a little settling down in the spirit of my mind in the obedience of faith to feel for the arising of the will of the great head of the church concerning me—in this experience I soon felt myself called upon for renewed service in the discharge of my religious duty, under a concern which impressed me, to appoint and hold many meetings for divine worship among Friends and others in these parts, I seasonably attended to this concern in the order of our religious society, with the unity and approbation of Friends; and in the prosecution thereof I held many meetings for religious worship among the various Christian denominations, visiting for this purpose pretty generally the cities and towns in these parts. Most of these meetings were largely attended and eminently owned by the glorious and everlasting truth, wherein the people generally appeared to be glad and thankful again to see me engaged in the mission of the gospel among them.

I about this time, and some time prior thereto, was induced under solid religious concern to take the subject into serious consideration, how and where I ought to spend my future precious time, having no home of my own, and having neither wife nor children to comfort me, but being under the necessity of living in other peoples' houses; and although friends were kind to me in opening their hearts and houses for my accommodation, yet I could not feel satisfied without again having a home of my own, where I could welcome and entertain my dear friends when they should be inclined to come and see me.

While under this weighty consideration, waiting in the obedience of faith for the counsel and direction of divine wisdom in this very important matter, this language at length, I believe in the wisdom of truth, saluted the ear of my spirit, that, "He who had given and had taken away in the counsel of his own wisdom, hath already anointed one to be joined to thee in marriage, who shall comfort thee in the evening of thy life." In receiving this gracious visitation, pointing out this prospect before me. I was favored in the obedience of faith to keep a single eye thereto, secretly pouring out my soul in prayer and supplication to him who "searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts." Knowing that I have none to look to for counsel and direction in this weighty matter but to him alone, and knowing also that he who first instituted the marriage covenant could even in this day by his good spirit, wondrously and mysteriously influence and draw together, to be united in this union, to the admiration of the wisdom of man, and whom he thus draws together for this purpose, no person has any right whatsoever to interfere therewith, and also whom he draws together and unites in this covenant, "they are no

more twain, but one flesh. What, therefore, God hath joined together, let no man put asunder;" neither let any man, under any circumstances whatsoever, while a prospect of this union is in view, and under consideration with the believers in Christ, and subject in true faith to his wise direction, undertake to interfere therewith, for in so doing such will disquiet the spirit of their own minds, and in degree be found guilty of sowing the seed of discord and disunity in the church, for whatsoever interferes with and opposes in any degree the divine will, tends to scatter instead of gathering into the true sheep-fold of Christ; and all the sanctified members of this fold will more and more be concerned in Christian love to labor harmoniously together for the advancement of truth and righteousness in the earth.

While meditating on this subject, with feelings of deep humility in the faith and in the hope of the gospel, with prayer and supplication to be rightly directed in a matter of so great magnitude, my mind was, I believe, in the light of truth, very affectionately in Christian love turned towards my dear, worthy and affectionate friend Hannah Hudson, a devoted, intelligent and acknowledged minister in our religious society, and daughter of Samuel and Dinah Hudson, of Ireland, under whose Christian care she has received a right training, and was brought up in the order of our religious society, consistent with the principles of truth, in connection with a good, guarded, religious and literary education. And as way opened in the truth, I informed her of my very affectionate feelings towards her, proposing for her deliberation, at the same time, the prospect renewed in my mind of our union in the marriage covenant, and she, after a time of solid, deliberate religious consideration, informed me of this proposal meeting her approbation, and the way being clear on every hand to consummate our prospect, we were therefore, in the order of our religious society, with feelings of the deepest humility, united in the solemn covenant of marriage on the 2d day of the 11th month, 1853 in a large and highly favored meeting of Friends held at Miami meeting-house, in Waynesville. This meeting was crowned with the power of the glorious and everlasting truth; and on the next day after our marriage, with thankful hearts, we went and commenced house-keeping at my own home in Waynesville, which I had some time prior to this bought for our comfortable accommodation, where we feel mutually comforted in spirit, and enjoy that true and sweet peace of mind which this world can neither give nor take away. We feel in the spirit of our minds that the covenant of our marriage is sanctioned and recorded in the Lamb's book of life. Praised and adored be his great and holy name, for he alone is worthy of all adoration and worship, both now and forevermore. Amen.

After we settled and commenced keeping house, we regularly, through a religious concern that impressed us, adopted the prac-

tice of sitting down together both morning and evening of every day for the purpose of waiting upon God for the renewal of our spiritual strength, reading on these occasions a suitable portion of the Holy Scriptures, believing that the observance of this duty is as much called for under divine grace as it is to attend all our meetings for worship and discipline as they come in course, and in the discharge of this duty we enjoy oftentimes "the peace of God which passeth all understanding." Praised forever be his name!

In the course of this year, 1854, many and various were the domestic, relative, social and religious duties which engaged our attention. Having recently settled ourselves, therefore for awhile our time was much taken up in improving our little home, and in procuring the additional necessary household furniture to render us comfortable at home, and having also many visits from Friends and others, which were, in degree, mutually strengthening and satisfactory, and in parting on such occasions the language of sympathy and encouragement would often be humbly reciprocated. In addition to the discharge of these various duties, we, with the unity of our dear friends, visited, in gospel love, most of the meetings of our quarterly meeting, and also held, within those limits, a considerable number of meetings among those not in religious profession with us. In the prosecution of this visit the Lord's melting power attended our gifts in the ministry to the reaching, and, we trust, to the awakening of many precious, tender and immortal souls.

During the forepart of the year 1855 our service was very much in and about home, attending to our domestic, relative and religious duties, as they came in course, spending our leisure hours, as is usual with us, in reading, writing and meditation. In the summer of this year we held a few public meetings within the limits of our monthly meeting, to very good satisfaction. We also while engaged in this service visited some families of Friends, to comfort and edification. Our health in the latter part of this summer became poor, the weather being exceedingly warm, but we were thankful in feeling perfectly resigned to the divine will in all things. In attending the service of our Yearly Meeting in the autumn of this year, we were thankful in believing that the great head of the church was mercifully in the midst of us, enabling us, in the various departments of this body, to move forth under his gracious guidance. Our Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders became deeply concerned for our preservation on the sure foundation on every hand in this day of trial and conflict, in many instances in our religious society. The following epistle of advice, issued by this meeting, will, in degree, manifest this concern and exercise of Friends:

“From our Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, held at White Water, Wayne county, Indiana, the 2d of 10th month, and by adjournments, the 4th, 8th and 9th of the same, 1855.—To the Quarterly and Preparative Meetings thereto belonging:

*Dear Friends:*

“Our assembling together at this season, in the capacity of a Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, was under an humbling sense of our own unworthiness and utter inability of ourselves to do any good thing; realizing the truth of the words of our blessed Lord to his disciples, “without me ye can do nothing,” but through condescending goodness and mercy of our heavenly Father, he was pleased to be in our midst, immediately by his good spirit, and to favor us with the help of his dedicated servants and handmaidens from distant parts, who labored harmoniously and acceptably among us.

“Ministers and elders were exhorted to put on strength in the name of the Lord, to put on the whole armor of God, that we may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand, seeking also to be clothed with wisdom from above, which is pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, that we may thereby be enabled to fill the stations which we now occupy to the honor of the Holy Head of the church. Thus might we hope to be favored with ability, not only to take heed to ourselves, but to the flock over which we are made overseers, and to feed the flock of God that is among us, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind, neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock, that when the chief Shepherd shall appear we may receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

“Our attention was turned towards those who are young in the ministry, desiring that they may be very tenderly watched over, instructed, and gently led along by the nursing fathers and mothers, that the diffident and trembling ones may be encouraged and helped on their way.

“A lively concern also prevailed for the ministry in general, that all who have received the gift may minister the same as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ‘If any man speak, let him speak as the oracle of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever.’ Let all read the Holy Scriptures diligently, and be careful neither to misquote nor misapply them. Let all study to show themselves approved unto God; workmen that need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. And above all, let no one shun to declare all the counsel of God, according as it may be required of them; but to seek in humility to believe heartily the whole doctrine of divine revelation, as recorded in the Holy



Scriptures, without stumbling or doubting, and to speak the simple yet powerful truths of the gospel in their fulness and without clipping or evasion, according to their gifts, and as the Holy Ghost may lay it upon them; that as the closing period draws nigh, they may in good measure be enabled to adopt the language of the apostle: 'Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men, for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.'

"Earnestly have been our desires that we may be preserved in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, laboring for the removal of all wrong things; and that as a united band we may be at our posts, standing as watchmen on the walls, ready to see and check all the subtle and specious devices of the enemy of all good, the accuser of the brethren, that he may not be permitted in this day of trial and division in some parts of our religious society, to make an inroad within our borders, to the scattering of the flock. Many are the devices of this cruel enemy, who desires to have us, that he may sift us as wheat. He goes about not only as a roaring lion, but as a cunning, subtle serpent, seeking whom he may devour; and, dear Friends, may we be preserved from all his baits and snares, and this we doubt not will be experienced as we resist him, abiding steadfast in the faith, and keep strictly on the watch, for 'surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.'

"Let us shun in ourselves judging and unfounded jealousy, and check in others all evil surmising, whispering and back-biting; and 'let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from' us, 'with all malice,' and let us 'be kindly affectioned one to another,' 'forgiving one another, even as God, for Christ's sake, hath forgiven' us.

"A deep and lively concern was felt that our dear children may be instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, and we were affectionately reminded that it is not enough to train them up in plainness of speech, deportment and apparel, however excellent this is, and not to be neglected, but that their tender and susceptible minds be early taught the necessity of a change of heart; that without holiness no one can see the Lord; that except we be born again, we cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven; that it is by grace we are to be saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God; and that the first step in the great work of sanctification is, 'repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.'

"Taken from the minutes of the meeting aforesaid.

"JOSEPH DOAN, Clerk."

In the latter part of this year we visited, in Christian love, with the approbation of Friends, West Branch Quarterly Meeting and the meetings constituting it, and also held in those parts a considerable number of meetings for those not in membership with us, and some



of them were largely attended by people of different religious persuasions. This visit, we believe, will long be remembered by many for good, both among Friends and others, the Good Spirit being with us, enabling us to move forth in demonstration of the spirit, and with power, granting us strength, wisdom and utterance, to the glory and honor of him who inhabits the praises of Israel.

In the opening of the year 1856 the weather was exceedingly inclement and cold, and continued so to be through the winter, the ground being covered with snow about a foot deep, so that we were thankful in being permitted through divine mercy to enjoy the comforts of our little home through the most part of this severe winter, being the coldest weather that we ever saw in this country. We, however, in the latter part thereof, proceeded, with the concurrence of Friends, in the prosecution of a religious visit to the meetings of Friends generally constituting Fairfield and Center Quarterly Meetings; and through the course of the following spring we were enabled, through divine mercy, to pass through this visit to the peace of our own minds, and we thought to the satisfaction and comfort of those whom we visited. While engaged in this visit we held many public meetings for those who are not in membership with us, and some of them were largely attended by tender-hearted people, who were open to receive the truth in the love of it. We also while out on this mission occasionally visited, rather in a social way, a number of families among Friends and others, to mutual satisfaction and edification. This kind of visiting is very profitable when the conversation of the company is mutually guarded and of a religious nature, but when the spirit of tale-bearing and detraction on such occasions is indulged in, it is very injurious, and opens the way for sowing and cultivating the seed of discord and disunity among the brethren and sisters of the same household in the militant church.

In the autumn of this year, 1856, with the unity of Friends, we left home with feelings of deep humility, with a prospect of visiting Westfield Quarterly Meeting of Friends, and the meetings constituting it. We also were engaged in the discharge of this dedication, to hold a number of meetings for divine worship among those not in religious profession with us, and in the prosecution of this visit we were very thankful in believing that he who inhabits eternity was with us, and mercifully granted us from day to day strength, wisdom and utterance, to the glory of his name; and also tending a little to advance his cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. While engaged in this service Friends and others were very kind to us, manifesting that sympathy towards us which lives in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

After passing through this visit to mutual satisfaction, we attended the service of our Yearly Meeting, which was large and much owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel, who mercifully man-

ifested his presenee in our midst, and enabled us to manage the affairs of the church, in a good degree, in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. The public general Yearly Meeting for divine worship was very large, being held on the first day of the week. It was thought that upwards of ten thousand people came together on this occasion, for the accommodation of whom we held meetings both within and without the doors of the meeting-house, which were seasons of much favor, and the pouring forth of gospel ministry so that many were benefited and edified on this interesting occasion.

In the latter part of the summer of this year, 1857, with the unity of Friends, after passing through many exereises and repeated baptisms of the Holy Spirit, my dear wife and myself left home, with feelings of deep humility and prayer to the Author of all our sure mereies, with a prospect of visiting, in the love of the gospel, as way should open, Friends and others within the limits of New Garden, White Water and Spieeland Quarterly Meetings of Friends.

In the proseution of this concern the Lord was mercifully with us, granting us strength, wisdom and utteranee from day to day and from place to place, to the glory and honor of his holy name; and we believe, generally, to the benefit and edification of those whom we visited. While engaged in this work we visited the meetings constituting those quarters, and held a considerable number of meetings for divine worship among those not of our society, and often had good religious service in the families of Friends where our lot was cast. While under this engagement, Friends and others were very kind to us, manifesting unity and sympathy for and with us. We were enabled to pass through this dedication to the peace of our own minds and to the satisfaction of Friends and others, in time to attend the serviee of our Yearly Meeting in the autumn of this year, which meeting was very large and graciously owned by him who presides in and governs his own church.

We had acceptably with us several Friends engaged in the work of the ministry from other Yearly Meetings, who had good religious service among us. It was thought that while this meeting was in session that about fifteen thousand people assembled to attend the public meetings which we held for divine worship, both within and without the meeting-house doors, and this large company appeared to conduct themselves with sobriety on this deeply interesting occasion.

When this Yearly Meeting closed we returned home with peaceful and thankful hearts to him "of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named."

I have devoted much of my time in my pilgrimage life to religious meditation, and being now thus engaged, it appears to me that man may be considered as living in two worlds, the external and the internal—the world of outward circumstances and active duties, and

the world of thought, emotion and purpose. The temperaments or habits of some incite in them a calm, meditative spirit. Life, in many instances, is made up of dreams, of ideal pleasures, of finely wrought plans, seldom matured or carried into execution. Others live altogether in the outward world; they are active, industrious, enterprising. The door of the heart is seldom opened: an hour is seldom rescued from the intense activities of life and devoted to communion with one's own spirit or with the Deity. The Bible and religious books may be read, religious communications may be listened to, meetings may be punctually attended, and yet the religion lie upon the surface and be expended in the performance of external duties.

That this is the tendency in the churches at the present day is obvious to the casual observer. The great moral questions which are exciting public attention, the Christian enterprises that relate to the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom, in this and other lands, and the fields for usefulness everywhere opening around us tend to draw the zeal and energies of Christians into these channels. Nor would we abate, in any degree, this zeal or effort. We would rather see them increase; but we would not lose sight of the fact that no Christian can neglect his secret duties, the care of his own soul, without serious detriment to his spiritual interest. No amount of external labor will compensate for a deficiency in this respect. To know God, to have the affections drawn out toward the Saviour, to gain an experimental knowledge of the doctrines of the Christian faith, we must obey the exhortation made by the Apostle Paul to Timothy, "Meditate upon these things." Unless they become the subject of distinct and protracted thought, unless they are studied with somewhat of the feeling that inspires the philosopher or the man of science in their investigations, unless they are seized under a deep sense of personal interest and responsibility, there can be little spiritual growth.

The apostles and early disciples, in the midst of the most arduous labors and exciting scenes, felt the importance of an inward religious culture. Neither imminent dangers nor the demands for an untiring vigilance to protect life, nor storms of persecution could excuse them for the neglect of this duty. They were conscious that their spiritual existence, hopes, happiness and usefulness depended upon it. And the history of every distinguished Christian from that day to the present, of every devoted servant in Christ's army, of every faithful advocate for the truth in times of peril or apostacy, reveals the efficacy and the absolute necessity of this inward culture.

Let the Church at the present day add to its external resources the forces to be gathered from frequent and deep meditation upon spiritual themes and from the kindred duties of secret prayer, self-examination and watchfulness, to which this naturally leads, and

we should speedily see the results in an augmented spirituality and religious joy in the multiplication of revivals and the rapid and permanent extension of the Redeemer's kingdom. Upon such a church, with every doctrine of Christianity a living power in the soul, with an individual consciousness of the divine presence and an individual experience of the Saviour's love, the influences of the Holy Spirit would be poured out. God could use such a church for the accomplishment of his divine purpose. Each heart would be a temple consecrated to his service. Each life would be a force filled with divine power and sending forth streams that would make glad the city of our God.

A concern having impressed my mind for some time past, together with a similar concern of my dear wife, to pay a religious visit, as way should open, to Friends and others withing the limits of the Northern Quarterly Meeting of Friends. We, with the sympathy and unity of our dear friends, set out on this prospect with feelings of deep humility and prayer to God, after attending the service of our Monthly Meeting held on the 25th of the 8th month. 1858, and proceeded immediately to the State of Indiana, and in the prosecution of this concern we attended the service of the Northern Quarterly Meeting of Friends, and visited in the love of the gospel of peace and salvation most of the meetings constituting it, and we also visited, in holding public meetings for divine worship, most of the towns and villages in those parts, and these meetings were generally largely attended by Christians of the various religious denominations in those parts and by many others who make no profession of the Christian name. In these meetings we were mercifully enabled to labor in the might of the power of the Lord, to the edification of the true, sincere believers in the name of the blessed Saviour, and to point out to sinners the way of repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, so that all these meetings ended to the glory of God.

This visit, upon the whole, was a season of eminent favor. The great Head of the Church, through the spirit, was mercifully with us, granting us from day to day a fresh supply of his grace, wisdom, strength and utterance to the glory of his name and to the peace and comfort of our own minds. Blessed forever be his name!

We were enabled through divine mercy to pass through this visit, to the satisfaction of friends and others, in time to attend the services of our large, highly favored and deeply interesting Yearly Meeting, which was a season long to be remembered for good by many dear friends and others; for amidst the seasons set apart for public divine worship several thousand people met with us from various parts of the surrounding country who were not members of our society, and all of this description generally behaved themselves in a manner becoming the solemnity of the occasion, to whom, as well as to friends, the glad tidings of the gospel of peace and salva-



tion was preached in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, for we had acceptably with us many ministers of the gospel from various parts of our society who were enabled to labor in the truth to the edification of the Church and to the honor and glory of the cause of peace and righteousness in the earth. Praised forever be the Lord!

Much important business was transacted in this Yearly Meeting in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace, so that Friends were refreshed and encouraged in coming together on this solemn, impressive and very weighty occasion.

We passed through the service of this Yearly Meeting with peaceful and thankful hearts, and were favored after the close thereof to return home with peace and comfort of mind. Praised be the Lord.

I have often, through the course of my labors in the gospel, in opening and illustrating the great doctrine of Christian redemption according to the scriptures, before my fellow beings, very much admired both the wisdom and power of God in the spread of the blessings of Christianity to the nations of the earth.

Christianity is a social religion; its virtues are of a character at once binding and diffuse, and amidst all the fruits of the spirit, there is none so delightful and none so distinguishing as that holy love, of which God in Christ is the first object, and all mankind the next, and which more especially unites in the bonds of the fellowship of the gospel those persons, of whatever name or profession, who believe in the Lord Jesus, and are "baptized by one spirit into one body."

Theirs is the "unity of the spirit in the bond of peace;" "the communion of the Holy Ghost." And this communion extends itself from the church militant to the church triumphant. It already brings heaven and earth together; and its full perfection will be known in that glorious day when the number of God's elect shall be completed; when all distinctions of peculiar opinion shall be forever lost amongst them, and when the universal society of saints and angels shall unite in rendering unto the glorious and everlasting God the same eternal tribute of obedience, thanksgiving, glory, honor, adoration and praise.

Christianity brings the favor of God very near to us. He meets the perception of his reconciled children in every flower that blossoms, in every star that shines upon them, and in every cloud that passes over their heads. They find him in daily and hourly contact with themselves, in his providential mercies and, in his paternal care.

To retire occasionally during the day, and especially at the beginning and end of it, from worldly considerations, for the purpose of self-examination and prayer, is a practice which Christianity very much inculcates, and which affords a very important qualification for the discharge of every other duty.



Christianity procures for all mankind the offer of a pure and substantial happiness. The true Christian is happy far above all other persons, for various reasons: Because, though his sins may have been many, he is reconciled to the Father, through the mediation of the Son, Jesus Christ; because, notwithstanding his infirmity, he is enabled to walk in the way of righteousness through the leading and teaching of the Holy Spirit; because a sense of the divine love and approbation dwells in his heart; because he is taught to regard every tribulation as a moral discipline directed to greater good; and because he is animated through faith by the blessed hope of a future joy perfectly replete in its nature, and eternal in its duration.

The principles which are common to all sound and devotional Christians, are of infinite strength and efficacy; amply sufficient to unite in holy fellowship multitudes who entertain very different opinions on subordinate questions of religion. In this union, under the providence and grace of God lies the strength very much of the Christian cause. May it never be severed; and may the happy and glorious day roll on, under the economy of the everlasting gospel, consistent with the divine will, when pure and primitive Christianity shall abound in the world, and reign triumphant in the hearts of all the children of men.

Christianity purifies and prepares us for the happiness of heaven. We can never take possession of the eternal inheritance which Christ has purchased for us with his blood, unless we be restored, under divine grace, to that likeness of God, in which our first parents were created: for without holiness "no man shall see the Lord," and none can enter into that blessed and happy world but those whose names are written in the "Lamb's book of life."

What tongue can tell, what heart conceive the joy which is reserved in heaven for those who have here by the work of divine grace, been assimilated to Jesus Christ! "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is." If even in this world we have been taught to love God because of his moral perfections, and if our love for him has ever been found to increase, as we have been enabled to advance in holiness, what will be the increase and measure of our love! What, therefore, the fullness of our happiness when the moral beauty of the Deity shall be revealed to us in all its radiance, while our own capacity for appreciating it is unutterably enlarged! Forever likened to their Saviour, the risen and glorified children of the Lord will experience in heaven the perfect blending of love and holiness; and both these will be forever associated with unclouded joy.

It appears to me, according to the Scriptures, that both immediately after death, and when the glory of the saints shall be consummated by the resurrection, it will be the happiness of the Lord's children to be in the immediate presence of the blessed Saviour, in

intimate and holy communion with him ; and also in sweet union with the just, the righteous, and the good of every generation, together with all the angelic beings, all employed in adoring the great God and the Saviour to all eternity.

A concern having impressed my mind for some time past to pay a religious visit, as far as way may open to the meetings constituting Western Yearly Meeting of Friends, and to appoint some meetings in those parts for those who are not in membership with us, also to appoint a few meetings on the way going and returning, and my dear wife also being impressed with a similar concern, we therefore seasonably spread this concern before Friends of our Monthly and Quarterly Meetings, and receiving the entire sympathy and unity of friends, they therefore granted us the needful certificates for the performance of this dedication. We, on the 29th day of the Seventh month, 1859, with feelings of deep humility, set out in the prosecution of this weighty concern, and went to the house of our dear friend, Thomas Miller, in whose company, with his carriage and horses, on the next day traveled to White Water, in Indiana : and on the 21st, being the First day of the week, we attended the meeting of Friends there, and held, in the afternoon, one for the youth and others. These meetings were large, and much owned by the great and merciful head of the church.

Eighth month 1st. We this day paid a religious visit to our Yearly Meeting boarding-school, in holding a meeting for divine worship for the teachers, students and other who were concerned in the institution. This visit was of a very interesting character. The truth was with us, and enabled us to deliver suitable instruction and advice to good satisfaction. In the performance of this duty we had cause to believe that this institution, if properly conducted, will be a garden which the Lord will bless, to the present and future generations of many in our religious society.

The 2d. We this day traveled to the neighborhood of Bethel, and on the next day we were at Friend's meeting there, as it came in course, and found much good service in the blessed truth.

After this we set out for Westfield with a prospect of attending the service of Union Quarterly Meeting to be held there, where we arrived in time to attend this meeting, which commenced on the 5th and continued through this and the two following days, which was a season long to be remembered. The meeting was large and eminently owned by the great head of the church.

The 8th. We this morning held a public meeting at East Branch for Friends and others, and in the evening we held one at Noblesville in the court house. Both these meetings were well attended, and the Good Spirit being with us, we were thereby enabled to labor in the Gospel to the peace of our own minds, and to the satisfaction of the people. Blessed forever, be the everlasting God!

After this we proceeded in our visit, and held meetings through

the course of this week as follows: On the 9th at Hinkles Creek in the forenoon, and one in the afternoon at West Grove; on the 10th at Greenwood in the forenoon, and one at Oakridge in the afternoon; on the 11th at Eagle Creek in the forenoon, and one at Pleasantview in the afternoon; on the 12th at Poplar Ridge, and on the 13th at Richland. All these meetings were well attended by Friends and others, and the spirit of the Lord being mercifully with us, we were therefore enabled to preach the Gospel in the demonstration of the spirit and with power.

The 14th, being First day. We spent this day in the city of Indianapolis, and attended Friends' meeting in the morning, and held in the afternoon a large meeting in Robert's Chapel, a Methodist meeting house. Both these meetings were highly favored, opportunities wherein truth reigned over all, and on the next day we held a meeting in the morning at East Fork, and one in the afternoon at Centre. These meetings were well attended by Friends and others, and much favored with the doctrine of life and salvation.

The 16th. We this day held two large public meetings for Friends and others, the first at Bush Grove in the morning, and the other at Easton in the afternoon. The power of truth was over all in these meetings, under the influence of which many were edified and comforted; and on the next day we attended Friends' meeting at Plainfield, as it came in course, and had a very pleasant opportunity with Friends. Praised be the Lord.

The 18th. We this day attended Fairfield Monthly Meeting, where we met a large and interesting company of Friends, among whom we found much good service in the ministry of the everlasting gospel.

The 19th. This day commenced the service of the Quarterly Meeting of White Lick, which closed on the 21st (being First day,) with a meeting for the youth in the afternoon of that day. Many Friends and others were in attendance, so that it was a large meeting and a deeply interesting season, wherein the gospel was preached to the edification and comfort of many. After this meeting we affectionately parted with our dear friend Thomas Miller, he feeling his mind now turned homeward. While he was with us we traveled together in the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

In the further prosecution of our visit, we held meetings through the course of this week as follows: on the 22d at Sugar Grove; on the 23d at North Branch in the forenoon, and one at Bethel in the afternoon; on the 24th at Highland; on the 25th at West Union in the forenoon, and one in the afternoon at West Grove; on the 26th at West Branch, and on the 27th at Spring meeting. All these meetings were well attended by Friends and others, wherein the truth reigned over all, our minds being opened in the illustration of the Christian religion to our admiration, many minds

being humbled under the mighty power of God, and appeared to receive the truth in the love of it.

The 28th, being First day, we this morning held a public meeting at Mill Creek for Friends and others, and in the afternoon we met a large congregation of people at Danville, in the Baptist meeting house. In both these meetings the Lord was with us and enabled us to preach the gospel in the demonstration of the spirit, and with power. Praised forever be his name.

The 29th. We this day traveled upward of forty miles, to the neighborhood of Bloomfield, and the next day we spent pleasantly in visiting some families of Friends in a social and religious way to satisfaction.

The 31st. We this day held a good open public meeting for Friends and others, at Rocky Run. The meeting was largely attended and much owned by the great head of the church, who, through the spirit manifested himself in our midst, and granted us wisdom, strength and utterance to the glory of his name, and to the benefit of the people. Praised be his worthy name forever!

Ninth month 1st. We this day held a good public meeting for Friends and others, at Rush Creek. The meeting was large, and many were tendered under the power of the glorious and everlasting gospel.

The 2d. We this day held a good open meeting at Annapolis, in the Methodist meeting house, where we were much favored with the word of life and salvation; and on the next day we held a meeting for Friends and others at Poplar Grove, which, through divine mercy was made a good season. Praised be the Lord!

The 4th, being First day, and a time of much favor with us, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Bloomfield, and in the afternoon we held a meeting for divine worship at Rockville in the Methodist meeting house. Both these meetings were very large, wherein truth reigned over all to the glory and honor of the great head of the church.

The 5th. We on this and the next day traveled to the neighborhood of Thorntown; and these two days were a season of deep and proving baptism to us; we were brought down in judgment before God; we mourned in spirit, and in prayer and supplication to him we called for help, knowing that without him we should utterly fall; and he mercifully heard our cry and strengthened us in his grace and in the power of his might. Praised forever be His great name!

The 7th. We this morning held a meeting for Friends and others at Sugarplain, and in the evening we held a similar one at Thorntown, in the Methodist meeting-house. Both these meetings were well attended, and the people therein were quiet and still, among whom the life of the gospel was raised in a good degree into



dominion, so that way opened for us to labor in the truth, to the comfort and praise of our minds and to the edification of those who were in attendance; and on the next day we attended Friends' Meeting at Walnut Grove, which, through divine mercy, was made a refreshing season.

The 9th. We this day traveled upward of thirty miles to Honey Creek, where, on the next day, we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, which was small in consequence of the great rain which fell in the morning thereof. We were favored in this meeting with the testimony of truth: but Friends appeared to be so lukewarm, that we thought our labor of love had not much place with them.

The 11th. Being First-day, we again attended Friends' Meeting at Honey Creek, and notice being given of our attendance, it was a large meeting, and way opened for us to preach the gospel of life and salvation to good satisfaction; and on the next day we returned to the neighborhood of Thorntown with peace and consolation of spirit.

The 13th. We this day held a good open meeting at Centre for Friends and others, where the searching powers of truth went forth to the humility and searching of many minds. Praised forever be the everlasting God!

The 14th. We this morning attended Friends' Meeting at Gravelly Run, where we met a number of interesting and well-inclined Friends, among whom we found pretty good service in the testimony of the everlasting truth. In the evening we held a large and deeply interesting meeting at Crawfordsville, in the Methodist meeting-house, where we met people of various classes and members of different denominations, among whom the doctrine of Christian redemption was opened and illustrated to edification and admiration. Blessed be the Lord!

The 15th. We this day attended the meeting of Friends at Sugar River, where we met a precious little flock of Friends, among whom we found some good service, to mutual edification, comfort and strength.

The 16th. We this day traveled to Plainfield, where, on the next day, we attended the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Western Yearly Meeting of Friends, where we met with a number of ministers, engaged in a similar concern with us, from various parts of our religious society, with whom we were much united in the fellowship of the glorious and everlasting gospel.

The 18th. Being First-day, and the time of the public Yearly Meeting for divine worship, on which occasions meetings were held in the morning and also in the afternoon, both in the meeting-house and also out of doors, their being several thousand people in attendance. We attended the service of divine worship in the meeting-house; and in the morning meeting I was very impressively called upon to deliver a weighty and powerful doctrinal testi-



mony, in which I was engaged for about the space of one hour, there being about three thousand people in the meeting-house, among whom much Christian solemnity prevailed, and the life of truth was raised over all, so that the righteous were much encouraged in the way of life and salvation, and sinners were called upon to return, repent and live forever. Blessed forever be the glorious and everlasting God !

The 19th. This morning the Yearly Meeting for discipline was opened, which continued its session by adjournments till the 23d, inclusive. This Yearly Meeting, which branched out of Indiana Yearly Meeting, in the order of our society, in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, was opened and established at this place one year ago ; and in our attendance of it this year we met with a very interesting flock, there being upward of three thousand Friends in attendance, among whom we found much good service for the Lord.

The 24th. We this day traveled to Greencastle, and the next day being First-day, and a time long to be remembered for good by many in this interesting place. In the morning we held a good, large and interesting meeting in the Presbyterian chapel, in which the Lord was with us and granted us wisdom, strength and utterance, to the glory of his name and to the edification and comfort of the people. In the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, we held a meeting in the college chapel room of Asbury University, where we met upward of a thousand people, including the professors and students of the institution, together with the ministers of the various churches in the place and many of their members and hearers. When the meeting became gathered and settled in stillness, I arose in the spirit and power of God and addressed the people about one hour, during which time much Christian solemnity covered the meeting ; and when I closed my testimony my dear wife was much favored with a deep and weighty prayer to God for the various classes of people in attendance, so that this meeting ended to the glory and honor of him who sent us to this place ; and in the evening we also held another meeting in the Methodist chapel, which was likewise largely attended, wherein the gospel was preached with life and power to edification and comfort. Praised forever be the mighty name of the everlasting God !

The 26th. We this day traveled to Belleville, where, on the next day, we held a meeting in the Baptist meeting house, which was a small but good meeting. Those in attendance were tender and thankful for the favor bestowed on us. All the praise is alone due to the Lord !

The 28th. We spent this day very much in writing, reading and meditation, and in visiting some families of Friends, to mutual strength, edification and comfort.

The 29th. We this day set out for Sand Creek, where we arrived

on the next day in the evening, and were very kindly entertained at a worthy Friend's house.

10th month, 1st. We spent this day in quietness and in resting, and the next day being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends at Sand Creek, and many coming in who were not members with us, so that it was a large and good meeting; and in the evening we held a precious, open and large meeting at Columbus, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. In this meeting the Lord was with us and granted us wisdom, strength and utterance, to the glory of his name and to the benefit and edification of the people.

The 3d. We this day traveled to Friends' neighborhood of Driftwood, and on the next day in the evening we held a good and open meeting at Seymour, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. The people in attendance were still and quiet, among whom the gospel was preached to comfort and edification.

The 5th. We this day attended the meeting of Friends at Driftwood, among whom we found much good service; and in the afternoon we traveled about twenty-five miles to Sycamore Valley, where, on the next day, we attended the meeting of Friends, where we found a sincere and precious flock of Friends, among whom we were comforted and refreshed in spirit; after this we set out for the neighborhood of Friends of Blue River, where we arrived in time to spend the 8th at the house of a very kind friend, in quietness and in resting.

The 9th. Being First-day, and a season of much religious favor with us, feeling pretty well in soul, spirit and body, we this day attended the meeting of Friends at Blue River, which was well attended by Friends and others, and in the afternoon we held a meeting at Salem, in the Methodist meeting-house. In both these meetings the Lord, through the spirit, was mercifully with us, and enabled us to preach the word of his gospel to the edifying of the upright in spirit and to the calling of sinners to repentance.

The 10th. We set out this morning for the neighborhood of Friends of Lick Creek, where we arrived in the evening, and the next day we spent pleasantly among Friends in visiting some of them from house to house, as way opened, and on the 12th we attended their Preparative Meeting, where we were favored with the testimony of truth to good satisfaction.

The 13th. We this day attended Newburg Preparative Meeting of Friends, held in Birch grove. This was a good and large meeting, wherein we were much favored in gospel ministry and in prayer, to good satisfaction. Blessed be the Lord!

The 14th. We this day set out for Jeffersonville, under a religious concern to visit the State prison of the State of Indiana, where we arrived on the next day in the evening, and were kindly received by all the officers of the prison.

The 16th. Being First-day, and a time long to be remembered

by us. We found by inquiry, the number of five hundred and forty-two prisoners in this prison, eleven of whom were women, among whom we were granted any opportunity that would be desired among them in the discharge of our gospel mission toward them. We therefore very much devoted the service of the day in this prison. In the morning at 8 o'clock, we attended the Scriptural school among them, and found it to be well conducted by the State Chaplain. The service of this school continued about two hours, after which we had private opportunities with some of the prisoners, as way opened in the truth, and at 1 o'clock in the afternoon came on the meeting for divine worship for all the male prisoners, held in the chapel-room, and after sitting awhile in silence among them, I arose with feelings of deep humility, and addressed them in the love of the gospel, at some length. They were very attentive, and some of them were tendered, but others of them appeared to be much hardened. After I took my seat, my dear wife was drawn forth in a weighty manner in prayer and supplication on their behalf, and then the meeting ended. Our next service was to visit those in the cells; passing through the prison, and distributing tracts among the prisoners, giving them at the same time suitable advice, as way opened, all of which being received by them, and after passing through this service we had a meeting among the female prisoners, wherein the service mostly fell on my dear wife, who addressed them at some length in gospel love, during which time some of them poured forth their tears and cried out aloud under a deep sense of their sin and transgression. After this meeting our service closed in this prison, the evening of the day having approached. On parting with the prisoners, both men and women, in many instances, with tenderness and with tears took their leave of us; and we, on our part, in the engagement of the service which fell upon us this day, also poured forth our tears, our hearts being filled with sorrow in behalf of so many of our fellow beings thrown into prison, in consequence of the commission of sin and transgression. We, however, had cause to believe that these poor prisoners were under good prison discipline, for which we felt thankful, and in closing our service for this day we enjoyed the sweetness of that peace of mind which passeth all understanding. Blessed forever be the name of the glorious and everlasting God!

The 17th. We this morning set out for Livonia, where we arrived on the next day in time to attend an appointed meeting for divine worship, in the evening, in the Presbyterian chapel, which, under divine grace, was made a precious and heavenly season. The people in attendance were kind, affectionate, and thankful for the opportunity. Praised be the name of God.

The 19th. We this evening held a good, open and heavenly meeting at Paoli, in the Methodist meeting-house. The Lord was with us in this meeting, and enabled us to labor in his name to

the edification and satisfaction of the people. Blessed forever be his name!

The 20th. We this day held a good open meeting at Newbury, for Friends and others, among whom we had much gospel labor, we hope much to the benefit and edification of those in attendance.

The 21st. We this day attended the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders of Blue River Quarterly Meeting of Friends held at Lick Creek, which season with me was a low time. I mourned in spirit, and felt destitute, and had to walk by faith and not by sight.

The 22nd. In attending the Quarterly Meeting for Worship and Discipline, we found much good service in the truth. My mind was much opened in the love of the gospel in delivering a very encouraging testimony to Friends, adverting to the example of the prophets and apostles, in regard to suffering affliction and maintaining that true patience which divine grace inculcates. This was a good and highly favored meeting.

The 23rd. Being First-day, and a time long to be remembered by many. The public meeting for divine worship was largely attended by people of different religious persuasions, and also by many who made no profession of religion. The service of this meeting very much fell upon us, in which I was largely opened in the illustration of the doctrine of Christianity, to the benefit, tenderness, humility and edification of the people. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

After this, feeling a quiet retreat granted us from this field of labor, by him who sent us forth, we therefore turned our faces homeward, where we arrived with true peace of mind, and with thankful hearts, by carriage and railroad conveyance, on the 28th, after being from home about the space of three months.

In the prosecution of this journey, Friends and others were very kind to us throughout the whole of this dedication; so that we found no difficulty in being conveyed from place to place, for Friends were faithful in the discharge of their duty in waiting upon us, so as to promote the cause of truth and righteousness in which we were engaged, and others were glad to receive us and kindly to entertain us in parts where no members of our religious society resided.

We beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to bless the service of this dedication to many whom we visited in the love of thy gospel; and carry on thy work in this world till "the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of" thy "glory" "as the waters cover the sea." And thy will in all things be done. Amen.

In the opening of this year, 1860, I was inspired with deep humility and thankfulness to God for all his mercies and blessings bestowed upon me. The language of my spirit was: "Bless the



Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me; bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits," who hath forgiven all thine iniquities, and taketh care of thee under all the circumstances of this life, executing for thee righteousness and judgment, according to his merey, loving kindness, grace, preservation, providence, truth and continual protection.

Among the various services that fell upon me through the course of this year was that, in the discharge of my religious duty, of holding many public meetings for divine worship, for Friends and others, around about in these parts, visiting in gospel love most of the cities, towns and villages in this part of the country. The most of these meetings were largely attended by people of different religious persuasions, and in all of them the Lord was with me, and granted me strength, wisdom and utterance to labor in the gospel, to the glory of his name and to the benefit and edification of the people, many of whom in many instances were broken down into much tenderness, and had cause to acknowledge that of a truth the Lord hath been with us on these solemn occasions. In a number of these meetings my dear wife participated with me in this concern, and had much service in the gospel, and we were thankful in believing that the Lord was pouring out his spirit upon the children of men.

It appears to me that the world has passed through few more eventful years than this. It has been marked by powerful revivals and mighty revolutions. The current of affairs in civil and religious life has rushed on with all the force and fullness of a mighty torrent, to the shaking and awakening of many. The gospel has been preached, and many souls have been converted to God. May he carry on the work of reformation in the earth, consistent with the counsel of his own will, till the glorious day shall be realized when "the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it, and many people shall go and say, 'come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths;' for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the law from Jerusalem, and he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more," and when "the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."

Amidst the excitement, agitation, commotion and revolution, rolling on among the civilized nations of the earth in the present day, it appears to me that in this respect this country stands most prominent. The signs of the times in this great republic have long been portentous. The combined sins of individuals do more



or less form the accumulated iniquities of a nation, and the iniquity of this country has come to be very great, and has reached up unto heaven, and in consequence thereof a very awful and dreadful judgment has assailed our beloved country.

This government, ever since it was instituted, has been, it appears to me, very much under slave-holding policy, so that all the presidents and vice-presidents that have been elected, either the one or the other have been slave-holders, till the election in the autumn of this year, when the people who had the right of suffrage succeeded in the election of anti-slavery candidates to the high office of president and vice-president, who were elected by a very large majority of votes, which was a dreadful shock upon the slave-holders and upon slavery.

I have long believed that slavery in this country would eventually be abolished by peaceful legislation or through confusion and violence. I have now lost all hope of the peaceful abolition of slavery in these United States. Much has been done for many years past in various ways and forms, under divine grace, pleading with the rulers of this land to break off the sin of slavery and let the oppressed go free, that the tranquility of this country may be continued uninterrupted; but all such warning and expostulation have been resisted by the slave-holding policy.

It is an awful consideration, that so far as I can trace back the history of the human race, I discover the existence of the sin of slavery. One of the most obvious causes of this sin is to be found in the almost incessant wars which were carried on the early periods of the world between tribes and nations, in which prisoners taken in war were either slain or reduced to slavery.

Slavery never has been, nor never can be, instituted consistent with the divine will. It is a sin that stands utterly repugnant to the light of the Christian religion, and I believe that no civil government can stand on a sure basis where this enormous sin exists and is cherished. This truth has been abundantly realized in this country. The various churches in these United States have for many years past been dreadfully agitated and shaken in consequence of the cruel oppression of the African race, and in many of them separations have been realized; and I believe that had all the evangelical churches reared up a standard against slavery at or about the time that the Society of Friends did, and concentrated their efforts with us, and labored in maintaining a faithful testimony against this evil, as we have done, that slavery would have been peacefully abolished before this time in this country; but now it appears to me that it may be abolished through violence and bloodshed.

Through the course of this year the census of the United States was taken, according to the law of this land, the whole population amounting to about thirty millions, there being about twenty mill-

ions in the free States, so called, and about ten millions in the slave States, and about four millions of that number being slaves. In the platform of the presidential election this autumn it was resolved that no more slave territory should be added to these United States. In this resolution the sin of slavery was felt to be very enormous, and, in consideration of the fugitive slave law being supported by our general government, the conviction was felt that this whole great republic is implicated in this terrible and awful sin; therefore, it was and is the desire of many to take a firm stand, so as to avert this evil from off the face of our beloved country, which has prospered and improved, under divine providence, equal to any country in all the world for the space of upwards of the past three-fourths of a century. When the intelligence of all this movement reached the slave-holders, seeing that the scepter had departed from them, and they not being willing to be governed by the majority, as is usual in a republican form of government, and being also determined to hold on to the sin of slavery, in violation to the right of man, many of them therefore revolted—violated their allegiance to the government of the United States—reared up their defiance to the rightful rulers thereof, and went out into open rebellion, which “is as the sin of witchcraft,” and is utterly incompatible with the Holy Scriptures, for therein it is inculcated “to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.” “Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation,” so that a rebellion against civil government is a terrible and awful sin.

It appears to me, however, according to the precepts of the gospel, that the civil magistracy has no right to usurp authority over tender, religious conscience. In matters of this nature God alone is to be obeyed; yet when such usurpation does take place it is the duty of all the followers of Christ, when their religious principles come in contact with the civil authorities under which they live, to bear patiently the persecution that may come upon them. This has been the invariable practice of the genuine Church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

It appears to me that the framers of the constitution and laws of our general government never intended the perpetual continuance of slavery in this country. They were impressed, I believe, with a sense of the just rights of man, in issuing this sentiment in the Declaration of the Independence of the United States: “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with inherent and unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.”

The principles developed in this sentiment would, I apprehend, if carried out consistent with the divine will, embrace every right

opening for the peaceful abolition of the sin of slavery; for the whole human family, without distinction as to nation or color, are our fellow-beings, and are equally endowed, through the mercy of God, with all the privileges, both civil, and religious, attendant on the human race; for he "hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth," therefore all are equally near and dear to him in the love of Christian redemption; and it is the duty of all who fear and love him, who pray to him consistent with his will, who worship him in spirit and in truth, and who walk uprightly before him, to plead the cause of those who are degraded and trodden down under cruel oppression, "to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free;" and if all who profess the Christian name everywhere would, under divine grace, live in the faithful discharge of these duties in that pure love which breathes "glory to God in the highest and on earth, peace, good will toward men," then, I believe, that life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness would generally be enjoyed in the earth.

In the fore part of this year, 1861, several of the Southern and Southwestern slave-holding States revolutionized, and formed into a separate government, without any just cause, violating the law of God and of civilized nations. In this revolt many of the slave-holders are guilty of the most awful treason and rebellion, for they are endeavoring to revolutionize all the slave states into their proposed separate government, and to overthrow this government; and while there are many of this description in all the slave States, yet there are those in all of them who are loyal to this government and advocate the faithful maintenance thereof.

This revolution thus rolling on with the horrors of sin and iniquity, till in the spring of this year, when the rebels, contrary to the laws of nations, opened fire upon one of the Southern forts of the United States, which opened the way for defense by hostility, by soldiers of this government, who were placed there according to law for the defense thereof; thus civil war being opened in our once tranquil and prosperous country, and, in consideration of which, our President issued his proclamation, calling for a large number of volunteers to organize out of the various States of the United States, so as to stand ready, under his command, to go forth to put down rebellion where it exists in this country, in consequence of this revolt of the slave-holders. The free States, so called, are so generally united that in the course of a few months, including many loyal citizens of the slave States, upwards of six hundred thousand troops volunteered, organized, and are now in the field defending this government.

The insurgents, in nominating and appointing their officers, contrary to the usage of a republican form of government, assumed the appellation of the Southern Confederacy of North America.

Their President, so called, also ordered out a large number of troops, to enable him, together with his coadjutors, to carry on their rebellious work; but soon finding that they could not obtain their troops by volunteering, adopted a very severe plan to force out, under their command, ordering them into their army or leave their States, and in this way they eventually gathered out into the field upwards of four hundred thousand troops.

In consequence of such arbitrary procedure, in many instances our dear Friends in the slave States were brought under extreme suffering, and indeed all our dear Friends in this great republic are brought under much trial in maintaining our testimony to the peaceable nature of the kingdom of the Prince of Peace, and it is he alone who can preserve us on the sure foundation in this day of agitation, commotion and civil war. Since hostility commenced there have been many battles fought in the slave States, those parts being made the seat of war, and in some of those parts the country is thrown into a disgraceful and awful anarchy, the rebels committing depredations and outrages on loyal citizens in various ways and forms, perhaps not surpassed in the most darkened savage parts of the heathen world.

Many have already, in this war, on both sides, fallen in battle, and while the war spirit is much increasing within our borders, the whole country, in consideration of carrying on a civil war, is brought under very deep, awful, and intense excitement, together in many instances with weeping, mourning, and lamentation.

This great country, which has sprung up in prosperity under the hand of divine providence, to the wonder and admiration of the civilized nations of the earth, has now become belligerent; and the spread of so dreadful a calamity upon us, has much excited the civil authorities of the world, and aroused the war spirit in many instances among the people of the kingdoms of the earth, so that the present is an awful day, not only in this country, but in many instances elsewhere.

In the approach of this dreadful calamity upon my country, I was very deeply affected; I was grieved in spirit, I mourned in solitary places, I shed many tears, and poured out my soul in private and in public, in prayer and supplication to God on behalf of this land. I cried out with the prophet in this language, "My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war, destruction upon destruction is cried."

It is, indeed, a "cloudy and dark day," "a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness," and "a day of the trumpet and alarm against" slavery and many other enormous accumulated sins, evils, iniquities, and transgressions



committed in this country; and I believe that these troubles and calamities will never fully subside till slavery in some way or other is abolished in this great republic.

Under a sense of the turning and overturning of the hand of God upon this guilty nation, in consequence of sin and transgression, I also cried out with the prophet in this language: "With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me, will I seek thee early; for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. Let favor be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

In this national scourge now upon us, while many deal unjustly in this land, yet there are many among us who are deeply humbled as in dust and ashes, and are daily more and more learning righteousness, and also are deepening in the root of immortal life.

I believe that God is gradually and mysteriously carrying on his work in the world, according to this prophetic testimony of the prophet: "Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth; he maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire; be still, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the heathen; I will be exalted in the earth." God will, I believe, in his own way and time, carry out the truth of this testimony, till "the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ." for "the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein." "and he shall reign forever and ever."

It appears to me, that of all the evils which disturb the tranquillity and lay waste the welfare of the human family, there is none which operates to so great an extent, or with so prodigious desolation, as that of war. This tremendous and dreadfully prevailing scourge, is productive of an incalculable amount of bodily and mutual suffering, so that it may be considered one of the most terrible enemies of the happiness of the human race, and should be regarded as an awful iniquity interwoven with a variety of evils, and is much calculated to render the heart of man callous to the feelings and sympathy of humanity.

In consideration of the utter repugnancy of war to the Christian religion, it is a matter of wonder to me that the Society of Friends are almost the only Christian church who hold it to be their duty to God, to their neighbor, and to themselves, entirely to abstain from that most injurious practice. We believe, and that with no small degree of earnestness and conviction, that all war, whether offensive or defensive, and whatever may be its peculiar features, circumstances, or pretexts, is wholly at variance with the revealed character and known principles of the Christian religion, and is



the consequence of sin, and "lusts that war in" the "members" of the children of men.

While there are many Christians among other religious denominations who unite with Friends that all warfare carried on among the nations of the earth is wrong, yet Friends, as a church, stand almost alone in maintaining a true and complete testimony against war, and all the horrors and evils thereof; and for my own part, it appears to me to be inconsistent with the precepts of the gospel for man to take the life of man, under any circumstances whatever; I believe that this is alone the prerogative of God.

There is a better way to settle public disputes than by the force of arms; and it would seem to me that the evils already known to be consequent upon war, ought to be sufficient to induce the churches, the humane, and the civilized nations of the earth to devise some pacific, efficient and permanent plan whereby national difficulties may be adjusted without resorting to the sword.

I believe that it would be a very desirable movement if the rulers, together with the people of the civilized nations of the earth, would enter into a united compact in instituting a great national court of arbitration and adjustment, in which all differences among the contracting parties may be finally settled, not merely by way of recommendation, but by a plenary authority, grounded on the judgment of the united powers of the Christian world.

If a tribunal of this nature could be instituted, sustained and conducted in a right spirit, I believe that it would be wonderfully calculated to supersede the calamity of war, and to promote and advance the principles of peace, harmony, righteousness, charity, benevolence, and "good will toward men," among the inhabitants of the nations and kingdoms of the earth.

I, together with my dear wife, having been impressed for a considerable time past with a concern to pay a religious visit, as far as way should open, to Friends and others in the State of Iowa, and also to stand resigned to such service as might fall upon us on the way going and returning, after obtaining the needful certificates from our Monthly and Quarterly Meetings for the performance of this dedication, we set out in the prosecution thereof, with feelings of deep humility and prayer to God for our preservation and protection on every hand, on the 16th day of the 5th month, 1862, and went to the house of our kind friend Thomas Miller, who, on the next day, set out with us with his own conveyance, and traveled to Whitewater, where, on the 18th, being First-day, we attended the meeting of Friends, which was large and much owned by the Good Shepherd of Israel; and on the 19th and 20th we traveled to the neighborhood of Greenwood, where, on the 21st, we attended Friends' meeting and found ourselves cast in among a precious little flock, to our comfort and consolation; and on the 22d we went to Thorntown, where, on the 23d and 24th, we attended the service of Concord

Quarterly Meeting of Friends, held in this neighborhood, and found therein much good service in the name of the Lord; and on the 25th, being First-day, the public Quarterly Meeting for worship was very large, wherein the gospel stream flowed, to the watering of many precious souls, and warning and calling sinners to repentance; and in the evening we held a large and interesting meeting in Thorntown, in the Methodist meeting-house, where we were enabled, under divine grace, to preach the gospel to a very attentive congregation, to comfort and edification; and on the next day we went to the neighborhood of Greenfield, where, after visiting a few families, we attended the meeting of Friends on the 28th, and were mutually comforted with friends. Here we parted with our dear friend Thomas Miller, he feeling his mind turned homeward, according to his prospect when he left home; and on the 29th we went on railroad conveyance at Lafayette for Muscatine, in Iowa, where we landed on the next day with thankful hearts, and found Friends of this place to be kind and affectionate to us. Soon after our arrival there was a terrible and awful thunder shower for nearly an hour; the rain came down in torrents; and this storm did much damage in this city, and also in the adjacent country around about for a considerable distance. It was, indeed, a memorable time.

Sixth month 1st. Being First-day, and a season long to be remembered by many, we were deeply humbled in prayer and supplication to God in consideration of the prospect before us. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends in this city, and in the evening we held a large public meeting for the citizens thereof in the Methodist meeting-house. The Lord was with us this day, and granted us wisdom, strength, and utterance, to the glory of his name and to the peace of our minds. Praised forever be his name, for He is worthy!

The 2d. We this day went to the neighborhood of Bloomington, where, on the next day, we held a meeting for Friends and others, among whom we were much opened in the ministry of the gospel.

The 4th. We this day traveled to Friends' neighborhood of Aberdeen, where, on the next day, we attended their meeting, as it came in course, and found ourselves among a sincere and interesting company of Friends, with whom we were much favored in gospel ministry.

The 6th. We this evening held a small, interesting meeting at Center for Friends and others, where we found good service in the name of the Lord, to mutual satisfaction; and on the next day we held a meeting for Friends and others at Honey Grove. This meeting was well attended, and a precious degree of Christian solemnity pervaded us, and in the opening of the love of the gospel every soul in the meeting appeared to be visited and humbled before the Lord. Blessed be his name forevermore!

The 8th. Being First-day, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Red Cedar, wherein we were much opened in prayer and in the ministry of the gospel, to good satisfaction ; and in the evening we held a meeting in Iowa City, in the Methodist meeting-house. There were several hundred of the first characters in the various churches in this city in attendance. The meeting room was crowded. A precious degree of solemnity covered this interesting congregation. All were remarkably still and quiet; and the great doctrine of Christian redemption was opened and illustrated to edification.

The 9th. We this afternoon held a meeting at Crosswicks, which was well attended by Friends and others ; and in Christian love it appeared to us that all were visited and much humbled in spirit. Praised forever be the everlasting God !

The 10th. We this evening held a meeting at Pedee, a Presbyterian meeting-house, situated in a country place. The fore part of this meeting was trying, but at length truth arose and granted a renewed visitation to us.

The 11th. We this day, with much humility of spirit, attended Red Cedar Monthly Meeting, where we met a large company of interesting, intelligent, and well-concerned Friends, among whom we were opened and authorized to preach the glad tidings of the gospel, to the humility and edification of Friends ; among whom, also, we were comforted and much encouraged to hold on our way in the prosecution of our gospel mission to Friends and others in this land. Praised forever be the name of the Lord !

The 12th. We this morning set out for the neighborhood of Salem, where we landed in time to attend Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting on the 14th ; and although way opened for service for us, yet we were made sensible that it was a low time in this meeting in respect to true, saving religion. Friends were exhorted to live nigh the truth and near one another in spirit, so as to deepen in the root of immortal life and to bear the reproach of Christ.

The 15th. Being First-day, and a season of deep experience to us, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Salem, and in the evening we held a public meeting there for Friends and others ; and while we were called upon to labor in the love of the gospel in these meetings at this place, yet we felt that all was not right amongst Friends in this neighborhood. We, however, were enabled to discharge our duty consistent with the spirit of the gospel, so that on our part we felt pretty well satisfied with this day's labor.

The 16th. We this day held a meeting for Friends and others at Chestnut Hill, which was a large and crowded meeting, and not very well settled, there being in attendance so many children and infants who were not quiet and still. The Lord, however, enabled us to preach the gospel, to the benefit and edification of many. Praised forever be his name !

The 17th. Our meeting to-day was at Pilot Grove, which was a time long to be remembered, some valuable Friends being in attendance. While my dear wife was engaged in prayer, one of our members, a man, fell down under the stroke of a convulsive fit, and had to be carried out, which much disturbed the meeting, but she was favored to pass through her prayer, to the glory and praise of God. And afterward, while I was preaching the gospel, some of the plastering fell down from the ceiling above upon the heads of those under it, but they were not hurt, but amidst all this the truth so reigned that we had a good and blessed meeting.

The 18th. We this day attended Salem Monthly Meeting, and while we had to mourn in spirit under the conviction that many mighty works could not be done there, because of unbelief, yet truth, in degree, opened the way for us to labor in the gospel and in prayer, to the satisfaction of the true and upright Friends in attendance; and those of this description we felt very much for, believing that there are hidden sins carried on among some of our members in this place.

The 19th. We this day attended New Garden Monthly Meeting, wherein we found some intelligent, worthy and experienced Friends, among whom we were comforted and edified under the flow of the gospel stream poured down upon us, uniting us in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace; and after meeting, a number of Friends took dinner with us at a Friend's house, and in this opportunity God was with us through the spirit, and brought us to feel near and dear one to another, in that love which is the source of true consolation.

In passing through these meetings of Friends in the neighborhood of Salem, we were clothed upon with weeping, mourning and lamentation, under the conviction that "the infinite works of darkness" were "hidden" and carried on among some of our members in these parts, to the obstruction of the life and power of pure religion; and in consequence of the want of true religious depth among Friends in this part of the vineyard, these things are not discovered by them, but tale bearing and detraction appeared to be carried on in many instances to a sorrowful extent. May the Lord shine upon this part of our society, and bring about in His own way a reformation among them.

The 20th. We, this morning, with sorrowing hearts, left Salem, being impressed with a sense of the low state of pure religion among Friends in these parts, and traveled this day to the neighborhood of Walnut Creek, where, on the next day, we held a meeting for Friends and others, which was so largely attended that the meeting-house was much crowded and a number of people in the yard, and the Lord's power was over this congregation to comfort and edification.

The 22d. Being First-day and a season long to be remembered



by many. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Pleasant Plain, general notice being given of our attendance, so that the meeting was very large, and abundantly owned by the Great Head of the Church, so that he, through the spirit, was one in our midst, and his name was exalted over all, to the glory thereof.

In the evening we held a public meeting at Fairfield, in the Methodist meeting-house. It was believed that upward of a thousand people were in attendance, being a very nice congregation. People of all classes in the town were present, upon whom the canopy of Heaven appeared to be opened, so that stillness, quietness and attention prevailed throughout this meeting, which was held near two hours, during which time the great doctrine of Christian redemption was opened and illustrated, to comfort and edification. Praised forever by the great and holy name!

The 23d. We this afternoon held a meeting at Richland, for Friends and others, which was a large, crowded meeting, there being many in attendance who had lived a loose and wicked life, who were very solemnly warned, in the love of the gospel, betimes to flee from the wrath to come and lay hold on the refuge of salvation, the Lord Jesus Christ, and seek through him the redemption of their souls; and the upright were encouraged in the way of a holy life. Some were tendered and brought under conviction. May the Lord have mercy on them!

The 14th. We this morning went to Brighton, where we had proposed holding a meeting for divine worship in the Methodist meeting-house, but in landing there we found, to our sorrow, that the proper notice had not been given; and cases of this nature we often met with. In many instances Friends who take the charge of appointing meetings are, in some instances, so lukewarm that they do not consistently interest themselves to get the people out, which neglect causes mourning to the ministers of the gospel who desire to see them, and there is no small responsibility attached to such neglect. However, in this case we got a few together—being mostly children—for whom we had some advice, which was well received.

The 25th. When we awoke and arose this morning there was heavy rain, lightning and thunder in operation, and our health being poor, so that we needed some rest, therefore we concluded to spend this day at a kind Friend's house, in reading, writing and meditation; and the Lord, through the spirit, was mercifully with us this day, and granted us the sweetness of that consolation which this world can neither give nor take away. Blessed forever be His holy name!

The 26th. The weather this morning being pleasant and delightful, we therefore set out for Gilead, and were favored to land there in the evening, where, on the next day, we held a public meeting for Friends and others, which was well attended, wherein



the baptizing power of truth went forth to the humility of many minds, uniting in the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; and in the afternoon we traveled to the neighborhood of Spring Creek, where, on the 28th, we spent in visiting some families of Friends, rather in a social way.

The 29th. Being First-day, and a season of much favor, we this morning attended the meeting of Friends at Spring Creek, where we were enabled to labor in the authority of the truth, to the edification of many minds; and in the afternoon we held a public meeting in Oskaloosa, in the Baptist meeting-house. In this meeting, when I arose to labor, I felt that there was some opposition to my testimony, but by keeping the eye single to the Great Head of the Church, truth arose higher and higher, till it gained the victory and reigned over all, to the glory of God, to the peace of our minds and to the edification of the people.

The 30th. This was a very solemn and impressive day with me, being my birthday, seventy-one years having passed over my head since I came into this world. I this morning retired into a solitary place, and kneeling down, poured out my soul in prayer and supplication to God, who has taken care of me all my life long; I supplicated for the daily renewal of his mercy and protection through all my future life in this world, that I may be preserved on every hand, to the glory of his name, so as to be enabled of him to fight a good fight, to keep the faith, and to finish my course with joy, so as finally to be accounted worthy to receive the crown immortal which fadeeth not away.

We this day held a public meeting for Friends and others, at Center Grove, where we met an intelligent and interesting congregation, many of whom were young men and women, and also children, and to this company the effect of sin was pointed out, and the way to be delivered therefrom was opened and illustrated in the authority of the glorious and everlasting truth, under the power of which many minds were much humbled and edified. In the afternoon we visited in Christian love a few families of Friends, to mutual satisfaction and benefit, the baptizing power of truth being with us, uniting in the sweetness of gospel love, and in tender and affectionate Christian sympathy. Praised forever be the name of him who is from everlasting to everlasting, God over all, and who only is worthy of all the praise both now and forevermore!

Seventh month 1st. We this day traveled about twelve miles to the neighborhood of Sharon, where, on the next day, we held a meeting for Friends and others. To this meeting there was a general turn-out of all classes of people in the settlement, and in being gathered in stillness and quietness, way opened in the truth to point out the awful consequence of sowing to the flesh, and also the blessed and happy consequence of sowing to the spirit. The people were serious, and the meeting ended to good satisfaction.

The 3rd. We this day held two public meetings for Friends and others, one in the morning at Chester, and the other in the afternoon at Lynn Grove. In these meetings we passed through much exercise and labor in the love of the gospel. This was a favored day with us; truth gained the ascendancy over the minds of the people, the sincere were encouraged, and sinners warned and called to repentance.

The 4th. We found it to be our place this day to rest quietly at a kind friend's house, the minds of the people being so agitated in celebrating the American Independence, so called, that it appeared to be no time to appoint a meeting for divine worship. We this day renewedly mourned over the state of our beloved country; the calamity thereof still continues, and the war is going on in some of the slave States, with all its horrors and dreadful consequences, in which many are still falling in battle on both sides. Very earnest is our prayer to God on behalf of this country, that he in his own time may again restore tranquility to the people thereof. May he in his mercy preserve us through all to the end, to the glory of his name, for we are of his poorest servants.

The 5th. We went this day to Friends' settlement at Center, and the next day being First-day, we attended their meeting, notice being given. It was a full meeting, but not very well settled, and some did not observe good behavior: but the warning power of truth went forth to the conviction of many minds. In the afternoon we held a very interesting meeting in Newton, in the court-house, which was well attended by people of various persuasions, among whom the great doctrine of Christian redemption was preached in the authority of the glorious and everlasting truth.

The 7th. We this day held a meeting for Friends and others, at Pleasant View; in the fore part thereof we were much tried, the people coming in rather in a careless manner, not looking to the right source for religious instruction; we secretly supplicated God to have mercy upon them. At length truth arose in a good degree, and enabled us to hold forth the glad tidings of the gospel, to the encouragement of the upright, and to the warning and calling of sinners to repentance, during their day of saving and merciful visitation.

The 8th. This was a day of much deep exercise with us; we secretly supplicated God for his mercy and protection on every hand. We this morning held a public meeting at Sugar Creek, where we were favored with the spirit of prayer and gospel ministry, to good satisfaction; and in the evening at 8 o'clock we held a large and favored meeting in Grinnell, in the Congregational meeting-house; the people appeared to come together with a desire to be benefited, so that the Lord blessed us with his good presence.

The 9th. We this day set out for a small settlement of Friends by the name of Newhope, where we arrived in time to have them

and their neighbors together on the 11th, with whom, through divine mercy, we had a good refreshing season; and after this meeting we this day traveled about twenty miles to the neighborhood of Middle River, where, on the next day, we rested at a kind friend's house. Our health being poor, and the weather warm, we therefore occasionally need some rest, in the prosecution of this night dedication.

The 13th. being First-day, and a season of deep interest with us. We this day attended Friends' meeting of Middle River, and notice being spread of our attendance, it was a large meeting, wherein the testimony of the gospel went forth, to the conviction and edification of many minds; and in the afternoon we held a meeting at Palmyra, in the Methodist meeting-house, where we met a very large congregation, the house being crowded, and some hundreds of people being in the yard thereof; and among this promiscuous congregation the gospel was preached with power.

The 14th. We this morning held a meeting for Friends and others at Goshen, and a similar one in the afternoon at South River. Both these meetings were large, many being in attendance who were desirous of being instructed in the way of life and salvation; and this desire was mercifully answered in the love of truth, for the Lord through the spirit was with us this day, and enabled us to preach the gospel in the demonstration of the spirit and with power. The faithful were much encouraged to hold on their way to the end, and the lukewarm and sinners were invited to return, repent betimes, so as to live forever in peace and happiness.

The 15th. We set out this morning, and traveled (the way we went,) upward of fifty miles to Rich Square, where, on the next day, we held a public meeting for Friends and others, which was well attended by people of various opinions in respect to religion, among whom various points of Christian doctrine was opened and illustrated, including that of the resurrection of the body, and the final day of judgment, according to the Scriptures. And while in this neighborhood we were much grieved to meet with some of our members who denied the doctrine of the general resurrection of the dead and the day of judgment at the end of this world, upon whom we bestowed much labor and left them with sorrow.

The 17th. This was a day of deep trial and baptism to us, so that we cried in spirit, in this language: "He hath led" and "brought" us "into darkness, but not into light;" He "hath turned aside" our "ways and pulled" us "in pieces: He hath made" us "desolate." "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body; for we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh."

O, Lord, everlasting God, abundantly daily have mercy upon us. We are among thy poorest servants. We feel that none are more poor than we are. We go forth in this land, laboring and are heavy laden. We are under deep exercises of mind, and much mourning in spirit, in consideration of the low state of vital religion, in many instances, among our members in this land. O, preserve and protect us, we beseech thee, in the dedication of this mission in this newly settled country, that we may pass through it to the glory of thy name, and be permitted through thy mercy, consistent with thy will, to return home at the right time, with true peace of mind. We have none to depend on and look to for wisdom, strength and utterance, in carrying out this concern, but to thee, O, God; we therefore, thy poorest servants, pray thee to remember us in this land, and open the way for us according to thy holy will. Amen.

The 18th. Way opened this morning for us to leave this neighborhood; we therefore set out for the city of Des Moines, the capital of the State of Iowa, and on this and the next day we traveled to within five miles of that city, where, on the 20th, being First-day, we held a public meeting in the morning in a school-house, at Elm grove, a place where Friends never before held a meeting. This meeting was well attended and orderly conducted, and the Lord, in his mercy, gave us a baptizing testimony for the people, who seemed much humbled in spirit and thankful for our visit. In the afternoon, at four o'clock, we held a public meeting in the city of Des Moines, in the Methodist meeting-house, where we had in attendance several hundred people of the first character in the city in this congregation. The Great Head of the Church, through the spirit, presided, under whose gracious power all was hushed down into profound stillness and silence and way opened for the gospel to be preached, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to the humility and edification of this deeply interesting company. Praised forever be the everlasting God!

The 21st. We this day traveled about forty-five miles, to the neighborhood of Friends of North Branch, where, on the next morning at nine o'clock, we held a public meeting, and in the afternoon at four o'clock we held a similar one at Bear Creek, being eight miles distant. In both these meetings many people were in attendance, unto whom the Lord opened the way for us to labor in the gospel to the benefit and edification of many minds. The upright were encouraged to hold on their way, and sinners were warned and called to repentance and amendment of life.

The 23d. We set out this morning and traveled about twenty-five miles, to the neighborhood of Friends of Spring Valley, where, in the afternoon at four o'clock, we held a public meeting in a large school-house; and this was a large and interesting meeting, people of various persuasions being assembled, among whom the gospel of life and salvation went forth, to the conviction and edification of many minds. Praised forever be the Lord!



The 24th. We this morning traveled about fifteen miles to Summit Grove, where we attended the meeting of Friends, as it came in course, and notice being given of our attendance, we therefore met a full meeting, wherein we had much close and honest labor, tending to stir up Friends to more diligence in respect to the great duty of family and public worship; and this duty is much neglected by many of our members in this land, as well as in many other parts of our society, which causes grief and much lamentation to our minds.

The 25th. We this morning set out for the town of Winterset, where we arrived in time to hold a meeting in the evening in the Baptist meeting-house: and in assembling for the purpose of divine worship, it soon opened in our minds that many had come together with a sincere desire to be instructed in the way of life and salvation, and in the authority of truth this desire was answered, for which the people appeared to be very thankful.

The 26th. We this day traveled to Indianola, where, on the next day, being First day, we attended, in the morning, Friends' meeting, and through divine grace we found some good service; and in the afternoon at four o'clock we held a large and open meeting in the Methodist chapel. The people came together, generally, hungering and thirsting after the water of eternal life and the bread of salvation; and the Lord remembered them, and had mercy on them, in granting us a good, refreshing testimony to deliver among them. Praised forever be His name!

The 28th. We this day traveled upward of fifteen miles, to the settlement of Friends of Hickory Grove, where in the evening we held a public meeting, and the weather being very warm and more people being gathered than Friends' meeting-room could hold, we therefore held this meeting out in the open air, under some shade trees, and through divine mercy we were favored with a precious testimony to deliver to the people, who were thankful for this favor.

The 29th. We, through the course of this and the two following days, traveled to the neighborhood of Friends of Sugar Creek, where we had been before, and here we had a little rest, which seemed necessary, our health being poor and we being much fatigued in traveling and in holding public meetings.

Eighth mo. 1st. We spent this day with feelings of deep humility at a kind friend's house, in reading, writing, and meditation. We were much humbled in recounting the mercy of God bestowed upon us, his very poor servants, not only in the prosecution of this journey, but during all our life long. May we so walk and conduct ourselves before him, as to be accounted worthy to enjoy him in time and in eternity.

The 2nd. We set out this morning for Legrand, where we arrived in the evening, after traveling through rain; and the next



day, being First-day, we attended Friends' meeting there in the morning, and in the afternoon we held a public meeting in the village, in a public meeting-house, which stands open to all religious denominations. Both these meetings were well attended and much favored with counsel and doctrine, to the edification of Friends and others.

The 4th. We this morning set out for Hartland, where we arrived in time to hold a meeting for Friends and others on the next morning, and in the evening of the same day we also held a public meeting at Marietta, in a large school-house. These meetings were well attended by people of various religious persuasions, among whom we were enabled to declare the glad tidings of the gospel, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to good satisfaction.

The 6th. We this morning traveled about ten miles to the meeting of Friends of Bangor, which, in attending, as it came in course, we found a large and interesting meeting, to which many valuable and worthy Friends belong, among whom we were baptized into deep feeling, and way opened for us to labor among them to edification; truth reigned over all, and the meeting closed with thanksgiving and praise to the everlasting God.

The 7th. This was a day of deep exercise and baptism with us. We this morning held a meeting at Highland, for Friends and others, which was a large and crowded meeting, and much owned by the Great Head of the Church, for the word of the gospel was delivered in a manner as to seal conviction on many minds. In the evening we held a meeting at New Providence, in which, after sitting sometime in silence, way opened for us to labor to good satisfaction. Praised be the Lord!

The 8th. We this day traveled to the neighborhood of Rocksylvania, and the next day we spent at a kind friend's house in quietness and retirement of spirit, feeling ourselves to be the poorest among the Lord's servants. It being a low time with us, we felt poor and needy, and much discouraged and cast down, our health being poor; but in spirit we called upon the name of the everlasting God for help, support, and protection, in the prosecution of this weighty and very important engagement.

The 10th. Being First-day, and a time long to be remembered by many. We this morning attended the meeting of Friends in Rocksylvania, and many coming in who were friendly people, and desirous to be instructed in the truth, way therefore opened for us to preach the gospel to comfort and edification; and in the evening, at 8 o'clock, we held a deeply interesting meeting at Iowa Falls, in the Presbyterian meeting-house, which was largely attended by people of different religious persuasions, among whom the glad tidings of the gospel were powerfully proclaimed, to the conviction and edification of many minds.

The 11th and 12th we spent in traveling from place to place, in visiting some families of Friends, rather in a social way, being careful, however, to direct our conversation aright, so as to show the salvation of the Lord; and this we believe to be the duty of the ministers of the gospel, to be watchful even in ordinary conversation, speaking of things which tend to edification.

The 13th. We this day held a public meeting at Chester, which was well attended by Friends and others; in the fore part of which we were cast down in spirit, under deep exercise, but being patient, and keeping the eye single to the truth, at length the power of God arose, and enabled us to preach the gospel in that authority which humbled this company as in dust and ashes, so that we hope some little good may result from this heavenly visitation.

The 14th. We this day attended the meeting of Friends at Honey Creek, and notice thereof having been given, it was well attended by Friends and others; but the fore part thereof was much disturbed and injured by a man coming in and undertaking to preach the gospel, without any rightful authority, he being a member of another religious society; but when he took his seat and became still, truth in a good degree arose in dominion, so that we had a pretty good meeting. Praised be the Lord!

While engaged in the prosecution of a gospel mission to Friends and others in this land, deep are our exercises on account of the awful increased calamity upon our beloved country. The war is still raging with increased horrors and distresses, so that the mantle of sorrow, mourning and lamentation is spread over many very sorrowful hearts in this great republic, and in our public labors in religious meetings we were often called upon to bring these things to view, directing the attention of the people to God for protection, and oftentimes we beheld them melted down in spirit, pouring forth their tears; and also, we often in private and in public were moved to pour forth our prayers and supplications to God on behalf of our beloved country.

The 15th. We this afternoon attended the Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders at Bangor, where, on the next day, we attended the Monthly Meeting of Friends, which was large, and truth arising for us in this meeting, and setting us at liberty in the spirit of the gospel, so that we had a heavenly and precious opportunity with Friends, being united in spirit, in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace. Friends here were very kind and affectionate toward us.

The 17th. Being First-day, and a season of religious visitation to many, we this day held a public meeting in Marshalltown, in a large room in the court-house, which was a very large meeting, the room being filled with the first characters in the town. Over this meeting was spread the canopy of the love of God, so that all were still and quiet; and under the influences of the Holy Spirit many

points of the great doctrine of Christian redemption were opened and illustrated, to the admiration, humility, and edification of many minds.

After this, we also again returned to the settlement of Friends of Sugar Creek, where there is a precious flock of sincere-hearted Friends, with whom we attended meetings three times, in which we were mutually edified. Our health about this time was poor, having taken deep colds through exposure of traveling; we, however, on the 21st, set out to attend the service of Pleasant Plain Quarterly Meeting, to be held at Spring Creek, which commenced on the 22nd and continued its session till the evening of the 24th, being First-day, and then ending with a meeting for the youth and others. Through the course of this meeting, together with other Friends from various parts, engaged in the work of the ministry, we found much good service for the Lord. Friends were glad to see us among them, with whom we were mutually refreshed with several baptizing gospel showers, so that it appeared that every situation and condition in this meeting were spoken to and visited in a degree of that pure love which breathes "glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will toward men." All the praise is alone due to him who is worthy to rule and govern throughout the universe.

When this Quarterly closed its session, we felt a quiet retreat granted us through the spirit of God from any further service in Iowa, under this dedication; we therefore thankfully turned our course toward Burlington, where we were enabled to land in time to go on the railroad in the evening of the 27th for Lafayette, where we landed on the next day about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, very much fatigued, our health still continuing to be poor; and on the next day after landing we went to a kind friend's house in the neighborhood of Greenfield, for the purpose of rest and quiet retirement.

The 31st, being First-day, and a season long to be remembered by many for good. We this day held a public luminous meeting in the city of Lafayette, in the Second Presbyterian meeting-house. This meeting was largely attended by people of the first character in the city, amounting to several hundreds in attendance, and there were those present from most of the churches in the city. This was a very open and heavenly meeting. God, through the spirit, was in our midst and humbled all down as in dust and ashes, and we were wonderfully favored in gospel ministry and in prayer. Praised forever be his holy name!

After this, for awhile, we were brought very low in soul, spirit and body, our health being very poor, feeling much fatigued and worn out under the pressure of the exercises and manner of traveling through which we had passed; we knew, however, that we were serving a good Master, and we felt that the eternal God was our refuge, and underneath were the everlasting arms; he well knew the integrity and the sincerity of our hearts, and in his sight we

acknowledged our infirmity and weakness, knowing that we were poor, unprofitable servants, and had done, in this dedication, "that which was our duty to do;" and in the obedience of faith, with prayer and supplication, we called upon his name, mercifully to point out to us the path which we should now pursue, having no will of our own, but resigning our all to him; and at length he arose for us and granted us a quiet retreat from this field of labor. We therefore made suitable preparation for our return home, and went on railroad conveyance at Lafayette for our habitation, with feelings of humility and gratitude, where we arrived on the 3rd of the 9th month, with truly thankful and peaceful minds. On our return, Friends and others appeared to be very glad again to see us; and it was with feelings of Christian love to them that we were enabled to reciprocate our tender regard toward them for the respect and affection which they manifested toward us; and with prayer and supplication to God in landing again in our own house, we returned to him thanksgiving and praise, not only for the continuance of his mercy and protection toward us through this dedication, but also for permitting our safe return to our quiet and peaceful habitation.

In the prosecution of this journey in Iowa, Friends were very kind to us in conveying us about from place to place. We traveled in various kinds of vehicles; sometimes pretty good carriages, but generally in open spring wagons, and frequently in common rough road wagons, so that together with the entertainment generally received at Friends' houses—they in many instances living in small houses with but one room—we were so fatigued with traveling, passing under deep exercises of mind, we obtained oftentimes but little rest day or night, so that this was a very laborious field of labor and exercise to us. In the performance of this journey we traveled by railroad way and other conveyances about the distance of twenty-five hundred miles, and attended, while in Iowa, including some school and families opportunities where members were collected, about seventy-five meetings, besides those we attended on the way going and returning. May God in his mercy and providence bless this dedication!

We found, while traveling in Iowa, many dear friends who love the truth, who, being intelligent and well educated, together with much religious experience, they are calculated for much usefulness in the church; while, on the other hand, we met with those who were lukewarm, and who were neither much educated nor instructed in faith and doctrine; but, upon the whole, we found a very interesting flock among Friends in this land, who have emigrated and settled there from the various parts of our Society, very much throughout the world.

The face of the country in Iowa is moderately uneven, without any mountains or high hills. The margins of the rivers and creeks,



extending back from one to ten miles, are generally covered with timber, while beyond this the country is an open prairie without trees. By the frequent alternations of these two descriptions of land the country is greatly diversified, and it is believed that the prairies covered nearly three-fourths of the surface of the State, and although they are destitute of trees, they present a varied aspect; some have a level, and others a rolling surface; some are covered with a rich coat of grass, well suited for grazing; in others, this is interspersed with hazel thickets and sassafras shrubs, and in the summer season of the year superbly decorated with flowers of various kinds, so that in passing through these great, beautiful and splendid prairies, we were oftentimes deeply humbled in spirit in meditating upon the wondrous works of God in creating this earth, together with all his varied and wonderful works, and making and forming man and placing him in this world, to love him and to keep his commandments; and in these meditations we were oftentimes inspired with this desire—"O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!" But these sweet meditations were often interrupted in the very sorrowful recollection of the very awful and dreadful calamity still pervading our beloved country, for the war is still raging with all the horrors and evils attendant on this deeply afflicting scourge.

In the remembrance of these terrible national troubles, we were, however, deeply affected with sorrow in believing that these calamities do not sufficiently humble the people of these United States. If we would, as a nation, manifest a more practical reliance on the great Ruler of nations, reposing our country's cause more in his hands, and assuming its defense and management less in our own way, co-operating, however, with him in all ways consistent with his will, then we would have cause to hope that he would arise for our deliverance and again restore tranquility and prosperity to our beloved and deeply afflicted country.

In attending our Yearly Meeting this autumn, 1862, I was deeply affected in lamenting the sorrowful reports that came up from our Quarterly Meetings, spreading before us the intelligence that upwards of a hundred of our young men had volunteered and joined the army, and had gone into the war; and many other young men in our society, in various parts of the United States, have also left us, volunteered, and have gone into this war. And also, about this time, under the draft ordered by our President, many among us were drafted; some of whom stood firm for the testimony of peace, while others, instead of suffering as Christians, under the requisitions of this government, paid their fines, and so far violated this precious testimony: and such departure by our numbers from a gospel testimony so dear and precious to me as that against war, is the cause of much sorrow, grief and lamentation to my mind.

This intelligence being spread before us, deeply humbled our



minds, under the conviction that all wars and fightings are forbidden under the gospel dispensation, which was ushered in by the anthem "on earth peace and good will toward men," and the prominent characteristic of which is love to God and man—a love which will effectually prevent us from taking the lives or shedding the blood of our fellow-beings. We should rest with humble reliance upon our blessed Savior, who is touched with a feeling of our infirmities, and who lays no requisition upon us without enabling us to perform it, to the glory of his name, and to the peace of our own minds. The experience of his followers in all past ages should strengthen our faith and confirm our reliance upon him. When surrounded with difficulties through which we cannot see our way, let us cast ourselves upon him, in the obedience of faith, and he will in his own time deliver us, to the peace and comfort of our minds, and to the glory of his name.

In the opening of the first day of this year, 1863, I, together with my dear wife, were deeply bowed in spirit, so that this morning, in the time of our family worship, prayer and supplication, together with thanksgiving and praise, were offered up to God for all his mercies and blessings bestowed on us, his poorest servants, all our life long; and we were also drawn to supplicate on behalf of our troubled country, as well as for all our fellow-beings throughout the whole world, all being the objects of redeeming love.

This was a most important day to this country. The President of the United States, in consideration of the sin of slavery being the cause of the dreadful calamity now upon this afflicted land, issued on this day his proclamation of emancipation, declaring "that all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State," where the people thereof are "in open rebellion against the United States," shall "henceforth and forever" be free.

The issuing of this proclamation by him was "sincerely believed to be an act of justice warranted by the constitution, upon military necessity;" therefore he invoked the considerate judgment of mankind and the gracious favor of Almighty God.

This proclamation, if carried out, will emancipate many thousands of poor, degraded and trodden-down, afflicted and suffering slaves.

This work of emancipation had, however, already commenced under the military authority of the United States: for since this war commenced many afflicted slaves have obtained their freedom, and also many soldiers on both sides have fallen in battle, and many others also have died through diseases taken in the army. Such are the dreadful evils consequent upon the sin of war and of slavery, together with the heavy expenditure and troubles thrown upon the people in general.

In a review, through the course of this year, of the present situation of our religious society, and also of the calamity attendant

on this afflicted land, much discouragement pervaded me, in consideration of the want of more vital Christianity among us, and also among the people generally in this country, the war spirit so much prevailing in many minds.

In respect to the Society of Friends, I can but mourn, under the conviction of the want of more mutual confidence, in many instances, among us, and also in being made sensible of the departure of many of our members from a number of the testimonies of the gospel given us to bear to the world in this adulterous and sinful generation. But those who are ashamed of the blessed Saviour in this world, of them also shall he be ashamed "when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels." I believe, however, that there are many sincere-hearted, upright and devoted Christians among us, who do not shun to declare and to maintain all the counsel of God, together with all the testimonies attendant on the glorious and everlasting gospel of peace and salvation.

In regard to my beloved country, I felt much borne down in spirit, in consideration of the dark and awful cloud now hovering over this government. The civil war is still raging with dreadful and fearful fury; many during this year, in the free States, so called, turned to be open traitors to their country, and made efforts to assist the rebels in their outrage against this government; so that it appeared to me to be indeed a very awfully critical time in this land. And notwithstanding all these very heavy national troubles and afflictions, yet in many instances the people are not humbled in spirit before the great and almighty Ruler of nations.

Our Yearly Meeting came together this autumn (1863) with feelings of deep humility, and with prayer and supplication to God for all our fellow-beings, especially for those who are in authority, earnestly desiring that all our dear Friends everywhere "may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty, for this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, who will have all men to be saved and come unto the knowledge of the truth."

Among the subjects that came before us for consideration and disposal was that of the suffering condition of the poor colored people who had been liberated from slavery through the course of this year, under the proclamation of emancipation issued by the President of this government; for through this channel many thousands of the poor slaves have obtained their freedom, and stand in great need of the benevolence of all humane people everywhere.

Towards these poor, suffering, destitute and trodden-down people our sympathy was deeply awakened, and with a desire that the members of our religious society everywhere may stand foremost in rendering them all the assistance needful every way, which is our reasonable duty as Christians, according to this testimony of our

blessed Saviour, to be brought to view in the last day, "I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me." For "inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

In feeling after our religious duty in respect to this matter, way opened for us to appoint an executive committee to take charge of this concern, to labor for the relief of the physical necessities and the religious and mental improvement of those who have been and may be released from slavery under the dreadful and awful calamity now spread over our beloved country, to receive all funds which may be contributed for their benefit, and to see that they are properly applied; to employ suitable agents to attend to their distribution; to judge of the qualification of those who may offer themselves to devote their time to the work of visiting them, or residing among and instructing the freed people of color, and otherwise in every way they can to further the good cause of benevolence toward them; and our dear Friends everywhere appear to be lively in promoting this good work. May God, in his mercy and in his own way, carry on this good work of freedom till slavery shall be abolished throughout the whole world!

In the opening of this year, 1864, I, together with my dear wife, were deeply humbled in the spirit of prayer and supplication to God, that he would have mercy upon all our dear Friends everywhere, and also upon our beloved country, and that he would, in his own time, interpose on behalf of this agitated and afflicted land; for the war is still raging with dreadful and awful horror, and many are still falling in battle on both sides, and we fear that Friends, in many instances, in various parts of this country, are not maintaining a faithful testimony to the peaceable nature of the kingdom of the Prince of Peace, as called for by the spirit of the glorious and everlasting gospel of the blessed Saviour.

In the fore part of this year most of the meetings for sufferings in this country, as representatives of our society in the Yearly Meetings wherein they were appointed, agitated the subject in the Congress of the United States, by presenting memorials asking exemption from under the draft law pending under the control of this government, and the result of this agitation eventually had the effect in our Congress to produce the following bill, which became a law, containing this section: "Members of religious denominations, who shall, by oath or affirmation, declare that they are conscientiously opposed to the bearing of arms, and who are prohibited from so doing by the rules and articles of faith and practice of such religious denominations, shall, when drafted into the military service, be considered noncombatants, and shall be assigned by the Secretary of War to the duty in the hospitals, or to the care of the

freedmen, or shall pay the sum of three hundred dollars, to be applied to the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers : provided, that no person shall be entitled to the benefit of this section unless his declaration of conscientious scruples against bearing arms shall be supported by satisfactory evidence that his deportment has been uniformly consistent with such declaration."

In the administration of church discipline this year, in our Yearly Meeting, the subject was agitated whether our members, when drafted, could, according to our conviction of the peaceable nature of the kingdom of our blessed Saviour, accept this offer of our government. While engaged under this deliberation, Friends were very much divided in sentiment on this subject but discussing it with Christian condescension, resulted in the conclusion to leave our members at liberty, when drafted, to accept the offer of our government in case that such should believe it to be their duty so to do.

Since the commencement of the dreadful and awful calamity now spread upon our beloved country, I have spent much time in deliberating with prayer and supplication to God, to see and to know the duty of all our dear Friends who live under this government, in the maintenance of our testimony against war. In this dedication my conviction has been, that it is the duty of all our dear Friends to stand very firm to this testimony, in faithful allegiance to Him whose it is and who gave it to the Apostles and to the early Christians, and also to us as a church, to bear before the rulers and the people of the world.

My desire has been, during these very awful calamities now agitating this country, that we, as a Christian church, may live so nigh to Him "whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting," and so near one to another in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, as to deepen in the root of immortal life; that we may be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, through faith. showing, out of a good conversation and consistent conduct, that while we are bound in faithful allegiance to Him in the maintenance of this Christian testimony. yet we are perfectly loyal to the government under which we live, submitting in the obedience of faith, either actively or passively, to the execution of the laws thereof ; and as we maintain this precious testimony inviolate in a right spirit, under all the trying circumstances that may come upon us, then, I believe, under the grace of God, we shall, as a christian Church, in degree, be the harbinger in the accomplishment of that glorious day when "the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever."

It is my conviction, that had all our dear Friends stood firm in the maintenance of our Christian testimony against war during the time of our national calamity, as well as at all other times, accord-



ing to the will of God, that he would have preserved and protected us and caused his light to shine through us to the world, to the glory of His name and to the honor of his peaceable testimony to the rulers and people of the earth. But instead thereof, so many of our members have gone into the army, others have paid their draft fine, and many others have violated this precious and Christian testimony in various ways and forms, so as, upon the whole, by all these violations, we have, in degree, as a Christian church, lessened, I believe, the weight of our character before the rulers of our agitated and afflicted land, as also before the people who uphold and support our government. I am comforted in believing, however, while I mourn over the walk and conduct of our inconsistent members, that there are many among us who hold the faith, the doctrine and all the testimonies of the gospel to be very near and dear to them, and who walk in the light of God, and have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His son, cleanses them from all sin.

My dear wife, having been impressed for a considerable time past with a religious concern to attend, in the love of the gospel, Philadelphia and New York Yearly Meetings of Friends, and to attend to such other services, while under this engagement, as called for, in the truth, after receiving the full unity and sympathy of Friends, according to the order of our society, for the opening of the way to carry out this dedication, she set out in the prosecution thereof in the Spring of this year, 1864, in time to attend the service of Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, where she safely arrived, to the comfort of many Friends in that city and the vicinity thereof. And after attending the service of the Yearly Meeting in that city to good satisfaction, she proceeded to New York, where she was kindly received by Friends, and where she also attended the service of the Yearly Meeting of Friends in that city, to the comfort and edification of the brethren and sisters in attendance. And after performing her gospel mission to Friends and others, as way opened, in the limits of these Yearly Meetings, to the comfort and consolation of her own mind, and to the satisfaction and edification of those whom she visited, she returned home with sweet peace of mind, to my joy and comfort, and to the satisfaction of Friends. She was out in the prosecution of this concern upward of two months, and while she was engaged in the performance of this dedication, Friends and others were very kind and attentive to her. Praised and adored forever be the Lord!

While my dear wife was out, engaged in the prosecution of this religious dedication, I was also called upon, through the spirit of God, and with the unity and sympathy of Friends, to perform a religious visit to Friends and others in the limits of Fairfield Quarterly Meeting of Friends. While engaged in this dedication, I visited the meetings and most of the families of Friends, constituting



this Quarterly Meeting, and held several public meetings in those parts for Friends and others, who manifested much sympathy and unity for and with me. In performing this family visit, I was daily under great weight of mind. The spirit of prayer and supplication to God lived in me very much, both day and night, that he would lead me aright, and enable me rightly to divide the word of truth, to the warning and edification of all the visited, whereunto I was called in passing on from house to house. In the prosecution of this dedication, I met with many sincere-hearted Friends, who had been converted, and were growing in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ; and I also met with those who were lukewarm, and had not much depth of religious experience. The Lord, however, enabled me to speak to the states and conditions of those whom I visited, so that from day to day, in the performance of this gospel labor, I felt the gracious seal of his acceptance.

In the prosecution of this concern, I visited two hundred and twenty-five families, to the peace and comfort of my own mind, and to the satisfaction and edification of Friends in those parts. Praised forever be the name of the Lord!

Through the course of this year, 1864, it was oftentimes in my experience to shudder and to tremble, under a sense of the agitation and affliction still permitted to assail my beloved country, there being, in many instances, such powerful opposition to the present administration in the effort already made for the entire abolition of slavery throughout this great republic. Matters thus rolled on, under a deep struggle and conflict, till the time of the presidential election again arrived, which occurred in the latter part of this year, when Abraham Lincoln, our beloved President, was again elected to that high office, together with Andrew Johnson for Vice-President. They were elected with a very large majority of votes, they being united in carrying out the complete abolition of slavery throughout the limits of this government. This renewed manifestation of public sentiment against slavery had a powerful check upon their opposite candidates for the presidency, and also upon those who supported them by the right of suffrage, and therefore their defeat in this election was much calculated to settle and in some degree to harmonize the people in this country, and to strengthen this government, wherein there are many sincere believers in Christ under mourning and lamentation in beholding the sin and wickedness of this nation.

In the opening of this year, 1865, I, together with my dear wife, were impressed with feelings of very deep humility and thankfulness to God for all his mercies and blessings bestowed upon us all our life long; we were inspired with the spirit of prayer and supplication, not only for ourselves, but for all our fellow-beings everywhere. We, however, mourned over the continued calamity of our beloved country, for the civil war is still rolling on with in-

creased horror and destruction of human life. Through the past year many fell in battle on both sides, while others, under various circumstances, died in the armies among the soldiers of our government, and also among those of the rebels.

We had evidence, however, in the light of truth, to believe that, through divine interposition, this war would be brought to a close by the fall of the rebellion, and our government would be sustained, to the joy of all our loyal people, through the course of this year. For the force of the rebels is becoming weaker and weaker, while that of the United States is growing stronger and stronger. Many thousands of our countrymen have fallen in battle in this war, and also many thousands of the poor slaves have obtained their freedom since this war commenced. Amidst these national troubles, while the mantle of weeping and lamentation is spread over many minds in our midst, yet there are many among us who are committing sin and wickedness in high places.

The rulers, together with the people generally, in this country, now becoming more and more awakened, so as to see and to understand the enormous and horrible sin of slavery, that it is a curse upon our afflicted land, and that our government will never be settled upon a sure basis till it be utterly abolished from out of our midst, therefore this subject very much agitated the members of our Congress till the last day of the first month of this year, 1865, when, on that day, Congress passed an act, by upwards of two-thirds of the votes of the members thereof, to amend the Constitution of the United States, so as to be enabled, when this act shall become so far ratified by the State Legislatures of this government as to become a law, utterly to abolish the sin of slavery throughout this great republic. And my earnest desire and prayer to God is, that this work may roll on, consistent with his will, till the yoke of oppression shall be broken, so as all the sons and daughters of Africa may go free throughout the world.

As "there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David, but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker," so it was very much about this time in this country under the long war pending between the North and the South. The North waxed stronger and stronger, and the South waxed weaker and weaker, till the opening of the fourth month in this year, 1865, when intelligence was very much spread throughout the United States, that after some dreadful battles, in which several thousand fell on both sides, that the rebellion had fallen, and was crushed down by the forces of the United States armies. This intelligence being spread over the country caused a most wonderful uproar among the people generally throughout the land, rejoicing in various ways and forms, in consequence of the fall of the rebellion, connected with shouting, firing guns, music, and beating of drums. The intelligence of these things deeply

moved my dear wife and myself into the most profound humility of spirit, with tears, prayer and supplication to God, together with thanksgiving to him for the close of this dreadful war and for the return of tranquility and prosperity upon this great and extended government. After this there were skirmishes for awhile fought in various parts of the rebel States, but they soon subsided, and so the war ended, after raging with dreadful fury for about the space of *four desolating and conflicting years*.

The war being now ended and the rebellion fallen, many of the leaders thereof having surrendered to the authorities of the United States, and in consequence of the triumphant victories obtained over the insurgents, many believers in Christ, I believe, were sincere in giving thanks to God in acknowledgement that, under his mercy and providence, that the greatest rebellion recorded in history had fallen; yet I had cause to mourn over the American people, in many instances, in consideration of their vanity and self-importance publicly manifested on this deeply affecting occasion—they generally appeared to feel very independent and safe, not considering that “the name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it and is safe;” and they moved forth in their course as the noise of many waters, together with all the vanity connected with the seed of sin and transgression interwoven in human nature, consequent upon the fall of man, so that under all the calamity permitted upon this country, in consequence of sin and transgression, the people were still not humbled as they ought to be. But God, I believe, for some wise purpose, very much unknown to man, permitted the exultation of the people of our afflicted land to be turned into the most keen and intense sorrow, by the spread of a cloud of darkness, sackcloth and ashes over our deeply afflicted and agitated country.

Wickedness having now come to the highest pitch in high places in this country, so that on the 14th day of the 4th month, 1865, our faithful and devoted President was assassinated near toward midnight in a theater in Washington. He was shot in the head by an enemy to all that is right and good, and died early on the next morning; so that the 15th day of this month in this year was, I apprehend, the most awful and mournful season that ever fell upon this country, very much similar, it appears to me, to that which was in the experience of David, the King, in feeling the force of his physical and political strength, which induced him to deliver this testimony: “In my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved. Lord, by thy favor thou hast made my mountain to stand strong; thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.” I believe that God, however, in permitting this sudden, renewed calamity to be spread upon this country, will yet abundantly bless, prosper and protect this government.

The intelligence of the loss of our valued and honored President

on this day flashed over the nation through telegraph electricity like lightning, and humbled all the loyal people thereof in the most intense grief and lamentation, so that in all the cities, towns, villages, and throughout the country generally, tokens of sorrow and mourning were manifested. Thousands and millions of our people, I believe, poured forth their tears under a deep sense of the loss of our Chief Magistrate in such a shocking manner, being "the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil."

He was one of the best Presidents that ever presided in this government. He was one who was very much raised up from humble walks in life, and through his own energy and good conduct became useful in our government, and finally so far gained the confidence of our people as to be promoted to the highest political station upon the earth, being made a spectacle to men, to angels and to the world. He was a believer in the doctrine of the Christian religion, and in his messages and proclamations, delivered under his judicious and wise administration, he acknowledged the protecting power and authority of Almighty God over the nations of the earth. He was the friend of the suffering sons and daughters of Africa, and was the first President in this country who reared up a faithful standard against slavery, and did all that he could, consistent with the laws and constitution of our government, utterly to abolish this dreadful curse from the face of this country; and he was instrumental, together with his fellow-laborers, to lay the foundation of the complete extinction of slavery from the American soil, which dedication finally cost him his natural life. But his energetic labor and fervent desire for the good of the poor, degraded and trodden-down colored man will not only be spread throughout the civilized world, but will also be transmitted down to the latest posterity, as an honorable testimony to his name.

While I, however, do deeply mourn in consequence of the loss of our late President, yet I do most deeply regret that he was assassinated in a theater, believing that such places ought not to be frequented by people of such high standing, nor by the professors of Christianity.

A person who is in the habit at his leisure hours of looking into the vast and stupendous works of creation, of contemplating the wisdom, goodness and power of the Creator, of considering the great and magnificent works of his providence; who is in the habit of surveying all mankind, of tracing the same unerring channel; the uses and objects of their existence; the design of their different ranks and situations in life; the nature of their relative duties, and the like, could never, I believe, have either any enjoyment or be concerned in the invention of dramatic exhibitions. To a mind in the habit of taking such an elevated view, it appears to me that everything on the stage must look little and insignificant and out

of place. How could a person of such a mind be delighted with the musical note of a fiddle, the attitude of a dancer, the impassioned grimace of an actor? How could the intrigue, or the, love-sick tale of the composition, please him? Or how could he have imagined that these could be the component parts, in any degree, of the Christian religion?

This inference, I believe, is confirmed by the testimony of the early Christians. They considered the manner of the drama as objectionable. They believed that he who was the author of truth could never approve of that which was false, and that he who condemned hypocrisy could never approve of him who personated the characters of others on the stage; and that they, therefore, who pretended to be in love, or to be angry or to grieve, when none of these passions existed in their minds, were guilty of prevarication in the sight of God.

They considered their contents to be noxious. They looked upon them as consistories of immorality. They affirmed that things were shown there which it did not become Christians to see, and that while these things polluted those from whom they came, they also polluted those in time in whose sight and hearing they were either shown or spoken.

They believed that these things not only polluted the spectators, but that the representation of certain characters upon the stage pointed out to them the various roads to vice, and inclined them to become the persons whom they had seen represented, or to be actors in reality of what they had seen feigned upon the stage.

They believed that dramatic exhibitions produced a frame of mind contrary to that which should exist in the mind of a true Christian; that there was nothing to be seen upon the stage that could lead or encourage him to devotion to God; but, on the other hand, that the noise and fury of the play-house and the representations there produced a state of excitement that disturbed the peace and quietness of the mind, whereas the spirit of a Christian ought to be calm, quiet, patient and composed to fit it for the duties required under the Cross of Jesus Christ.

And they believed, also, that such promiscuous assemblages of men and women were unfavorable to virtue, for that the sparks of the passions were there blown into flames.

I have no cause to believe that there has been any moral improvement in the management and in the conducting of theaters since the day of the early Christians down to the present time; therefore it is as much the duty now for Christians to bear a testimony against them and their evil consequences as it was then; and I believe that it had a tendency, in degree, in many instances, to add affliction very much throughout the Christian world that our late and valued President, after executing so many worthy and excellent acts under the administration of his high office, should finally be assassinated in a theater.



On the same day of the death of our late and lamented President, Andrew Johnson, the Vice-President, was duly inaugurated, according to the law of this government, the President of the United States, and not long after his inauguration our society in this country united in presenting before him the following address:

*“To Andrew Johnson, President of the United States:*

“We appear before thee as the representatives of the religious Society of Friends. We desire first to express our heartfelt grief, in common with all true men, under the terrible calamity in which our nation has been involved by the assassination of its honored Chief Magistrate, the late Abraham Lincoln, a ruler whom we sincerely and warmly loved, and to whom we accorded our profound respect, our unbounded gratitude. We sympathize with thee, President Johnson, in thy being unexpectedly called to the discharge of duties always of the greatest importance, but especially difficult and embarrassing in the peculiar situation of our country. We rejoice that the people of our land and the authorities of our States have given unmistakable evidence that thou hast their confidence, and that they will give thee their hearty support as the head of the nation. Permit us to say that the religious society which we represent has ever been loyal to government—always engaged, by every means which they can consistently use, to uphold it, and duly to respect and honor those placed in authority. We tender to thee the assurance of our sincere regard. We pray for thee, that thou mayest receive divine grace to cheer and comfort thee, divine guidance to lead and direct thee, and divine protection to sustain and keep thee. We crave that thy administration of the government may be to the honor of God and the welfare of the people, and that thou mayest be instrumental in restoring permanent peace. May the blessing of heaven descend upon our beloved country, and may the kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be extended therein and throughout the whole world.”

When it is considered how large a share of the world's attention Abraham Lincoln had drawn upon himself, how difficult his situation, the prejudices he had to encounter at home and abroad, the abuse and the slander that he endured, and then consider his unmoved and unshaken equanimity under all circumstances—never swerving from the strict line of justice, ever maintaining a spotless integrity that shone brighter the more it was tested and tried—such a man, and such a ruler's death, is to be mourned over by all classes of loyal people throughout the world.

He lived, I believe, a temperate and abstemious life, a friend and benefactor to every movement that would benefit and elevate his race. He appeared to consider very much how he could make others happy, while all the care and responsibility were his own.

Free, open, and without guile or deception, he was a man of

prayer and supplication to God, and exposed himself freely to the malice of his enemies, while he labored to save them from ruin they would bring upon themselves. Honest, faithful, and competent, he inaugurated measures and carried them out that have linked his name through time to the latest posterity with honor and renown.

Not only this nation, but other nations mourn his death, while they abhor the conduct of the councils and men that procured the assassination of such a great and good man. Few men have lived who attracted more attention, and few have died who caused such universal grief and sorrow.

Since the termination of the deeply afflicting civil war, permitted to come upon this country, it has been estimated that the aggregate number, including all, both among the federals and rebels, who in battle and otherwise fell victims under "the sting of death" during this calamity, amounted to upwards of half a million of our fellow-beings, who left many behind them to mourn, and deeply to lament their loss and the want of their society.

In consideration of the very heavy accumulated debt now resting upon this government, instituted by the acts of our Congress, to be enabled to sustain the Constitution of the United States, in connection with the loss of so many lives and other evils connected with the sin of war, it is very earnestly to be desired that the rulers and the people throughout the civilized world will hereafter ever stand so open to the conviction of truth as to see, under divine grace, the evil consequences of war, of slavery, and of rebellion.

While the civil war was raging in this agitated and afflicted land, our dear Friends of London Yearly Meeting repeatedly sent us documents expressive of their sympathy for and with us, and toward this country, under these calamities, as brought to view in the following epistle from them :

*From the Yearly Meeting of Friends, held in London. Fifth month, 1865. To Friends in North America.*

DEAR FRIENDS : We have repeatedly expressed our deep sympathy with you in the calamities and trials of your protracted civil war. Nor can we withhold the like expression on the great national affliction which you have sustained in the assassination of your beloved President, just as that war seemed brought to a close.

You will already have been aware of the deep feeling which the tidings of this awful crime awakened among all classes of our fellow-countrymen. Our chief object, however, in now addressing you, is to express the heartfelt joy and gratitude with which we have received the tidings of the war having in a great measure ceased, and of the anticipated termination of slavery throughout your land. Events so rich in present blessings, and so fraught with hope for the enslaved throughout the whole world, call for our de-

vout thanksgiving to him who causes even the wrath of man to praise him.

With chastened and humble thankfulness we would congratulate you and ourselves, that for so many years the members of our religious society have been free from all participation in slave-trading and slave-holding. The testimony against slavery, as a sin against God, and a crime against our fellow-men, is a precious inheritance received from our predecessors; a testimony borne by them in your land, at the cost of much pecuniary and other sacrifice. It has been your privilege and ours to enter into their labors.

Although the abolition of the slave trade and slavery has long been a cherished object with our beloved country, yet we do not forget that it was Great Britain that planted slavery in your States, and that a large proportion of your colored population descended from African slaves carried thither under the British flag. Our nation has largely shared in the sin of American slavery, as it has also, to some extent, partaken in the suffering caused by the war.

While we entertain the hope that peace is virtually secured, and that slavery in the United States is about to disappear utterly and forever, we feel that there is much more to be done than to join with you in the song of rejoicing.

Heartily have we sympathized with you, and with very many of your fellow-Christians, in your efforts for the succor of the perishing fugitives from slavery while the war was in progress. These endeavors to clothe the naked, to relieve the sick, the aged, and the helpless, and to impart religious instruction to the liberated negroes have been greatly blessed. A still wider field of Christian benevolence, and one in which we trust that we and our fellow-countrymen may be privileged to share, opens before you and others like minded, in seeking to lead millions of emancipated human beings out of the darkness and degradation of slavery, to qualify them for the true appreciation and enjoyment of civil and religious freedom, and effectually to secure for them the permanence of these blessings. Every benefit conferred, every step gained in this onward and upward progress, will not only be a personal blessing to our colored brethren in your land, but will advance the cause of the oppressed and injured negro in every quarter of the world, not excepting his own benighted Africa.

We rejoice to hear of the extent to which, in this day of trial, Friends have remained faithful in maintaining the testimony of our religious society against war. Both war and slavery are opposed to the spirit and precepts of the gospel of Christ; and in speaking of the manner in which one of these evils has been instrumental in overthrowing the other, we do but recognize the power of the Most High to bring good out of evil, which is so often exemplified in his moral government of the world. We affectionately desire that grace and wisdom may be given you to employ your Christian influence

for the healing of the many wounds caused by this bitter strife, and for the promotion of love and good-will among all classes of your countrymen; and do no less desire that both you and we may be engaged in prayerful dependence on the divine blessing in seeking to spread in our respective countries those sentiments of mutual charity and good-will which furnish the best security for the continuance of international peace.

Signed in and on behalf of the meeting,

JOSEPH CROSFIELD, *Clerk*.

It is a matter that ought to induce people to be loyal to the government under which they live, consistent with the truth, in consideration of the great contrast between the loyal and rebel States during this civil war; for while many blessings were poured down upon the loyal States, the rebel States, in many instances, were brought to participate in the most extreme sufferings in various ways and forms, so that many of the people thereof were starved to death for the want of the sustenance of life. Such was the awful consequence of this rebellion.

In the Autumn of this year, 1685, my dear wife, with the approbation and unity of Friends of our Monthly and Quarterly Meetings, attended, in the love of the gospel, the service of Ohio Yearly Meeting of Friends, and also visited most of the meetings thereof. During this weighty dedication she was favored with good health, and enabled to preach the gospel in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, to the comfort and edification of Friends and others. She was out engaged in the prosecution of this concern upward of three weeks, and traveled about fifteen hundred miles, under the kind sympathy and care of Friends where her lot was cast; and after performing this service, consistent with divine will, she returned home with sweet peace of mind and to our mutual joy and thankfulness to the Great Head of the Church.

The 18th day of the Twelfth mo. in this year, 1865, was a very important and deeply interesting time to the people of this country, in consideration of the final overthrow of slavery in the United States and freedom proclaimed throughout our afflicted land. On this day the Secretary of State of the United States issued his proclamation on behalf of this Government, declaring that, whereas the Congress of the United States having passed an act for the amendment to the Constitution of the United States which, when ratified by three-fourths of the State Legislatures of this Government, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as a part of said constitution. This amendment was for the entire abolition of slavery throughout this great republic. Therefore, whereas three-fourths of the State Legislatures of this Government having ratified the proposed amendment, therefore be it known by the Secretary of State of the United States that the amendment aforesaid has become valid to all intents and purposes as part of the Consti-

tution of the United States. Therefore slavery is forever abolished in our beloved country, to the joy and thankfulness of many in our afflicted land.

I thank thee, O Lord, everlasting God, for permitting me, thy very poor and unworthy servant, through thine adorable mercy, to live in this world to witness the abolition of slavery in this country, and a standard of freedom raised under this Government, wherein all shall have equal rights and liberty.

Thy warning for many years, in the love of thy glorious and everlasting gospel, went forth to the slave-holders, pleading with them to let the oppressed go free, and to repent of their sin and transgression, so as to obtain thy mercy and witness pardon for their many evils which they had committed. And from the warning of the expostulation of thy gospel they turned away and became more and more determined in their accumulated iniquity to hold on to the sin of slavery, till thy very awful and dreadful judgments were permitted to be poured down upon this country till the bond of oppression was broken asunder and the poor trodden down slaves permitted to go free, and to enjoy, in a good degree, the rights of man, after long suffering.

I beseech thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, to have mercy upon this country, and to remember, in thy great loving kindness, all the sufferings and afflictions of the sons and daughters of Africa throughout this great Government, and more and more in thy love, turn the benevolence of the people toward them, so as to relieve them in thy mercy from their sufferings and their deep and sore afflictions. And I pray thee, O Heavenly Father, to carry on thy great work of universal reformation in this world, consistent with thy will, till war, slavery and intemperance shall be abolished throughout the whole world. Amen !

Through the course of this year, 1866, various and weighty were the exercises and concerns that came upon my dear wife and myself ; sometimes, in the order of our society, holding public meetings together for Friends and others, and at other times traveling separately in truth's service, to the peace of our minds and to the satisfaction of Friends and others ; and on one occasion, while she was out engaged in the prosecution of truth's service, I visited most of the families of West Branch Quarterly Meeting of Friends, together with holding some public meetings for those not of our society. The whole number of families which I visited on this concern amounted to about one hundred and fifty.

In the prosecution of this family visit I was very often reminded through the spirit of this gracious ancient promise of God to Abraham—"In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed," relating to the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ in the flesh, and shedding his precious blood on the cross for the remission of sin. In consequence of that one great offering which he made of himself, once



for all, through the eternal spirit, the blessing of God being extended to all the families of the earth in every age of the world.

I passed through this whole visit to the peace of my own mind, and I believe to the comfort and edification of those whom I visited. The Lord, through the spirit, was with me, and granted me strength and wisdom to labor, to the peace of my own mind and to the glory of his name.

After I had passed through this dedication consistent, I believe, with the divine will, I returned home with sweet peace of mind, and found my dear wife enjoying good health, she having, prior to this time, performed her visit and returned home with true peace of mind, having the evidence that this dedication had received the gracious acceptance of the blessed Saviour, and that it was to the comfort and edification of Friends and others among whom she labored in the love of the gospel.

There is, according to the Scriptures, but one gospel to be preached to the inhabitants of the earth, which is the message of peace and salvation from God to man, through Jesus Christ, who shed his blood on the cross for the remission of sin. And it is by faith in the blood of Jesus Christ that this gospel shall reform and evangelize the world, which is to be preached "unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, according to this testimony and command of our Lord Jesus Christ, which he delivered in his language, after he had tasted death for every man, and a little before his ascension into heaven: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go, ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."

This command should be received in faith, as addressed to all the true messengers who are engaged in the prosecution of the mission of the gospel; this command has been and will be carried under the grace of God, through the instrumentality of the great missionary concern, in which all the Christian and evangelical churches should participate in the promotion of this great and good work, and also in the necessary support of those who are called upon by the Great Head of the Church to go forth to "preach the gospel of peace and bring tidings of good things."

The gospel of "Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: wherefore, according to this scripture testimony it is the duty of all the faithful laborers in Christ to be "workers together with him" for the spread of the glad tid-

ings of this gospel among the nations of the earth for the obedience of faith in him "who was delivered for our offences and was raised again for our justification."

The ministry of the gospel as it is developed in the holy scriptures and recognized in our religious society is so unshackled, such liberty is given for the exercise of the gift bestowed, so extensive the field that lies open to the gospel laborer, both within and without the pale of our religious society, and so varied the exercises to which such may be called, that it is very important all the means that can be employed for the help and instruction of these should be brought into exercise.

Many young ministers, I believe, suffer great loss for want of timely counsel and care. This is surely a subject of vast importance to the well-being of our religious society, seeing however excellent the gift, or evident the anointing, human instruments are weak and fallible, having "this treasure in earthen vessels" and always liable to receive a bias from a variety of causes and circumstances.

The constitution of our Society in this matter appears to me to be excellent; let it be acted upon and carried out with faithfulness, in simplicity and godly sincerity, and then I believe fruit will be found to the praise and glory of him who is the head over all things to his church. It does not indicate the quiet and meek spirit of the gospel for ministers to set their own feelings above the care of friends or the judgment of the church. These should remember that the various members of the body have not all the same office, but that the Lord hath tempered them together as it hath pleased him, so that the "eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee, nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you." They are for the help and comfort one of another that the functions of the whole may be healthfully performed; and while we should not in any degree diminish the importance of ministers, looking with a single eye to their heavenly leader and guide, remembering the declaration of our blessed Lord, "One is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren;" they should bear in mind that while to one is committed the gift of prophecy or preaching, to another is given the "word of exhortation," and that it is the Lord's will that his people should be subject one to another, that all may learn and all be comforted.

I believe that it is the duty of the minister of the Lord Jesus Christ to read and to meditate, under divine grace, so as to be well acquainted with the holy scriptures and to seek wisdom and instruction from him who inspired them and gave them forth, so as to be able through the leading and teaching of the Holy Spirit to make a right application of them. The great Apostle, in relation to this subject, delivered this testimony, which should be received as addressed to every true minister of the gospel, "Give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine, neglect not the gift that is in thee, medi-

tate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all." "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

It is also the duty of a minister of the gospel to be an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in purity, and in all becoming Christian forbearance and long-suffering.

We see, according to the testimony of this great apostle, that it is the duty of the ministers of the gospel not only to live a holy and sanctified life, but also to study so as to improve and to store their minds with such knowledge as will enable them, under divine grace, to defend the doctrines of the gospel and to illustrate the sacred writings.

And above all things, in ministering the word of life and salvation it is their very indispensable duty to move therein according to this apostolic direction: "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever."

It is very important in the prosecution of the great work of the ministry of the gospel, that "as every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."

This precious gift is not of man, but it is of God, according to this apostolic testimony, "I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man: for I neither received of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." This gospel "is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth." And if all who are engaged in this very important and interesting work would be careful to wait in the name of the Lord till they should be endued with power from on high, and in all their services in the gospel to move "as of the ability which God giveth," then I believe that Christianity would branch out in the world "upon every high mountain and upon every high hill," as rivers and streams of waters, to the converting and saving many precious souls.

Ministers of the gospel, in the exercise of their gifts, when they feel called upon to open and illustrate the doctrines of the Christian religion, should ever be careful to elucidate subjects of this nature according to the scriptures, neither misquoting nor misapplying them, but inculcating "all the counsel of God," in the authority of "the everlasting gospel" as therein contained and developed.

While it is the duty of the ministers of the gospel in explaining the great doctrine of Christian redemption, such as the sin consequent upon the fall of man and the benefit resulting to the whole family of man through the coming of the dear Son of God in the

flesh, that "Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit;" together with all other points of doctrine relative to the benefit and instruction of the believers in Christ and others. It is also their duty, under the right anointing, to inculcate in "the work of the ministry," the whole truth, as it is developed in the sacred volume, in elucidating the doctrine of the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ to "judge the world in righteousness" in the great and general day of judgment, when all that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

In opening and illustrating the great doctrine of Christian redemption, the mystery thereof, however, should ever be left where the Scriptures leave it, knowing that "the secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law."

The institution of elders in the church of God, as recognized in the sacred volume, and acknowledged in our religious society, such as have "passed from death unto life," "being justified by faith," and "sanctified in Christ Jesus," ruling well their own houses "with all gravity," having a right understanding of faith and doctrine, according to the Scriptures, and having been anointed under the influence of the Holy Ghost to be laborers among the people of God, is surely one of the greatest blessings bestowed upon the household of God; and the duty resting upon those of this description is inculcated in this apostolic testimony, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood," "taking the oversight of" the heritage of God, being examples to the flock.

We see, according to this testimony, that elders should be very watchful over themselves, and also over the flock among whom they reside, laboring therein with all gravity for the encouragement of the faithful, and for the awakening and restoration of those who live in the neglect of their various religious duties.

Ministers and elders, being united in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, may be mutually helpful to each other, and labor as nursing fathers and mothers in the church, teaching and instructing those who are young in the ministry, and discouraging everything that is unbecoming a work of such vast importance to the well-being and preservation of the church.

Ministers and elders in the church of God, being "perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment," and being also "rooted and grounded" in "the love of Christ which passeth knowledge," and through the leading and teaching of the



Holy Spirit having received spiritual gifts, so as to be enabled, under divine grace, to open and to illustrate all the doctrines of the Christian religion, to the edification and comfort of all the members of the spiritual house of God, which, being built up "as lively stones," "a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ."

Those of this description, being faithful in the exercise of their gifts, will not only be as pillars in the "church of the living God," but will also labor harmoniously together for the spread of the glad tidings of the gospel, both within and without the pale of the Christian church; and it is their duty, together with all the members of the house of God, "to follow after charity," "and desire spiritual gift," so as to "grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ," "praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints."

It is the duty of all the Christian and evangelical churches, in the obedience of faith, to seek under divine grace to be enabled to participate in and to carry out, as way may open in the wisdom of truth, this testimony and injunction of Jesus Christ: "The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth laborers into his harvest."

The field of the great harvest is the whole world, and all those of every description who go forth and labor in this field, consistent with the truth, according to their gifts, for the purpose of gathering souls to him "whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting," God will bless such laborers in time and in eternity; for, according to the scriptures, "they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever."

I, together with my dear wife, in passing through the course of this year, 1867, participated in deep and weighty exercises in the discharge of our various domestic, relative and religious duties, together with much affliction both of body and mind.

In the spring thereof my health had been for some time poor, till eventually I was suddenly seized with a most severe chill, which continued for some hours, and terminated with a severe attack of billious fever, which confined me to my bed and room for about the space of two weeks, during which time I was brought low in body; but under this deep affliction, my mind was filled with the love of Christ, and perfect sweetness and peace pervaded my spirit. While under this affliction, permitted to come upon me for some wise purpose, I thought much about the situation of those who spend their time in vanity and wickedness, knowing according to the scriptures the awful condition of such when brought down on a death-bed, without sincere repentance toward God and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ. While health and opportunity are afforded, people ought



to return, repent and seek, under divine grace, to be prepared for a happy eternity, when death places them out of time, and they pass from works to rewards, no more to be seen in this sinful and fallen world as they now are. May God have mercy on all such, while they are in the land of the living.

I had cause, however, eventually to thank God that through his mercy, together with the most kind nursing and Christian care of my dear and loving wife, including the needful medical attention and aid, I, in process of time, recovered from this attack of bodily indisposition, and was again restored to my usual health. I beseech thee, O Lord, everlasting God, to sanctify to the glory of thy cause, and to my benefit and purity, this sore and deep affliction. Praised forever be thy holy and ever worthy and adorable name! Amen!

After my recovery from this severe attack of bodily indisposition, my dear wife and myself, being under a religious concern to visit, in the love of the gospel, the meetings and families constituting our Quarterly Meeting, to appoint some meetings in those parts for Friends and others, and also to appoint a few similar meetings in some other parts of this country, including the city of Columbus.

In the opening of the wisdom of God, we eventually entered upon this visit with the unity of our dear Friends; and in the prosecution of our visit to the meetings and families of Friends, under this weighty concern, we were enabled, through the spirit, to labor to the satisfaction and edification of those whom we visited, and to the peace of our own minds, desiring that God in all our labors may be glorified through us, and that his grace may be more and more magnified in our experience; desiring also that our dear Friends whom we visited may ever live so nigh God in the spirit, and so near one to another, as to be preserved in the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, so as to grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and all our domestic, relative and religious duties were impressively and earnestly inculcated, we believe to a very good effect. The aged were encouraged to be faithful to the end, so as to be accounted worthy to receive the crown of righteousness promised to all the children of God; and the youth were exhorted to make a full surrender to the cross of Christ, so as to enjoy and to glorify him forevermore.

Many of the public meetings which we held among Friends and others under this concern were very large and eminently owned by him who sent us forth; and in them the gospel was preached in all its fullness, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, according to the scriptures; so that the name of God, through Jesus Christ, the holy and adorable Mediator, was magnified therein to the humility and edification of many minds, so that we had great cause to bless God and to take fresh courage in walking with him who "made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is

Lord of heaven and earth," and is "no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that feareth Him and worketh righteousness is accepted with Him."

Our visit to the city of Columbus, under this concern, was of a deeply interesting nature. We left home to perform this part of our dedication in this service on the 13th day of the 9th month, 1867, and on the next day we had a very interesting meeting with the inmates of the State Blind Asylum, where we met about one hundred blind children, who were much tendered in spirit through the ministry of the gospel; and on the 15th, being the First-day of the week, we visited the State prison; and in the morning we had a meeting for the female prisoners, there being twenty-five of this description in attendance, who were, under the reaching power of the gospel, broken down under conviction through a sense of their sin and transgression; and after passing through the First-day scriptural school exercises with the prisoners, we attended the meeting of the male prisoners, which commenced at 11 o'clock, and held about one hour, there being in attendance nine hundred and ninety prisoners, together with the State officers of the prison and about two hundred citizens of the city. In this mixed multitude we were much favored in prayer and in preaching the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the demonstration of the spirit and with power, in which salvation was offered to all in attendance through repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. And in the evening we held a large and very interesting public meeting for the citizens of the city, in a Methodist meeting-house, wherein truth reigned over all. Many were humbled as in dust and ashes and in thanksgiving to God for this gracious and merciful visitation, to whom all the praise is due. After this we returned home with sweet peace of mind.

There are no writings in the world which contain history so important, poetry so sublime, delineation and biography of character so instructive and interesting, devotional compositions so tender and impressive, and lessons so wise and useful as the holy scriptures. No people can be in the habit of reading the sacred volume with attention and in a humble, devotional spirit without finding themselves instructed in the knowledge of the doctrine of Christianity.

The scriptures are so full of instructions—the mine is so deep and richly stored—that the treasure is never exhausted. We may read the same passage thereof a thousand times, and then return to it again in a right spirit, and be renewedly edified and comforted.

In consideration of the very immense value and benefit of the scriptures to the inhabitants of the whole world, how very important it is that all the Christian and evangelial churches under the providence and grace of God should be engaged in the participation of the general circulation of the sacred volume, in connec-

tion with the great missionary concern for the spread of the gospel throughout the whole habitable world.

I am thankful, however, in believing that this great and good work, under the benevolence of the Christian religion, has been already commenced, and is still going on, consistent with the truth, through the instrumentality of the various Bible societies, whose object it is to print and circulate the scriptures through all the habitable world and in all the languages spoken on the face of the earth; and I believe that this great and good work will still go on under divine grace, "till the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea;" for the Lord will carry on his work of general reformation in the world till his will shall be done on the earth as it is in heaven.

I believe that in connection with the concern of the dissemination of the truths of the gospel to the inhabitants of the world, through the instrumentality of the believers in the various evangelical churches, has been the institution and sustenance, under the grace of God, of First-day scriptural schools for the study of the scriptures, which are able to make wise unto salvation and righteousness through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

I believe that the origin of these Christian Sabbath schools was in the wisdom of him who is the author and finisher of the saint's faith; and as they are conducted and carried on in a right spirit, under the supervision of the various Christian evangelical churches, consistent with the providence and grace of God, they will, I am persuaded, be instrumental of one of the greatest blessing through the light of the gospel in converting and gathering many sons and daughters worthy to be adopted as members in the great family of God.

The Bible has God for its author, truth for its essence and salvation, under the divine grace, for its object: and as the sacred volume is read and studied in a right spirit in these schools, with prayer and supplication, the truths thereof through the light of the gospel will often be opened and illustrated to the edification and comfort of many. I beseech, thee, O Lord, everlasting God, abundantly to continue thy mercy, preservation and protection toward me, thy very poor and unworthy servant; open and illuminate my understanding more and more, so as I may yet be enabled to work for thee consistent with thy holy will. Bless, I pray thee, all my labors in the gospel, for all this work has been thine and not mine, for I am only the instrument thereof; and now in faith I dedicate all my works performed in thy name to thee, and to thy gracious ordering, and in all things concerning me, together with my dedication to thee and to thy cause, thy will, and not mine be done. Amen.

We have need to praise the Father of Spirits, for he has ever fed us with good things. Though our trials be deep, yet if we trust in

him, he will sanctify them and turn them to our good. Though mountains may seem to obstruct our path, his power can remove them from our sight and make good pastures for us where they were. If the elements seem to make war against us, he can rend the heavens and come down and govern them. He guides the meek in judgment, and a broken and contrite heart he will never despise. When he seems to leave us and permits the tempter to buffet us, a fear is apt to pervade at times that he is gone forever, that we shall no more see good. But when he returns with healing in his wings, we feel that all is well. I have often times felt poor, but he remembered me in those days and manifested his strength and brought to my remembrance his gracious dealings to his saints in former ages. We have it stated in sacred history that three of his saints were once cast into a burning, fiery furnace, and his power was with them and prevented them from receiving any hurt. The history of the apostles also states that John the evangelist "was put into a cauldron of boiling oil," and the Divine Providence delivered him from receiving any injury. Many other similar instances might be adverted to, but these are deemed sufficient. How confirming are these things of his gracious providence and power! Where will the atheist find himself under the consideration of these truths? Perhaps he will deny the authority of them; but he may with the same propriety deny the authenticity of all history, which he will not, I hope, have the assurance to do. And no history extant is better founded than the Scriptures of truth, for both ancient and modern historians authenticate them, and truth fulfils the prophecies which are stated in them.

There are many in the world who presume to deny the divinity of Jesus Christ, but they have no authority to entertain such a thought, for his divinity has been sufficiently shown by many infallible proofs. He was with the Father from the beginning, and by him he created all that was made, "who being the brightness of his glory and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High," and to him every knee shall bow and every tongue confess. He wrought many wonderful miracles when he was visibly in the world; and he works wonders in the heavens and in the earth even in these days, though not so conspicuous to the eye of the natural man as those were which he did when he was personally on the earth: but the spiritual eye sees his wonders in the heavens and in the earth, in the seas and in the fountains of waters. His saints see his wonders continually. For the sun that rolls over our heads, the moon that gives light by night, those luminous bodies which bespangle the heavens in a dark night, the vicissitudes of the seasons—in fine, the structures of creation are all conspicuous wonders and should be sufficient to convince the most tenacious deist in the world. Some of the most



celebrated infidels were brought to acknowledge his divinity in the hours of their dissolution. They saw the error of their belief and wished for time to amend their ways; a guilty conscience smote them; they retrospected their past conduct with regret, because they had employed their noble faculties in endeavoring to confute the truths of the Christian religion and the doctrines of the gospel.

I desire those who have time afforded them for repentance will improve it betimes and acknowledge the divinity of Christ, propagating the truths and the doctrines of the gospel, avoiding the lo here's or the lo there's, but giving heed to the principle of light and life in them which will lead them out of all error into all truth, if they mind its monitions.

I will trust in the Lord of all my sure comforts, for his spirit penetrates my heart; it has often chained down the evil in me and reached the good seed in my heart and watered it with the waters of everlasting life.

I will praise him and endeavor to teach transgressors his law and show to sinners that he willeth not their death, for he wishes all to live with him in paradise forever.

I impart these things to thee with a wish that thou mayst attain such a degree of purity that nothing can hurt thee, for those saints which sacred history speaks of and states that the terrors of death did not move them, and that all the artifice of man could not hurt them, had passed from death to life, and had attained a very high degree of perfection, and if thou attain it nothing can hurt thee.

When our Lord Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace, "who is over all, God blessed forever," was about to withdraw his visible appearance from this world what was the legacy he bequeathed to his desolate and afflicted believers and followers? Was it power to exalt them above their enemies? Was it wealth to supply them with worldly gratifications? Was it even sagacity or knowledge with all their attendant blessings? "Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth give I unto you." This is the secret treasure of the Christian life; this is the peculiar blessing of spiritual mindedness.

The world is full of vehement desires and eager competitions; the faculties of the mind driven forward by its passions and providing for their gratifications and vain pleasures. In the progress of earthly prosperity we are continually advancing from comparative stillness and tranquility into a busy and tempestuous region. As riches increase and honors multiply our projects become more extensive, our enemies more numerous, our contests more severe, our anxieties ceaseless and consuming; and often in the more public and exalted scenes of life, the storm still grows more tempestuous, even to the day when the hand of death arrests us and we sink and pass away with "shame and everlasting contempt."

Far different is the path of the Christian, which "is as the shining



light that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Darkened, perhaps, at first with clouds of perplexity and temptation, the pilgrim looks around with a trembling anxiety and treads even the way of salvation with some heaviness; but the light which shone faintly and fitfully for a time becomes clear and steady. As he ascends onward and upward towards the celestial paradise, leaving behind him the various troubles, temptations and darkness, together with all the trials and tumults of this lower world, his prospect is still growing more extensive and delightful, the region more tranquil and peaceful, and finally, when he shall receive this welcome message from the Prince of Peace, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant;" "enter thou into the joy of thy Lord,"—into the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens; and God shall wipe away all tears from his eyes and give him a crown of righteousness and adopt him into the great city of glory and happiness, to join the holy angels and the saints in light to praise and adore his great and wonderful name forever and ever.

God is wonderful in all his ways. He directs the planets in their courses and preserves perfect harmony among them through all time. If the same order were instituted and preserved among the children of men as is among them, then the nations of the earth would harmonize and learn war no more one with another, and the church militant would triumph and reign in the earth, and sons and daughters would be gathered from far, and in the sweetness of divine love they would unite in praising God in his entire being, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, one eternal Almighty God, "and the bright and morning star" would arise upon them and guide them to the house of divine knowledge, where they would receive comfort and instruction, and be enabled to labor in the wisdom of God, in gathering souls to him; knowing that "they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever."









